UNIVERSITY
OF FLORIDA
LIBRARIES

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016 with funding from
University of Florida, George A. Smathers Libraries

https://archive.org/details/williammarycolle9190will

William and Mary College

Quarterly

HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

EDITOR: LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D.,
PRESIDENT OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

VOLUME IX.

Richmond, Va.:
WHITTET & SHEPPERSON, GENERAL PRINTERS.
1901.

975.505
W719
v.9

SUBJECT INDEX.

Alexander Family, 54-55, 252-254.
Armistead, List of English Wills, 266, 267.
Arson, 179.
Bacon, Sketch of Mrs. Elizabeth, 6.
Bacon's Rebellion, 1-10.
Boisseau Family, Note, 199.
Ballard Family, Note, 123.
Brooke, Robert, 266.
Brunswick County and Fort Christanna, 214-218.
Carter Ancestry, 34-37, 268.
Charles City County Patents, 227-233.
Chester, Capt. Anthony, 203.
Christian Family, 47-52, 243-245.
Collier Family, 183-185.
Churchill Family, 40, 41, 246-249.
Cincinnati, Society of the, 193.
Claiborne Family, Note, 47.
Cock Family, Note, 47.
Dr. Coke and Negro Slavery, 197.
College Life, Glimpses of, 18-23, 75-83.
Collier Family, 183, 184.
Curle Family, 125, 126.
Daingerfield Family, 188-189, 202.
Drunkenness and Illiteracy, 271, 272.
Everard Family, Note, 123.
Forts: At Christanna, 216; at Yeocomoco, 237.
Galt Family, Note, 87, 122.
Genealogies: Alexander, 54, 252; Blakey, 41; Carter, 34, 268; Collier, 183; Chistian, 47, 243; Churchill, 40, 246; Curle, 125; Daingerfield, 188; Howard, 189; Jenkins, 129; Jennings, 124; Jones, 40; Kenner, 185; Littleton, 62; Lee, 25, 197; Lewis, 191, 259; Madison, 37; Moore, 126; Moryson, 122; Minor, 52-55, 179; Owen, 156; Randolph, 182, 183, 250; Smith, 42; Talbot, 257; Walker, 127; Wallace, 130; Westwood, 131, Woodson, 254.
Genealogical Notes: Bacon, 6; Ballard, 123; Barrett, 241; Bell, 268; Bowles, 265; Boisseau, 199; Brooke, 266; Broun, 31; Brown, 19; Burks, 268; Catlett, 40; Chiswell, 265; Claiborne, 128; Cocke, 47; Conway, 43; Curle, 125; Everard, 123; Fielding, 265; Galt, 122; Geddy, 270; Grigsby, 268; Hall, 129; Howard, 65, 189; Lear, 124; Lewis, 200; Littleton, 62; Lomax, 132; Lunsford, 135; Madison, 39, 268; Martin, 268; Maund, 26; Milner, 128, 129; Meriwether, 202, 270; Moore, 126, 127; Nimmo, 121, 134; Oldham, 28; Paxton, 268; Pierce, 27; Selden, 122; Servant, 123; Spalding, 268; Taylor, 40; Thompson, 10; Thorp, 209; Turner, 174; Waller, 122; Warner, 264; Whitford, 268; Watkins, 199; Yeo, 125.
Grigsby Family, Note, 268.
Hall, Thomas, Clerk of New Kent, 129.
Horse Race, 179.
Howard Family, 65, 189.
Indian Massacre, 203.
James City County Patents, 11, 67, 139.
Jenkins Family, 129.
Jennings Family, 124.
Kenner Family, 185.
Lear Family, 124.
Lee, Capt. William, one line of descent from, 197.
Letters: John Brown, 18-23, 75-83; Edmund Randolph, 133; Rev. James Madison, 133; Philip Ludwell, 218; James Blair, 219, 224, 225; Rev. William Dawson, 220, 221, 222, 225, 226; Sir William Gooch, 222; Robert Dinwiddie, 226, 227.
Lewis of Warner Hall, 191, 192, 200, 259-265.
Libraries: Rev. William Key, 164-168; Gronow Owen, 164.
Lomax Family, 136.
Lunsford Family, 135.
Madison Family, 37-40, 268.
Marriage Bonds, Lunenburg county, 175-178.
Martin—Marshall, Note on, 268.
Meriwether Family, 202, 270.
Minor Family, 52-54, 55-60, 179-182.
Moore Family, Note on, 126.
Moryson Family, 122, 123.
Musical Instruments, 178.

168022

New England, Drunkenness and Illiteracy in, 271.
Newport News, Origin of its Name, 233, 237.
Nimmo Family, 121, 134, 135.
Norfolk: St. Vincent's Hospital in, 151.
Ordinary Keepers, 179.
Owen, Goronwy, Welsh poet, 152-164.
Old Kecoughtan, 83, 131.
Opechancanough, 214.
Patents Issued During the Regal Government, 11-18, 67-75, 139-144, 227-233.
Pierce, Capt. William, Note on 270.
Portraits, 65, 220, St. Memin Collection of, 145-151.
Personal Notices from the *Virginia Gazette*, 239-240.
Plate, Oldest in America, 263.
Queries: Regarding Bell, 268; Boisseau, 199; Grigsby, Hodgson, 64; Lunsford, 135; Lomax, 136; Lewis, 200; Littleton, 62; Mills, 64; Waller, 63, 272-275; Watkins, 199. Queries by Mrs. Hutcheson, 273.
Randolph Family, 182-183, 250-252.
School at Fort Christanna, 216.
Schooling, 266.
Seasoning, 60.
Selden Family, 122.
Selden vs. Galt, 87.
Servant Family, 123.
Seward, William H., Anecdotes of, 23.
Slavery, Agitation, 195.
Smith Families, 42-47.
Spalding note on, 268.
Spotswood, Alexander, 276.
St. Memin Collection of Portraits, 145-151.
Talbot Family, 257-259.
Temple Farm, 276.
Thorpe Family, 209.
Tombstones: Ann Lee, 25; Ann Arnes, 26; Joseph Pierce, 26; Sarah E. Pierce, 27; Margaret G. Herndon, 27; Elizabeth Oldham, 28; James Smith, 28; Ann Smith, 29; Elizabeth Smith, 29; Agnes A. Smith, 29; Charles Howard, 30; Hugh B. Hill, 30; Izatis Anderson, 31; Maj. Henry Turner, 168; Elizabeth Turner, 168; Patrick Belsches, 169; Capt. Thos. Price, 169; Barbara Price, 169; John Samuel Temple, 169; Maria Doswell Temple, 169; Mrs. Elizabeth T. Price, 170; Thomas Price, 170; Ann Callis, 170; Judith Carter Nelson, 170; Hugh Thomas Nelson, 170; Thomas Nelson, 170; Susan Page, 171; Francis Page, 171; Alice
Tombstones: Grymes Digges, 171; Lucy Pendleton, 171; Dudley Digges, 171; Edmund Pendleton, 171; Thomasia Meade, 172; Lucy Nelson, 172; Jane Byrd Page, 172; Martha Aylett, 172; Philip Aylett, 172; Patrick Henry Aylett, 173; William Aylett, 173; Gen. Philip Aylett, 173; Judith Page Aylett, 173; Nicholas Lewis, 174; Thomas Walker Lewis, 174; Robert Brooke, 266.
Two Tragical Events, 203-214.
Two Dinner Parties, 23.
Tucker, Judge Beverley, on the Honor System at William and Mary, 195.
Valley of Virginia, First Settler in, 132.
"Virginia Gazette," Personal Notices from, 239-240.
Virginia, Seasoning in, 61; Negro Insurrection in, 65; Depreciation of Currency in, 75; Cold Winter in, 75; First Settler in the Valley of, 132; Great Inventors born in, 137; Drunkenness in, 154; Fashion in, 195.
Walker Family, 127.
Wallace Family, 130, 131.
Waller Family, 63, 122.
Westwood Family, 131.
Westmoreland County Docket of Causes, 31, 34.
West Point, 214.
Whitford, 268.
William and Mary College: Reorganization of, 22; elective system, first at, 22; first chair of Law and first chair of Modern Languages, 22; Smith's *Wealth of Nations*, a textbook at, 61; fencing school at, 76; Mr. Wythe's lectures at, 76; moot court at, 80; honor system at, 194; Brafferton and president's buildings at, 220.
Williamsburg: Capital removed from, 79; National University suggested at, 133; history of, 201.
Wills: Armistead, 266; Charles Barrett, Mary Barrett, Joseph Beckley, 241; Charles Beckley, James Beckley, William Lowry, 242; Henry Fielding, Richard Fielding, 264; James Bowles, 284; Bertram Servant, 114, 116.
Woodson Family, 254-256.
Yankee, Origin of the word, 135, 269.
Yeo Family, 125.
York County, Some Extracts from the Records of, 178.

GENERAL INDEX.

VOLUME IX.

Abbey, 244.
Abbott, 144.
"Abigail," 126.
Abingdon Parish, 42, 43, 44, 45.
Abingdon Parish Register, 259, 261, 262, 264.
Adams, 269, 272.
Adding, 255.
Addison, 265.
"Airewell," 53.
Aldridge, 60.
Alexander, 54, 55, 147, 252-254.
Allen, 126, 181, 188, 224.
Allerton, 25, 237, 238.
Allison, 123.
Altadale, 243.
American Historical Review, 188.
American Revolution, 19, 46, 53, 56, 57, 108, 122, 123, 126, 133, 148, 151, 182, 183, 185, 193, 194, 198, 256, 257, 258, 263, 272, 274, 275, 276.
Amiss, 46.
Ampthill, 182.
Anbury's *Travels in the United States*, 269.
Anderson, 25, 31, 40, 148, 150, 176, 177, 181, 242.
Andrews, 22.
Annesley, 210.
Anthony, 148.
Apperson, 48.
Arber, 203.
Archer, 50.
Archer's Hope (Arthers), 12, 14, 74.
Archer's Hope Creek (Arthers), 13, 17, 140, 143.
"Arlington," 30.
Arms, 34.
Armistead, 41, 48, 55, 85, 107, 108, 124, 130, 131, 188, 253, 265, 267, 270.
Armstrong, 137.
Arnest, 26.
Arnwood, 70.
Arrow Reed Swamp, 16, 74.
Arsantan's Creek, 192.
Asbury, 195, 196.
Ashburn, 258.
Ashby, 262.
Ashton, 25, 228, 230, 237, 238, 254.
Atkinson, 54.
Aylett, 25, 172, 173, 174, 175.
Aylett's Warehouse, 175.
Back River, 13, 125, 130, 131, 143, 144.
Bacon, 1, 4, 5, 6, 10, 64, 84, 87, 129, 176, 177, 191, 244, 256, 260, 273.
Bacon's Rebellion, 1-11, 45, 210.
Bagly, 71.
Bagwell, 230, 233.
Bailey, 125, 244.
Baines, 150.
Baker, 229, 230, 232.
Baldroma, 243.
Ball, 32, 36, 37, 124, 130, 185.
Ballachott, 244.
Ballabrooie, 243, 244.
Balladoole, 244.
Ballakillingan, 244.
Ballard, 42, 93, 94, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 114, 115, 123, 124, 130, 240.
Bankhead, 151.
Banks, 63.
Banister, 240.
Barbour, 150.
Barkeley, 89, 90.
Barker, 139, 228, 229, 231.
Barkwell, 95.
Barnard Point, 237.
Barner, 33, 217.
Barn, 150.
Barnes, 86.
Barnehouse, 72.
Barnett, 34, 184.
Barradall, 128.
Barrett, 71, 241, 242, 262.
Barren Neck, 68, 143.
Barrington, 13.
Barry, 176
Bartleman, 148.
Baron Riedesel, 271, 272.
Barons of the Potomack, 263.
Barsland, 95.
Bassett, 74.
Bates, 31, 150, 256.
Balthurst, 202.
Batt, 95, 143, 144.
Battaile, 42, 43.

Batts, 142.
Battoms, 32.
Batreaux, 4, 62.
Bay Tree Neck, 70.
Bayard, 123.
Bayliffes, 228.
Bayly (Bayle, Baly, Bayley, Bailie), 13, 98, 228, 232, 271.
Baylys (Baylyes) Creek, 228, 229, 230, 231.
Baylor, 239, 263, 271, 277.
"Baylor's Light Horse," 277.
Beale (Beal), 25, 39, 134.
Beane, 33.
Bearde (Beard), 14, 68, 140.
"Bear Castle," 181.
Beaver Dam, 169.
Beckley, 241, 242.
Beckwith, 202.
Beggars Bush, 230.
Bellfield, 188.
"Belle Grove," 39.
Bell, 17, 32, 33, 72, 140, 141, 144, 146, 149, 268.
Bellini (Belini), 22.
Belsches, 169.
Beltzhoover, 137.
"Belvidera," 188, 189.
Bennet (Bennett), 89, 139, 236.
Berkeley Hundred, 211, 229, 230.
Berkeley Springs, 250.
"Berkeley," 183.
Berkeley (Berkley), 1, 45, 48, 53, 61, 108, 111, 112, 129, 140 210, 214, 236, 249.
Berkeley Parish, 239.
Bernard, 89.
Berry, 72, 119.
Bethell, 48.
Bett, 176.
Bettes, 178.
Beverley (Beverly), 93, 94, 96, 97, 98, 99, 107, 119, 148, 183, 187, 210, 236.
Beverly's *History of Virginia*, 237.
Bickers, 229, 232.
Bickeres Bay, 228.
Billups, 175.
Binford, 178.
Binns, 48.
Birchett (Birchet), 163.
Birch, 54, 55, 252.
Bird (Byrd), 10.
Bishopp (Bishop), 72, 144, 203.
Black, 240.
Blackford, 54.
Blackburn, 40, 41.
Black Hodge, The, 203.
Blackman, 229.
"Black Rock Run," 46.
Blackwell, 178, 246, 249.
Blagrave, 177.
Blair, 62, 126, 187, 218, 219, 224, 225.
Blaise, 52.
Blake, 60.
Blakey, 41.
Bland, 182, 183, 189.
Blandfield, 183.
Blandford, 240.
Bleakley, 121.
"Blenheim," 246.
Blessing, The, 270.
Blockhouse Field, 12.
Blodget, 189.
Blue Ridge Mountains, 132, 215.
Blunt, 83, 84.
Boarne, 230.
Bohun, 207.
Boisseau, 199.
Bolling, 183, 188, 256.
Bolling Hall, 183.
Bolton, 85.
Bonall, 86.
"Bona Nova," 126, 131.
Bonum's Creek, 27.
Booker, 239.
Booke, 92.
Booth, 25, 184.
Boswell, 125, 177.
Boulman, 32.
Bounty, The, 245.
Boush, 135.
Bowe, 50.
Bowles, 262, 263, 265.
Bowling Green, 57.
Bowman, 62, 63.
Bowman's Folly, 63.
Bownas, 127, 128.
Boyle, 220.
Boyse (Boys), 228, 229.
Breckenridge (Brackinridge), 20, 75, 78, 79, 80, 83, 150.
Braddock's Hole, 238.
Bradford, 175.
Bradston, 73.
Bradwell, 17.
Brafferton, 218, 220.
Braithwaite, 142.
Branch, 198, 199, 274.
Braxton, 188.
Breaux, 63.
Breckenridge (Breckinridge), 20, 75, 78, 79, 80, 83, 150.
Brent, 32, 53, 130, 147.
Brereton, 186.
Bressie, 63.
Brewster, 68, 143.
Bridger, 124.
Bridges, 37, 237, 239, 271.
Briggs, 161.
Briscoe, 149.
Brissell, 260.

Bristol Parish Register, 199, 276.
Bristol Parish, 199.
Bristoll, 232.
Britt, 217.
"Broadway," 188.
Brock, 61, 129, 254, 255, 263.
Brockman, 180.
Brockwell, 37.
Brockett's *History*, 189.
Brodnax's Depot, 217.
Brodwell, 68.
Brooks (Brookes), 85, 142, 143, 188.
Brooke Manor, 265.
"Brooke Bank," 266.
Brooke, 151, 241, 262, 265, 266.
Brough, 108, 116, 117, 125.
Brown's Genesis, 207, 237.
Brown (Browne, Broun), 14, 18, 19, 20, 21, 23, 31, 34, 55, 69, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 81, 82, 83, 135, 140, 149, 156, 162, 163, 178, 181, 201, 203, 233, 235, 239, 240, 247,253, 272, 273.
Brown's *First Republic*, 203, 235, 237.
Brownfield, 247.
Brunskill, 92, 93, 121, 124.
Brunswick County Records, 183, 185, 218.
Bruton Parish, 153.
Bruton Church, 41, 217, 276.
Bruton Church Yard, 41, 210.
Bryan, 32.
Buchanan, 78, 79.
Buckingham, 270.
Buck, 69, 139.
Buckland, 212, 232.
Buckmaster, 69.
Buckner, 44, 57, 58, 260, 264.
Buckeroowe (Buck Roe), 85, 86, 94, 95, 96, 112.
Bugbee, 137.
Bullard, 258.
Bullitt, 248, 249.
Burch, 215.
Burtcher (Burcher), 13, 67.
Burford, 44.
Burgesses, House of, 8, 56, 84, 123, 128, 131, 182, 185, 198, 217, 239, 240, 241, 264, 272, 273, 274, 275.
Burke (Burk), 125, 128, 178.
Burks, 268.
Burley, 62.
Burlington, Lord, 220.
Burlington, Earl of, 220.
Burnam, 71.
Burnet, 150.
Burr, 148.
Burtall (Burtell), 115.
Burtcher, 13.
Burton, 51.
Burwell, 124, 147, 148.
Busby, 50.
Bush, 268.
Bushrod, 186.
Butler School, 85.
Butler, 36, 62, 128, 144.
Byars, 53.
Byrd, 1, 10, 262, 263.
Byrd's *History of the Dividing Line*, 218.

Cabell, 145, 149, 151, 194.
Cabells and Their Kin, 275.
Caine, 270.
Cainhow's Swamp, 260.
Caldwell, 202, 249.
Calendar of Virginia State Papers, 46, 210, 237.
Callis, 170.
Calthorpe, 84.
Calvert, 85, 251.
Cambridge, 165, 269.
Campbell's *History of Virginia*, 218.
Campbell, 53, 137.
Camm, 218.
Candayack, 214.
Cannon, 255.
Capps' Point, 86.
Capps, 86.
Caperton, 249.
Cape of Good Hope, 244.
Capitol, 23, 80, 94, 96, 97, 98, 99, 106, 132, 133, 217.
Carker, 68.
Carman, 70.
Caroline, C. H., 58.
Carrill, 70.
Carr, 150, 151, 180, 181.
Carson, 146.
Carter's Neck, 69.
Carter, 14, 16, 18, 26, 32, 33, 34-37, 49, 53, 64, 69, 70, 149, 151, 165, 175, 176, 181, 254, 261, 265, 268.
Caruthers' *Knights of the Horseshoe*, 276.
Carver, 50.
Cary, 45, 49, 84, 106, 123, 126, 128, 129, 182.
Cason, 259.
Castletown, 245.
Catlett, 40, 43.
Cattail Church, 175.
Causey, 228, 229.
Causons (Cawsons), 182, 189.
Causons Field Creek, 229.
Cauthorn, 259.
Chamberlin, 131.
Chambers, 14.
Champion, 34.
Chancery Papers, 262.
Chanco, 212.
Chandler, 57, 91, 124, 235.
Chaplin's Land, 232.
Chapman, 55, 215.

Chappell, 65, 175, 177.
Chappell's Creek, 228.
Chatham, 189.
Cheadle, 256.
Checroes Neck, 141.
Checqueroes Creek, 73.
Chelsea, 149.
Chemokins (Chemohocans), 259.
Cheroes Creek, 140.
Cherokee, 269.
Cherry Point, 25, 30, 186.
Chesake (Chescake, Chiskiack), 261.
"Chesapeake," 183.
Cheshire, 202.
Chester, 203, 204, 207, 208, 266.
Chetacril, 216.
Chevis, 57.
Chew, 11, 38, 72, 187.
Chichries Neck (Checkeroes Neck), 16.
Chickros Creek (Chickeroes, Chicroes, Checkeroes), 18, 141, 143, 144.
Chiles (Childs), 230, 231, 271.
Chilton, 33, 170.
Chimahocans (Chemokins), 192.
Chinn, 32.
Chippoakes Creek, Chippoecks, Chippokes), 15, 16, 17, 18, 67, 69, 143, 233.
Chipwell, 72.
Chisholm, 175.
Chiskiack Indians, 261.
Chiswell, 242, 262, 265.
Chowning, 41.
Christ Church Parish Register, 52.
Christian, 47-52, 137, 181, 243, 245, 272, 273, 274.
Christmas, 84.
Christopher, 178.
Churchill, 40, 41, 246-249, 261.
Church Field, The, 276.
Church Road, 38.
Cincinnati, 192-194.
City Creeke, 229.
Clack, 162, 164.
Claiborne (Claibourn, Claibourne, Claybourn), 86, 87, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 119, 128, 147, 175, 186, 214.
Clarke (Clark), 24, 34, 50, 72, 112, 142, 147, 150, 256.
Clay Bank (Clay Bancke), 16, 17, 68, 70, 142.
Clayton, 32, 153, 156, 195, 257, 261.
Clay, 146, 177, 196, 228, 229.
Clealand, 118, 122, 124.
Cleaveland, 201.
Clements, 15, 16, 68, 70, 139.
Clifton, 187.
"Clive," 53.
Cobbs, 107.
Cocke (Cock), 46, 47, 52, 76, 83, 148, 162, 174, 175, 176, 179, 240, 265, 276.
Codwise, 250, 251.
Coggins Point, 182.
Coke, 195, 196, 197, 263.
Cole, 124, 235.
Coleman, 38, 39, 143, 182.
Coleman's *Crittenden*, 24.
Coles, 147.
College of Heralds, 266.
College Land, 142.
Collins, 53.
Collier, 183-185.
Colston, 179, 202.
Combs, 247.
Comins, 254.
Conier (Connier), 84, 85.
Conjurer's Field, 230.
Connolly, 32.
Continental Army, 192.
Conway, 39, 40, 136, 263.
Conway's *Abstracts*, 237.
Conyers, 151.
Cook (Cooke), 43, 95, 120, 128, 175.
Cookney, 141.
"Cool Well," 49.
Cooper, 74, 139, 144, 149.
Cople Parish, 238.
Corbin, 64, 263, 264.
Corcoran, 146.
Cordwell, 17.
Corker, 141.
Corran, 189.
Cornelius, 32.
Cornwallis, 53, 127.
Cosby, 33, 53, 182, 242.
Courtnay, 263.
Cousins, 175.
Covington, 176.
Cowan, 175.
Cox, 43, 175, 200, 228, 255.
Cradle of the Republic, The, 138.
Crafton, 176, 177.
Craig, 122.
"Craigton," 49.
Cralle, 175, 185, 187.
Crane, 58.
Craney Island, 239.
Craven, 148.
Crawford, 185.
Crawley, 187.
Creek, South Ely, 232.
Crenshaw, 176.
Crestipa, 73.
Crews, 1.
Christanna, Fort, 214, 216, 218.
Crittenden, 24.
Cronkbourne, 244.
Crompe, 15.
Cropper, 62, 63.

Croshwaite, 244.
Crosse Creek, 18, 68.
Cross, 175, 176.
Crouch, 72.
Crump, 51.
Crutcher, 135, 247.
Crutchfield, 179, 180.
Crymes, 175.
Culpeper, 40.
Cumberland, 244.
Cumberland Parish, 165.
Cunningham, 175, 252.
Curbye (Curby), 16, 68.
Cureton, 175.
Curghey, 244.
Curle, 107, 108, 116, 125, 126, 130.
Curles (Curls), 147, 182, 254.
Curphey, 244.
Curran, 64.
Currie (Curry), 32, 150, 160.
Currell, 32, 33.
Curtis, 47.
Curwen, 244, 245.
Custis, 30, 147.
Dabney, 180, 185, 241, 242.
Dade, 28, 55, 253.
Daggett, 32.
Daily, 252.
Daingerfield, 188, 189, 202.
Daniel, 140, 247.
Dale, 12, 32, 36.
Dalton, 97, 136.
Dalzel, 156.
Dameron, 32.
Dampert, 140.
Dancing Point, 14, 70.
Dancy (Dansey, Dancey), 16, 17, 18, 68, 70, 142.
Dandridge, 130, 172.
Daniell (Daniel), 15, 17, 41, 140.
Darracott, 242.
Davies, 134.
Davis, 14, 15, 51, 54, 68, 74, 137, 140, 143, 156, 176, 230, 258.
Davison, 39.
Dawkes, 227, 228.
Dawson, 153, 156, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227.
Day, 54, 257.
Deacon, 229.
Dearing, 51.
DeButts, 148, 151.
Decland, 178.
Declaration of Independence, 57.
Degge, 34.
Deep Creek, 259.
De Graffenriedt, 176.
De Jarnette, 48.
De la Ware, 43, 207.
Delaware, 214.
Delplanie, 149.
De Ludlow, 62.
Dempsey, 51.
Dener, 175.
Dennett, 14, 15.
Dent, 253.
Derby, Earl of, 244.
De Rochemont, 148.
Des Buttes, 185.
Descendants of *Roger Jones*, 40.
Dettinger Parish, 187.
De Vries, 60, 235.
Dewey, 128.
Dexter, 145, 146.
Dick, 148.
Dickie, 65.
Dickenson, 16, 68, 69, 73, 74.
Dictionary of National Biography, 123.
Digges, 33, 34, 171, 235.
Dillon, 187.
Dinwiddie, 226, 227, 265.
Dixon, 23, 24, 100, 127, 174, 176, 179, 244.
Doack, 78.
Doe, 100, 116.
Doeg Town, 38.
Doggett, 34.
Doggins Creek, 231.
Donald, 240.
Doodes, 47, 180.
Dormer, 63.
Dorrill, 46, 265.
Dotson, 32.
Douglass, 199.
Douglas Register, 255.
Douthat, 262, 263.
Downs (Downes), 85, 89.
Downes' Field (Downs, Downehis), 85, 87, 90, 91, 94, 95, 96, 106, 109, 110.
Downehis Creek, 90.
Downes' Plantation, 91.
Downman, 37.
Downing, 246.
Dowsing, 177.
Dozer, 175, 176.
Dozier, 26.
Draper, 273.
Draper MSS., 19.
Drewry, 65.
Drinking Swamp, 144.
Driver, 239.
Dry, 54.
Dryden, 152.
Duckers, 259.
Dudley, 45, 49.
Duffield, 251.
Duke, 6, 87, 242.
Duke of Somerset, 98.
Duke of Bolton, 98.
Dunaway, 33.
Duncan, 123, 240.

Dunlop, 241.
Dunn, 129, 183, 184.
Dunston (Dunstan), 16, 74, 277.
Durrant, 14.
Duval, 183, 240.
Eager, 190.
Early, 268.
Earl of Nottingham, 98.
Earl of Abingdon, 98.
Earl of Scarborough, 98.
Earl of Romney, 98.
Earl of Northampton, 98.
Earl of Stamford, 98.
Earl of Berkeley, 98.
Earl of Rodner, 98.
Eastermost branch, 144.
Eastin, 247.
Edbretz, 150.
"Edgemont," 181, 182.
Edloe, 69.
Edmonds (Edmunds), 15, 16, 34, 68, 69, 71, 131, 162.
Edwards, 105, 106, 136, 151, 154, 157, 162, 184, 215, 247.
Eggleston, 128, 239.
Eggleston MSS., 1.
Egleton, 176.
Elam, 176.
Ellbank, 175.
Ellenborough, Lord, 146, 245.
Elliott, 85, 95.
Ellis, 68, 176, 177.
Ellyson, 256.
Ellzey, 241.
Elizabeth Queen, 64.
Elizabeth City County Records, 6, 126, 129.
Embry, 176, 177, 215.
Emmett, 136.
England, 16, 67, 144.
Ennalls, 66.
Eppes (Epes), 147, 230, 232.
"Erroll," 130, 131.
Eskridge, 25, 187.
Estes, 177.
Estill, 50.
Eustace, 31, 32, 34.
Evans, 66, 232.
Everard, 92, 93, 106, 119, 123.
Everett, 33, 151.
Ewell, 32, 33, 34, 187.
Ewanrigg Hall, 243, 244.
Ewins, 144.
Fairbanks, 202.
Fairfax Court-house, 252.
Fairefax (Fairfax), 74, 139.
"Fairfield," 172, 182.
Fairfield Parish, 238.
Falconer, 242.
Falkland (Faulkland, Ffaulkland), 84, 95, 119, 120, 122, 123.
Falwell, 92, 93.
Farish, 58.
Farley, 177.
Fariner, 177.
Farrar, 229.
Farye, 230.
Faulkland, 95.
Faulkner, 116.
Fauntleroy, 174, 186.
Fauquier, 154, 160, 161.
Felgate, 141.
Fendall, 25.
Fenn, 210.
Fenton, 85.
Ferris, 254.
Ferryman's Point, 237.
Field, 40.
Fielding, 261, 263, 264, 265.
Fine, 244.
Fisher, 163, 184.
Fishkill, 192.
Fitchett, 143.
Fitzhugh, 55, 148.
Fleming, 48, 256, 262, 263.
Fletcher, 17.
Flint, 86.
Flood (Fludd), 20, 45, 69, 73.
Flournoy, 275.
Flowerdeuhundred Creek, 229.
Flower de Hundred, 254.
Floyd, 19, 20, 137.
Folly Creek, 63.
Fontaine, 217, 218, 219, 248.
Ford (Foard), 51, 70, 222, 247.
Fort La Fayette, 24.
Fort Warren, 24.
Fort Charlotte, 65.
Fort Algernon, 84.
Fort Henry, 84.
Fort Field, 84, 85, 89, 94, 104, 217.
Fort Road, 217.
Fort Christanna, 214, 216, 218.
Fort Henry, 84.
Fort Klamath, 252.
Fort Charles, 84.
Foster, 6, 177, 268.
Fountaine, 168.
Four Mile Creek, 228.
Fowke, 55, 252.
Fowler (Ffowler), 15, 18, 68, 107, 140.
Fox, 185, 187, 215, 262.
Frazier, 183.
Frederick Town, 171.
Freeman, 15, 18, 68, 71, 73, 74, 141, 142, 259.
Freeme, 233.
Friend, 256.
Friggott, 143.
Froughton, 183.
Frye (Fry), 17, 142, 144, 223.
Fryer, 265.

Fuller, 149.
Gaines, 59, 148, 185.
Galle, 32, 34.
Galt, 86, 87, 88, 118, 122, 124.
Gapinge, 143.
Garberson, 50.
Garland, 51, 176, 177.
Garlington, 33, 273, 274.
Garner, 238.
Garrett, 177, 181, 243.
Garrison, 196.
Garton, 34.
Gaskins, 34.
Gates, 12, 84, 270.
Gatewood, 53.
Gayle, 158.
Geddy, 239, 270.
George, 254.
George (Georg), 32, 41, 94, 96, 97, 98, 114, 115, 124, 229, 231, 232.
George Baptist, 258.
Georges Creek, 140.
General Assembly, 217.
General Court Records, 260.
Gibbon, 151, 250.
Gibson, 34, 149.
Gilbert, 144.
Gilliam, 51, 240.
Gill, 61.
Gilmer, 181, 182, 270.
Gilson, 28.
Girardin, 146.
Gleab Land ("Glebe"), 15, 69, 72, 84, 85, 90, 112, 116, 117.
Gleadston, 267.
Glenn, 177.
Godwin, 111.
Goldie-Taubman, 245.
Gooch, 132, 133, 222, 226, 262, 265.
Goochland County Records, 45, 275.
Goode, 178.
Goodloe, 52.
Goodrich, 161.
Goodright, 87, 88.
Goodwin, 53, 126.
Goodkin, 234, 235, 236.
Goosley, 240.
Goose Hill, 12, 13, 68.
Goose Hill Marsh, 17.
Gordon, 32, 33, 41, 49.
Goulding, 71.
Gower, 271.
Grace, 73.
Graham, 148, 271.
Grammar School, 22, 222, 223.
Grange, 265.
Grantham's Memorable Actions, 129.
Grapmill, 121.
Grattan, 181.
Gravelly Run, 58, 59.
Graves, 47.
Graye's Creek (Gray's, Grey's), 140, 142, 144.
Grayes, 84.
Gray (Grey), 15, 73, 140, 142, 144, 149, 160.
Grayne, 231.
Grayson, 241.
Great Creek, 14, 18.
Great Hunting Creek, 54.
Great Neck, 68, 143.
Great Wiccocomico, 265.
Gregorie (Gregory), 33, 177.
Green (Greene), 177, 211, 276.
Green Swamp, 70, 142.
Grice, 210.
Griffin, 148, 216, 217, 218, 262, 265.
Griffith, 202.
Griggs, 33.
Grigsby, 268, 269.
Grindall, 12, 142.
Grindall's Hill, 142.
Guerrant, 198, 274, 275.
Guest, 53.
Gutherick, 126, 130.
Guthrie, 249.
Gwyn, 264.
Haas, 51.
Hacker, 232.
Haggornan, 32.
Haldeman, 247.
Hale, 257, 258.
Half-Way-Tree Neck, 14, 15, 18, 73.
Hall, 66, 113, 114, 123, 129, 180, 189.
Hamer, 70.
Hamor, 11, 237.
Hamilton, 65, 126, 202, 253.
Hampton Roads, 84.
Hampton, 6, 85, 86, 105, 121, 122, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 131, 141, 240.
Hanley, 247.
Haney, 176.
Hanson's (Hanoon's) *Old Kent of Maryland*, 66.
Hansford, 178.
Hardeman, 184.
Harman, 169.
Harmor, 141.
Harper, 147.
Harrington, 122.
Harris' Creek, 85.
Harris, 120, 150, 185, 210, 229, 233, 274.
Harrison's Quarter, 216.
Harrison, 16, 17, 43, 49, 62, 69, 70, 144, 147, 150, 156, 183, 184, 216, 241, 246. (Harryson), 265.
Harrower, 188.
Harrop, 13.
Hart, 18.
Harvey's Neck, 141.

Harvey, 11, 16, 17, 141, 231, 258, 271.
Harwood, 69, 262.
Hatcher, 67.
Hatherton, Lord, 62.
Hattison, 262.
Haveild, 124.
Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies*, 39, 40, 41, 54, 55, 128, 130, 187, 253, 254, 260.
Hawley, 85.
Hawkins, 124.
Haynie, 34.
Hays, 247.
Hayward (Haward, Heyward), 66, 140, 178, 230.
Hazelwood, 59.
"Hazel Hill," 53.
Heath, 33, 198, 199, 273, 274.
Henings' *Statutes at Large of Virginia*, 6, 43, 44, 55, 123, 129, 189, 192, 259, 261, 273.
Henley (Henly), 241, 265.
Henry, 39, 172, 174, 185, 202.
Herbert, 126, 136, 148, 268.
Herman, 214.
Herndon, 27, 53, 180, 181, 182, 271.
Herring, 177.
Herring Creek, 230, 232.
Herron, 151.
Hesselms, 64.
Heth, 150, 250.
Hewitt, 29.
Hicks, 18, 184.
Higginson, 89, 140.
Hight, 177.
Hill, 30, 33, 53, 54, 70, 71, 107, 143, 230, 236.
Hills Point, 269.
Hite, 39, 132.
Hobson, 34, 35, 36, 37, 178.
Hodge, 146.
Hodges, 98, 188.
Hodson, 64.
Hoe, 69, 139, 230, 232.
Hog Island Main, 13, 16, 74, 143.
Hog Island Creek, 13.
Holland, 17, 242.
Hollinger, 158.
Holman, 15, 191, 274, 275.
Holmes, 14, 16, 61, 67, 68, 73, 147.
Holland, 12, 17.
Hollier, 108.
Holt, 17, 72, 73, 139, 141.
Holts, 239.
Hooe, 55, 84, 253.
Hooke, 84, 228.
Hooks Creek, 84.
Hooper, 64.
Hoover, 157.
Hopkins, 44, 45, 274.
Hopton, 62.
Horner, 54, 121.
Hornsby, 240.
Horsmanden, 10.
Horracks (Horrocks), 218, 240.
Hothersall, 203.
Hotten, 126.
Hotten's Lists of Emigrants, 66, 131, 237, 254.
Houghton, 65.
House of Keys, 244.
Howard, 30, 66, 116, 189, 191, 239, 247.
"Howard's Square," 190, 191.
Howe, 217, 228.
Howell, 263, 264.
Howes, 113.
Howe's *Historical Collections*, 218.
Howson, 54.
Hubbard, 34, 56, 60, 192.
Hubner, 149.
Hughes, 44, 49, 156.
Hull, 91.
Humphrey, 248.
Hunley, 176.
Hunt, 133.
Hunter, 134, 135, 136.
Hunton, 34.
Hutcheson, 198, 274.
Hutchinson, 71, 142, 143, 144, 181, 272.
Hutt, 12.
"Hybla," 53.
Island Creek, 231.
Indian House Thicket, 86.
Indians, 1, 2, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 23, 39, 73, 74, 83, 84, 86, 203, 208, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 216, 217, 234, 261.
Indian School, 86, 217, 220, 223, 242.
Indian Field, 17, 228, 231.
Indian Spring, 85.
Inglish, 122.
Innis, 239.
Iopes, 33.
Irby, 215.
Ironmonger, 184.
Irvine, 50.
Irwin, 91, 124.
Isham, 1.
Island Creek, 231.
Isle of Man, 243.
Jackson, 57, 60, 71, 141, 183, 256.
Jack of the Feather, 213.
Jacob, 33.
James, 34, 49, 135, 201, 236.
Jamestown, 14, 66, 138, 152, 202, 203, 212, 214, 225, 233, 239, 270.
James City Court-house, 217.
James Island, 13, 67, 68, 71, 73.
James City Island, 12, 13, 17, 71, 74, 141, 139, 143, 144.
January, 248.

Jarvis, 687.
Jefferson's Works, 269.
Jefferson, 12, 20, 22, 146, 147, 149, 150, 177, 196, 239, 277.
Jeffries, 50.
Jenings, 92, 93, 101, 102, 103, 105, 109, 116, 120, 121, 124, 125, 131.
Jenkins, 125, 129, 130.
Jessie, 32, 33.
Jewett, 251.
Jockey's (Jockes) Neck, 14, 15.
Johnson (Johnston), 12, 68, 73, 79, 137, 150, 177, 180, 190, 216, 232, 252.
John, 71.
John, 203, 204, 207.
John's Creek, 84, 85.
Jollon, 238.
Jonathan, The, 237.
Jones, 40, 41, 46, 47, 75, 148, 154, 155, 160, 162, 175, 178, 182, 191, 219, 228, 235, 242, 273.
Jones's Creek, 139, 144.
Jones' *Present State of Virginia*, 218.
Jordan, 175, 177.
Jordan's Point, 1.
Jordan's Journey, 228, 235.
Jordans, 230, 231.
Joyner, 73, 74, 141.
Juring Point Creek, 68, 168, 140.
Juring Point, 15, 68, 71, 140.
Justice, 178.
Kavanaugh, 59.
Kay, 188.
Keef, 122.
Keith's *Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison*, 265.
Keith (Keath), 32, 85, 87, 127, 128, 268.
Kecoughtan (Kicoughtan, Kiccotan, Kirketan), 83-133, 234.
Kello, 126.
Kemp (Kempe), 41, 68, 71, 140, 143.
Kenneges Creek, 228.
Kenner, 185-187.
Kennon, 255.
Kent, 50.
Kerby (Kirby), 68, 127.
Kerr, 148, 240.
Kersboom, 220.
Kethes Creek (Keths), 14, 16, 67, 68, 69, 140.
Kequotan, 234.
Key (Kay), 164- 168, 268.
Kidd, 41.
Kimberley, 245.
Kingsmell, 71.
Kingstone, 14.
King, 63, 126, 131, 151, 192, 202, 215.
King Edward, 244.
King, James, 6, 97.
King George County Records, 174.
King George, 265, 326.
Kingsland, 274.
Kinny, 150.
Knights of the Horseshoe, 276.
Knowles, 236.
Koch, 47.
Kyrle, 126.
Lacon, 62.
La Fayette, 56, 272.
Lake, 51.
Lamb, 52.
Lampkin, 175.
Lancaster, 247.
Landers, 17.
Langhorne, 126.
Lang, 64.
Langley, 191.
Lanier, 199.
Lardden, 270.
Larthropp, 16.
Lassells, 108.
"Laughing King," 213.
Laurance, 143.
"Laurel Hill," 182.
Laurie, 175.
Lawnes Creek, 13, 67, 72, 139, 140, 144.
Lawrence, 50.
Lawson, 17, 70.
Law, 146, 245.
Leach, 197.
Lear, 93, 94, 96, 100, 109, 110, 111, 123, 124, 125.
Lea, 181.
Lee, 25, 30, 61, 64, 147, 189, 197, 198, 199, 237, 238, 274, 277.
Lee of Virginia, 25, 64, 199, 274.
Lee Hall, 29.
Le Grand, 273.
Lee Parish, 238.
Legard, 121.
Leidy, 218, 227.
Lemoine, 33.
Lennon, 228, 230, 233.
Lessee, 100.
Leo, 123.
Levy Point, 237.
"Level Green," 27.
Levy, 33.
Lewaigue, 243, 244.
Lewellin, 127.
Lewis Creek, 259.
Lewis's Ridge, 58.
Lewis, 43, 53, 57, 58, 63, 128, 129, 132, 135, 147, 173, 174, 181, 182, 187, 191, 192, 200, 242, 255, 259-265.
Lezayre Parish, 243.
Licking Hole Creek, 44.
Lightfoot, 128, 154, 260, 264.
Lile, 54.
Lincoln, 24.

Lindsay, 150.
Lingan, 183, 250.
Line Hill Swamp, 228, 229.
Linthicum, 34.
Linton, 36.
Little, 201, 253.
Littlepage, 239.
Little Creek, 13.
Little Swamp, 142.
Little Plymouth, 168.
"Little England," 86.
Littleton's *Tenures*, 62.
Littleton (Lyttleton), 62, 63.
Little Wicocomico, 238.
Littell, 252.
Lobb, 72.
Locust Grove, 55, 59, 60.
Lomax, 135, 136, 149, 240.
Londyroud, 111.
London Company, 233, 234.
Long, 115, 123, 124.
Long's Creek, 229.
Lonsdale, 188.
"Look-Out-Tree," 85, 90.
Lorange, 275.
Lord Archbishop of York, 98.
Lord Chief Justice Hall, 98.
Lord Chief Justice Littleton, 62.
Lord Chief Justice Trevor, 98.
Lord Powlett, 98.
Lord Ellenborough, 146, 245.
Lord Gempsey, 98.
Lord Burlington, 22.
Lord Coningsby, 98.
Lord Cutts, 120, 123.
Lord Hatherton, 62.
Lord Clarendon, 122.
Lord Falkland, 84, 119, 122, 123.
Lord Francis Bacon, 64.
Lorymer, 91.
Loving (Loveing), 70, 73, 135, 142.
Lower Norfolk County Antiquary, 201.
Lower Norfolk County Records, 66.
Lower Chippoakes Creek (Chippokes), (Chippoecks), 16, 17, 70, 72, 139, 141, 143, 144.
Lowry (Loury), 85, 95, 116, 118, 177, 242.
Lowther, 13.
Lloyd (Loyd), 66, 229.
Lucas, 178.
Luckett, 149.
Ludlow, 265.
Luddington, 256.
Ludwell, 25, 92, 128, 143, 184, 218, 219.
Lunan, 160, 161.
Lunsford, 32, 33, 135.
Lundy, 196.
Lunenburg Parish, 165.
Lytefoote, 12.
Lynch, 211.
Lynn, 148.
MacCristen, 243.
Mackea, 148.
Mackey, 175.
Maclin, 162, 215.
Macon, 39, 272.
Madison, 21, 22, 37, 39, 59, 61, 75, 80, 81, 83, 133, 134, 150, 196, 268.
Magill, 62.
Magruder, 182.
Mahr, 159.
Mainwaring, 265.
Major, 13, 184.
Mallory, 109, 121.
Mamasheement, 192.
Manakintown, 275.
Manassas, 252.
Manchester Parish, 274.
Mansell, 14, 68.
Mantapike Road, 38.
Mantua, 28, 29.
Manx, 244.
Manx Worthies, Manx Note-Book, 243, 244, 245.
Marcinburgh, 115.
Margarett, 93, 121, 203, 204, 207.
Markham, 187.
Marks, 149.
Marr, 135.
Marshall, 13, 150, 196, 259, 262, 263, 268, 269, 274.
Marsh, 25.
Marston Parish, 210.
Martin's Hundred, 12, 14, 15, 17, 71, 73, 140, 142.
Martin's Hundred Church, 73.
Martin's Brandon, 228, 230, 233.
Martin, 140, 268, 274, 275.
Martian, 261.
Mason, 36, 48, 130, 209, 237, 241.
Massey, 55, 253, 254.
Matchocoes Creeke, 228.
Mathew, 238.
Matthews (Mathews), 89, 135, 187, 268, 269.
Mattahunke, 140, 142.
"Mattahanck," 73.
Mathews Creek, 230.
Mattoax, 182.
Manghold, 243.
Maund, 26.
Maupin, 122.
Maury, 53, 137, 158, 176, 180.
Mayo, 150.
May, 20, 22, 76, 77, 78, 175, 202.
McCandlish, 263.
McCormick, 137, 187, 269.
McCredie, 241.
McCristen, 243.

McCulloch, 258.
McClurg, 22.
McCrea, 130.
McDaniel, 177.
McDowell, 122.
McGuire, 37, 263.
McKenney (McKinney), 48, 248.
McKenzie, 87, 240.
McKinley, 248.
McLaughlan, 182.
McMullen, 51.
McTier, 33.
McWilliams, 181.
Meade's Old Churches, 39, 126.
Meade, 126, 172, 182, 183.
Mease, 85.
Meaux, 182.
Meese, 237, 239.
Megginson, 49.
Meherrin Parish, 217.
Memoirs of Baron Riedsell, 271.
Men and Manners in America, 269.
Menifye (Menefy), 11, 17.
Mercer, 149, 196.
Merchants Hope Creek, 228, 229, 231.
Merchants Hope, 228, 231, 232.
Merchants Land, 232.
Meredith, 128.
Meriwether, 180, 181, 182, 202, 270.
Merriman, 228, (Merryman), 230, 233.
Michaux, 273.
Middlesex Parish Register, 60, 260.
Middlesex County Records, 179.
"Midway," 55.
Mifflin, 65.
Milby, 198, 274.
Mill Creek, 84, 85, 101, 102, 105, 108, 110, 116, 117, 118, 122, 127, 128.
Miller, 132, 133, 198, 230, 273, 274.
Mills, 18, 64.
Milntown Property, 243, 244.
Milner, 61, 109, 110, 111, 128, 129.
Milton (Millton), 229, 231.
Minifee, 13, 141.
Mingham, 126.
Minor, 36, 46, 47, 52-60, 149, 179-182, 202, 270.
Minson, 107, 108, 117.
Minter, 14, 70.
"Minors Folly," 53, 54.
Missouri Compromise and its Repeal, The, 24.
Mitchell, 49, 239.
"Montville," 172, 173.
Mole, 6, 144.
Monroe, 196, 201.
Monmouth's Rebellion, 66, 189, 190.
Moody, 177.
"Moray," 250.
Morecroft, 69, 70.
Morehead, 24.
Moreland Close, 244.
Morgan's Island, 72.
Morgan's Creek, 144.
Morgan, 17, 67, 70, 144, 213, 231.
Moore, 71, 107, 108, 126, 127, 135, 243, 244, 276.
Moon, 175.
Morris (Morriss), 48, 50, 152, 153, 155, 185.
Morth, 69.
Morton, 202.
Morrison (Morryson, Moryson), 84, 85, 86, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 100, 108, 109, 110, 111, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125.
Mosby, 148, 151.
Moseley, 255.
Moss, 188.
"Mount Pleasant," 25.
"Mountain View," 49.
Mourning, 264, 265.
"Mount Airy," 147.
Moyses, 17, 72.
Muhlenburg, 39.
Mulberry Island, 270.
Munion, 140, 141.
Munford, 240.
Munsell, 73.
Murry (Murray), 150, 247.
Muse, 29, 33, 148, 149, 175, 269.
Nadua Creek, 62.
Nance, 178.
Nash, 178.
Naylor, 124, 131.
Nayler's Hole, 174.
Neck of Land, 15, 17.
Neale, 65, 85, 90, 143, 185.
Neill's *Virginia Company*, 60, 237.
Neill's *Virginia Carolorum*, 237, 273.
Neill's *Virginia Vetusta*, 237.
Nelson, 150, 151, 170, 171, 172, 265.
Nemaltenow, 213.
Netherhall, 244.
Nevison, 61.
Newburn, 183.
Newby, 32, 33.
Newce, 233, 234, 235.
Newell, 13.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 45, 264.
Newman, 69, 139, 144.
Newport News, 233-237.
Newport, 64, 233, 236, 237.
Newton, 27, 28, 29, 30. 148, 268.
Nicholas, 151, 239.
Nicholson, 262.
Nimmo, 87, 119, 121, 122, 134, 135.
Nivison, 151.
Nobbs, 245.

Noland, 181.
Nominy Creek, 27.
Nominy Church, 25.
Nominy Hall, 26.
Nominy, 261.
Norris, 33, 34, 50, 159, 201.
Norfolk Island, 245.
Norfolk County Antiquary, 201.
Northington, Earl of, 265.
Northumberland County Records, 185, 187, 189, 199, 202, 273, 274.
Norton, 73, 144, 239, 262, 263.
Norville, 159.
Nourse, 21.
Nusam, 15, 72.
Nuttkins Creek, 232.
"Oak Hill," 126.
"Oakland," 170.
O'Carroll, 190.
Octagon Mazagine, 217.
Offley Hoo, 172.
Oldham, 28, 30, 247, 249.
Old Fort, 142.
Oldis, 84, 112, 116.
Oldmans Creek, 229, 230, 232.
Oliver, 17, 73, 140, 178, 262.
Old Poquoson, 126.
Opechancanough, 209, 210, 213, 214.
Opie, 31, 186.
Orchard, 17, 18.
Osborne (Osburne), 74, 144, 185, 228, 241.
Ottley, 63.
Otterdams, 72.
Otterdam Swamp, 144.
Overton, 177, 180, 182.
Overwharton Parish, 268.
Ovid, 152.
Owen, 152-164, 237, 238.
Owens, 184-268.
Paase Hill Marsh, 69.
Pace, 13, 212.
Pace's Paine, 12, 13, 212, 235.
Pagan Creek, 18, 73.
Page, 170, 171, 172, 173, 178, 189.
Pakes, 140.
Pease Hill Marsh, 69.
Palace, 217.
Palmer, 34, 50, 198, 199, 273, 274.
Pamunkey, 213, 214.
Parham, 163, 216.
Parker, 147.
Parks, 249.
Parry, 71.
Parrish, 183.
Parsons, 256.
Partin, 85.
Pasbyhayes (Pasbyhaies), 14, 17, 71, 142, 143.
Passmore, 12, 13.
Pasquett, 247.
Pate, 260.
Pattacocock, 74.
Patteson, 49, 272, 273.
Patton, 137.
Paule, 18, 143.
Paulett, 230.
Pawley, 139.
Paxton, 259, 268, 269.
Payne, 32, 33, 136, 248, 255.
Peachy, 189.
Peacock, 248.
Pearson, 55, 253.
Pease Hill, 74, 142.
Pease Hill Point, 72.
Peasley, 178.
Peele, 244.
Peel Castle, 243.
Pegram, 178.
Pelham, 240.
Pell, 210.
Pembroke Farm, 85, 125.
Pendleton, 59, 171.
Penningston Bridge, 217.
Pennington's, 178.
Perce, 72.
Perry's Historical Collections, 199, 218.
Perry, 12, 70, 212, 218, 219, 220, 230, 232.
Peters, 159.
Petrie, 202.
Pettepoole (Pettipool), 175, 178.
Pettus, 89.
Pfister, 146.
Peyton, 262.
Phariss, 58.
Phi Beta Kappa, 19.
Phillips (Philips), 14, 52, 176, 178.
Phœbus, 85.
Phoenix, The, 265.
Pianketank, 261.
Pickett, 251, 252.
Pierces Creek, 27.
Pierce, 16, 26, 27, 89, 152, 270, 271.
Pierseys Hundred, 254.
Pickanockie, 255, 256.
Pillaton, 62.
Pilkinton, 15, 69.
Pinckard, 32, 33.
Pine Comfort Creek, 90.
Pine Paint Creek, 69.
Piney Point Neck, 141.
Piny Point Creek, 72.
Pitckett (Pickett), 150, 251, 252.
Pitcarin's Island, 245.
Pitman, 34.
Pitt, 232.
Pipscoes Bay, 73.
Placket Well, 89.
Plain Joan, The, 191.
Plates, 239.

Pleasants, 49, 61, 149, 255, 256.
Plume, 151.
Plomer, 71.
Pocahontas, 42, 208.
Pochins, 84.
Poe, 152.
Poindexter, 51, 147, 242.
Point of Fork, 169.
Point Comfort, 84, 94, 95, 122, 123, 125, 127.
Point Comfort Creek, 85, 95, 112, 122.
Poole, 91.
Pollard, 150.
Pollock, 149.
Popely, 140.
Pope, 240, 247, 249.
Poropotank Creek, 192, 259, 260, 261.
Porter, 74, 141, 210, 211, 259, 268, 275.
Portes, 177.
Port Royal, 44.
Port Holy, 192.
Porteus, 155, 264.
Porterfields Brigade, 250.
Portsus, 155.
Potoback, 143.
Pott, 12, 13, 34, 141, 142, 143.
Potts Creek Land, 23.
Povall, 198, 273, 274.
Povey, 99.
Powell Creek, 233.
Powell, 65, 84, 147, 201, 228.
Power, 215.
"Powhatan," 128.
Powhatan, 42, 84, 208, 209, 210, 212.
Powhatan Swamp, 13, 74.
Powhetan Bridge, 144.
Powlebrooke, 231.
Poyny Point, 14.
Poythress, 29.
Poythus, 229.
Prather, 248, 249, 268.
Preston, 18, 19, 20, 21, 39, 75, 76, 77, 79, 81, 82, 83, 137.
Presque Isle, 183.
Price, 54, 169, 170, 247.
Princeton, 19.
Prince, 232.
Prince George of Denmark, 98.
Prince George County Records, 189, 199.
Pritchard, 187.
Proby, 108, 109, 115, 123.
Pryor, 48, 176.
Pullen, 199.
Purchase, 203.
Purify, 84.
Purton, 42, 264.
Putnam, 65, 201.
Pyke, 142.
Pyne Point, 70.
Quarles, 180.
Queens Creek, 232.
Queen Elizabeth, 64.
Quick, 76, 78.
Quigley, 159, 160.
Quincy, 233.
Quisenberry, 276, 277.
Rabnett, 69.
Radish, 17.
Ragsdale, 177.
Rallston, 149.
Ralphes Creek, 70.
Ramsay, 191.
Randolph, 21, 23, 61, 75, 77, 133, 147, 151, 182, 183, 222, 224, 241, 250, 252, 256, 262, 265, 268, 269.
Ransdell, 27, 271.
Rapine, 275.
Reade (Read, Reed), 124, 136, 168, 177, 215, 261, 264.
Redd, 53, 58.
Red Bank, 17, 67.
Redwood, 51.
Reid, 34.
Reynolds, 120, 140.
Rhodes, 178.
Richards, 6.
Richardson, 156, 248, 256.
Richmond Standard, 39, 254, 263.
Rich Neck, 13, 17, 128.
Ricketts (Rickets), 110, 111, 126, 148.
Riddell, 253.
"Ridgeway," 181.
Ridgeway, 202.
Ridley, 140.
Rishton, 14.
Rindle Ridge, 68.
Rives, 149.
Roane, 41, 61.
Robertson, 34, 145, 150, 174, 175, 176.
Robins (Robbins), 71, 72, 140, 251.
Robinson, 49, 62, 123, 127, 248, 259, 265.
Rochette, 273.
"Rockes," 13.
Roddey, 149.
Rodham, 185.
Roe, 117, 118.
Rogers, 178.
Rolfe, 208, 270.
Rolins, 34.
"Romancoke," 128, 214.
Ronaldsway, 243, 244.
Rooker, 266.
Rookins, 16, 67, 69.
Rootes, 146, 149.
Roote, 13.
Roscow, 126, 130.
Rosewell, 171.
Rose, 39, 202, 268, 269.
Rosier, 37.
Ross, 33, 60.

Routledge, 265.
Rowell, 277.
Rowen, 230.
Rowe, 154.
Rowland, 23, 187, 200, 259, 266.
Rowlston, 84.
Rowsy, 271.
Royall, 100, 231, 252.
Royston, 175, 260.
Rudd, 48.
Rug Swamp, 171.
Rule, 202.
Rumsey, 137.
Russell, 252.
Sabine Hall, 149.
Sadler, 228, 233.
Sainsbury MSS., 273.
Samsbury, 243.
Sanderson, 72, 73.
Sanders, 178.
Sandford, 148.
Sandys, 12, 152, 270.
Sandy Point, 15, 25, 70, 84, 85.
Saponies, 216.
Saunders, 232.
Sayer (Sayyer), 101, 102.
Schecpstogt, Van Anthony Chester, 203.
Schreever, 198, 199.
Sclater, 127.
Scott's Brigade, 274.
Scott, 57, 148, 150, 176, 182, 215, 274.
Sconsant, 202.
Scrivener, 240.
Scruggs, 201.
Scurtock, 32.
Sea Venture, 85, 270.
Seaton, 187.
Second Creek, 70.
Selden, 86, 87, 93, 94, 96, 98, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 122, 125, 126, 129, 130, 262, 263.
Sellers, 92.
Semmes, 148.
Semple, 27, 49, 175.
Semple's *History of Virginia Baptists*, 27, 271.
Senhouse, 244, 245.
Senior, 70.
Servant, 93, 94, 95, 98, 100, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113 114, 115, 117, 118, 119, 122, 123, 127.
Seward, 23, 24.
Seymour, 251.
Shafer, 202.
Sherman, 33.
Shelby, 21.
Shepard (Sheppard, Sheplord), 16, 70, 74, 93, 107, 108, 198.
Shepperson, 138.
Sherbswine, 34.
Sherry, 211.
Sherwood, 266, 267.
Shield (Sheild), 50, 276.
Shipp, 69.
Shirley Hundred (Sherly), 230, 273.
Shirley, 149, 151.
Shirurgeon, 139.
Shore, 195.
Shreever, 274.
Shurley, 228.
Simmonds (Simmons), 32, 156.
Simrall, 202.
Shelton (or Skelton), 41, 182, 239.
Sketches Creek, 139.
Skiffes Creek, 13.
Skinker, 268.
Skinner, 181.
Skyrnes, 232.
Slaughter, 44, 246, 248, 276.
Slaughter's St. Marks Parish, 39, 44, 276.
Smallcombe, 191.
Smallwood, 228.
Smelt, 177.
Smither, 32.
Smithfield, 20, 21, 62, 75, 76, 79, 81, 82.
Smith's Voyages, 208.
Smith's History, 203, 234, 237.
Smith's Mount, 14, 15, 73, 168, 174.
Smith's Fort, 18.
Smith's Fort Creek, 69.
Smith's *Wealth of Nations*, 61.
Smith, 11, 14, 17, 20, 22, 28, 29, 33, 34, 42-47, 48, 61, 67, 71, 82, 92, 93, 140, 142, 146, 148, 150, 151, 156, 174, 178, 184, 188, 208, 210, 236, 239, 240, 249, 260, 264. (Smyth.)
Smithson, 178.
Smithsonian Institute, 251.
Snead (Sneede), 14, 16, 51, 68, 247, 270.
Snelson, 242.
Snowden, 202.
Soldiers' Home, 84, 85.
Somerville, 61.
South, 91.
Southall, 188.
Southampton, 87.
Southey, 62.
Southerne, 12.
South Farnham Parish, 45, 47.
Sothel, 124.
Spalding, 268.
Sparshott, 228, 229, 231.
Spellman, 185.
Spencer, 12, 13, 70, 185, 237.
Spotswoods Letters, 218.
Spotswood, 124, 214, 216, 217, 218, 276.
Spring Swamp, 229.
Stafford, 235.
Stamp, 72, 139, 140, 143.

Stanbury, 124.
Stanard, 11, 182, 201.
Standiford, 249.
Stanworth, 131.
Staples, 176.
Starke (Stark), 28, 146, 188, 240, 251.
Statute Law Book, 244.
Stavro, 48.
State House, 144.
Stegg, 232.
Stephens (Stevens), 11, 33, 34, 46, 56, 229, 231.
Stephenson, 141, 147.
Stepney Parish, 135.
Steptoe, 25, 34, 246.
Stevenson, 239, 244.
Stiles, 50.
Stith, 128, 131, 162, 164, 215, 218, 223, 227.
St. Andrews Parish, 154, 160, 161, 162, 215.
St. Clair, 247, 249.
St. Georges Parish, 187, 215, 276.
St. Michaels Parish, 103, 125.
St. Bees Grammar School, 186.
St. Pauls Parish, 44.
St. Marks Parish, 37, 44, 240, 276.
St. Mary Parish, 42, 44.
St. Stephens Parish, 38, 187.
St. Margarets Parish, 38.
St. Martins Parish, 241, 242.
St. Peters Parish, 192, 260, 270, 272.
St. Martins-in-the-Field Parish, 210, 211.
St. Memin, 145-151.
St. Davids, 265.
Stockton, 85, 86.
Stoddert, 253.
Stokes, 162, 176.
Stollenwerck, 158.
Stomar (Stomer), 67, 74.
Stone, 229.
Stoner, 15.
Story, 264.
Stoute, 141.
Stovall, 202.
Strachey, 43.
Strawberry Banks, 84, 85, 86, 87, 89, 90, 95, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 109, 112, 115, 119.
Strother, 250.
Stubblefield, 46.
Stueben, 192.
Sturdivant, 177.
Sturges, 233.
Sturz, 18, 19.
Sulley (Sully), 12, 13.
Summers, 268.
Sunken Marsh, 15, 72, 141, 142, 143, 144.
"Sunning Hill," 180, 181.
Surry County Records, 185.
Sutton, 148.
Swan House Point, 17.
Swann (Swan), 15, 54, 55, 73, 97, 144, 253.
Swan's Bay, 16, 69.
Swash, 239.
Sweency (Sweny), 126, 127, 135.
Sydenham, 202.
Sydnor, 33, 34.
Symons, 140.
Tabb, 130, 178.
Taff, 33.
Taite, 239.
Talbot, 127, 257, 259.
Taliaferro, 43, 128, 199, 274.
Talman, 64.
Tanks Pasby Hayes Creek (Tanckes Pasby Haies), 16, 17, 18, 68, 142.
Tappahanna Marsh, 228.
Tappahannock Creek, 72.
Tapscott, 32, 33, 34.
Tarleton, 255.
Tarpley, 32, 240.
Tasker, 26, 265.
Tatnam, 14.
Tatum, 231, 232.
Taubman, 245.
Tayloe, 147.
Taylor, 32, 33, 38, 39, 40, 48, 55, 57, 59, 71, 72, 107, 108, 109, 123, 129, 141, 148, 149, 151, 239, 262, 263.
Tazewell, 149, 151, 156.
Tedderley, 62.
"Temple Farm," 27, 127, 276.
Temple, 169.
Templeman, 27, 271.
Terrell, 180.
Terrill, 241, 256.
Thacker, 89, 90, 97, 98, 100, 109.
Thomas, 55, 57, 65, 66, 248.
Thomason, 229.
Thomas Book, The, 189.
Thomas' Creek, 85.
Thompsons (Tompson) Bay, 17.
Thompson, 24, 40, 69, 147, 148, 229, 236, 240, 256, 264.
Thornton, 43, 162, 262.
Thornhill, 50.
Thornes, 62.
Thorpe, 168, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213.
Throckmorton, 39, 209.
Thruston, 202.
Timberlake, 53.
Timson, 62, 129.
Tiplady's Swamp, 179.
Tisdell, 231.
Todd, 38.
Tomlin, 202.
Tomlinson, 175.
Tompkins, 53, 54.

Topping Castle, 53, 179.
Totnam, 67.
Totopotomoy's Creek, 260.
Towles, 33.
Townley, 264.
Trabue, 275.
Travis, 68, 69, 73, 74, 239.
Tree, 12, 71.
Trevillian, 242.
Trigg, 73, 74, 151.
Triplett, 149, 253.
Trotter, 256.
Troughear, 227.
Tuckahoe, 151, 183, 250.
Tucker, 85, 124, 125, 126, 128, 150, 195, 214, 229.
Tudman, 113, 119, 128.
Tunstall, 230, 231.
Turberville, 64.
Turkey Island, 182, 262.
Turnbull, 160, 162, 217, 218.
Turner, 50, 65, 113, 114, 168, 174, 251.
Tutties Neck, 143.
Tuttle, 157.
Tutt, 59.
Two Myle Creek, 227.
Tyler, 49, 138, 147, 151, 202, 277.
Tynwald Court, 243.
Underwood, 40, 271.
University of Virginia, 54, 65, 173.
Unicorne, 121.
Union, 18.
Upper Chippoecks (Chippokes) Creek, 16, 17, 68, 69, 71, 73, 74, 139, 143, 144.
Upper Chippoecks Neck, 15, 68.
Upper Matchoatock, 238.
Upper Chippokes, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 73, 74, 139, 142, 143, 144.
Upton, 40, 271.
Valley of Virginia, 215.
Vander, 203, 204.
Vanderslip, 202.
Vander Veer, 256.
Van Ness, 150.
Varina Parish, 255.
Venable, 44, 256.
Veroni, 136.
Verplanck House, 192.
Virginia Historical Society Collections, 63, 217.
Virginia Gazette, 122, 270.
Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, 11, 39, 56, 128, 201, 242.
Vivon, 71.
Vuyening, 228.
Waddy, 33.
Wager, 119.
Waggaman, 147, 151.
Waggoner, 222.
Walker, 46, 47, 84, 87, 108, 116, 117, 118, 124, 127, 128, 146, 175, 181, 258.
Walke, 182.
Wall, 215, 232.
Wallace, 126, 130, 131.
Waller, 61, 63, 64, 88, 100, 106, 107, 119, 122, 176, 180.
Wallis, 71.
Waltham, 120, 123.
Walton, 215.
Walters, 48, 201.
Ward, 230.
Ward his (Wards) Creek, 223, 228, 233.
Warden, 144.
Wardlaw, 181.
Ware Parish, 43.
Warner, 72, 261, 263, 264.
Warner Hall, 191, 192, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265.
Warradine (Warradin), 229, 230.
Warranike Creek, 141.
Warren, 48, 51, 228, 240.
Warrany (Warriny) Landing Place, 16, 18, 71, 72, 74, 141.
Warrany Creek, 72-74.
Warwicke Creek, 142.
Washington's Reports, 54.
Washington, 25, 130, 133, 136, 146, 147, 148, 238, 264.
Washington Parish, 28, 238.
Washington and Lee University, 194.
Wasp, 183.
Waters, 85.
Watkins, 72, 199.
Watson, 150, 176, 181, 251, 256.
Watts, 34, 124, 127.
Wattleworth, 244.
Wattlington, 264.
Wayonoak Marsh, 233.
Weaver, 14.
Weaver's Plantation, 67.
Webb, 17, 47, 72, 141, 143, 153.
Webber, 238.
Weeden's *Economics and Social History*, 271.
Weekes, 67, 70.
Wells, 177.
West Point, 128, 129, 214.
Weston, 54, 179.
West, 55, 174, 192, 214, 253.
Westover Plantation, 73.
Westwood, 124, 130, 131.
Westermost Branch, 144.
Weyanoke (Weyenoke), 228, 229, 230, 231, 233, 262.
Wheeler, 229, 231, 233.
Whitfield, 50.
Whitaker, 86.
White (Whyte), 74, 103, 104, 118, 119, 122, 144, 157, 177.

White Church, 266.
White Oak Swamp, 254.
Whitford, 268.
Whittier, 32.
Whittet, 138.
Wiccocomico, Great, 265.
Wiccocomico, Little, 238.
Wickham, 146, 150.
Wigg, 72, 74, 142.
Wikes, 209.
Wilcox, 71, 142.
Wilder, 32.
Wilkes, 209.
Wilkinson, 85, 91, 118, 150, 151, 223.
Williams, 37, 172, 176, 232, 241.
Williamson's Swamp Church, 258.
Williamson, 36, 37, 38.
William and Mary College, 18-23, 39, 42, 49, 54, 61, 75, 77, 78, 83, 130, 131, 133, 138, 142, 146, 150, 153, 156, 157, 187, 194, 203, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 226.
William and Mary Quarterly, 11, 18, 27, 40, 41, 42, 43, 52, 55, 62, 66, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 132, 134, 135, 136, 174, 186, 187, 189, 195, 202, 210, 241, 260, 262, 265, 266, 269, 271, 272, 273.
Williamsburg, 20, 41, 48, 56, 61, 75, 76, 78, 79, 81, 94, 96, 97, 98, 121, 122, 126, 128, 130, 133, 138, 150, 170, 185, 189, 202, 217, 219, 224, 226, 227, 262, 265.
Willis, 53, 124.
Willis' Hill, 53.
Williston, 257.
Wills, 48.
"Wilmington," 27, 28.
Wilson, 6, 95, 97, 126, 135, 147.
Winder, 186.
Wingate, 122.
Winterburg, 148.
Winston, 54.
Wirt, 149.
Wisconsin Ægis, 18.
Wise, 65, 265.
Witton, 176.
Wodrop, 262.
Wofford, 268.
Wombwell, 143.
Woodhouse, 135, 202.
Woodson, 254-256.
Wood, 15, 230, 234, 270.
Woodward, 110, 111, 229, 275.
Woodliefe, 231.
"Woodlawn," 180, 181.
Woodley, 228.
Woolfolk, 180.
Woolley (Woolly), 126, 127, 131.
Workington Hall, 244, 245.
Worledge (Worlich, Woolritch), 131.
Wormley (Wormeley), 89, 135, 136.
Wortham, 46.
Wray, 106, 128, 130.
Wrenn, 174.
Wright, 160.
Wyatt, 46, 141, 142, 143, 152, 234, 235, 236, 237, 277.
Wylie, 241.
Wynesbury, 62.
Wynn, 215.
Wyth (Wythe), 22, 23, 75, 76, 80, 128, 130.
"Yankee," 135, 269.
Yates, 218.
Yeardly (Yardley), 11, 211.
Yeaton, 146, 148.
Yeo, 103, 104, 124, 125.
Yeocomico Parish, 274.
Yerby, 33.
Yopp, 34.
York Town, 39, 56, 171, 172, 239, 240, 261, 276.
York County, 41, 42, 61, 66, 95, 123, 126, 127, 183, 191, 192, 210, 251, 264, 274.
York County Records, 42, 122, 123, 128, 129, 131, 178, 191, 264.
York Parish, 276.
York Church, 276.
Young, 47, 148, 164.

BOOK REVIEWS

A Genealogical History of the Chappell, Dickie and Some Other Kindred Families of Virginia, 1635-1700. Compiled by Philip E. Chappell, 65.
The End of An Era, by John S. Wise, 65.
Historic Towns of New England, by Lyman B. Powell, 65.
The Southampton Insurrection, by William Sidney Drewry, 65.
Colonial Mobile, by Peter J. Hamilton, 65.
The Thomas Book, Giving the Genealogies of Sir Rhys ap Thomas, K. G., by Lawrence Buckley Thomas, 65.
James Rumsey, the Inventor of the Steamboat, by Mr. George M. Beltzhoover, Jr., 137.
Historical Sketches and Reminiscences of the Octogenarian, by Thomas L. Preston, 137.
The Southern Workman, by Gen. Armstrong, 137.

Sketch of Judge John B. Christian, by Judge George L. Christian, 137.
The Texas Frontier, by Lester G. Bugbee, 137.
The Cradle of the Republic: Jamestown and James River, by Lyon G. Tyler, 138.
The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, by W. G. Stanard, 201.
Lower Norfolk County Antiquity, by Edward Wilson James, 201.
The Colombian and Venezuelan Republics, by William L. Scruggs, 201.
American Historic Towns, by Lyman P. Powell, 201.
Meriwether Family, by Miss Louisa H. Minor, 202.
Notes on Culpeper County, by Raleigh Travers Green, 276.
Memorials of the Quisenberry Family, by Anderson C. Quisenberry, 276, 277.
Biographical Sketch of Samuel Rowell, by Rowland Rowell, 277.
From Bull Run to Bull Run, by George Baylor, 277.

Vol. IX., No. 1. July, 1900.

William and Mary College Quarterly

Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L L. D.,
President of William and Mary College.
William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year.

Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg.

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. IX. JULY, 1900. No. 1.

CONTENTS.

PAGES.

1. Bacon's Rebellion: *Eggleston MSS.*, ... 1–11
2. Patents Issued During the Regal Government—*James City County*, ... 11–18
3. Glimpses of Old College Life—*Letters of John Brown*, ... 18–23
4. Two Dinner Parties, ... 23–25
5. Inscriptions on Old Tombstones in Westmoreland and Northumberland Counties, ... 25–31
6. Docket of Causes, Westmoreland County, *May Term*, 1796, 31–34
7. Carter Ancestry—*Family of Thomas Carter*, ... 34–37
8. Chart Pedigree of Madison Family, ... 37–40
9. Churchill Family—*Notes on the Allied Families of Jones and Blakey*, ... 40–42
10. Families of Smith—*Of Lawrence Smith; of Rev. Guy Smith, of Abingdon Parish; James Smith, of Middlesex County; of Major Maurice Smith, of Middlesex County*, ... 42–47
11. Christian Family, ... 47–52
12. Minor Family, ... 52–54
13. Alexander Family, ... 54–55
14. Some Minors in Virginia, ... 55–60
15. Historical Notes and Queries, ... 60–64
16. Book Reviews, ... 65–66

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. IX. JULY, 1900. No. 1.

BACON'S REBELLION.

Eggleston MSS.: Being copies of State Papers now in the British Public Record Office, London, relating to the seventeenth century. Virginia State Library.

A Discription of the Fight * between the English and the Indians, in May 1676.

Nathaniel Bacon, Esq^r. being their Generall, The number of his men, two hundred and eleven.

Wee found the Indians in all places unwilling to assist us against the common enemy, they having received orders to the contrary from the Right Hono^ble the Govern^er, soe that we were forced to goe quite out of our way Southward, to gett of the Nottowaies, and Mayherrings what assistance Wee could, who at last amounted but to 24 men; during which time our pvisions were so much wasted, that when Wee came to action, wee had not to half the company one daies provision, and very many none at all, soe that upon equall sharing, which was propounded wee

* On news that the Susquehanna Indians, who had committed many murders at the falls of the Rappahannock River, had appeared at the falls of the James, and were moving southward, some of the people of that part of Charles City, afterwards called Prince George, formed an encampment at Jordan's Point. There they were visited by Nathaniel Bacon, Jr., William Byrd, Henry Isham and William Crews, who had plantations in Henrico county, some distance above. Bacon assumed command of the volunteers, and, being denied a commission from Governor Berkeley, marched out against the Indians without one. Knowing that the Susquehannas would probably try to buy powder of the Occaneechee Indians, who lived on an island in the Roanoke River, and were great traders, Bacon directed his march in that direction. The story of his experience at the island is fully told by one of his soldiers in the narrative above. Bacon afterwards went on a second march against the Indians, the freshes of the York being the scene of his second battle.

found ourselves not able to subsist for 3 daies, yet being promised some relief from the Hockinechy King Rossechy by name. Wee enter'd Island, Hoping to find some small relief to the Weary and faint, Wee had made our agreement that the Mannekings and Annelectons, who join with the Susquahanocks, and lived with their King in the forest, should at a signe given, cutt of the Susquahanocks, being in number but 30 men, besides Women and children, this accordingly was effected, and the prisoners by the King brought in, in triumph, and severall of the Susquahanocks by them putt to death, after their way, for that Wee refused to take that office, which they offered to us; after these were destroyed, wee again complained to the King for Want of provision, and demanded the expected supply, but having veiwed the posture of our Men, who were in great discontent, many of them leaving the Island at the very instant and returned home, the king began to alter his [sic] and desired us to stay six daies, and went from us, gathered together all his Indians, as also the Haykolotts, and Mannekins, and Annatectons, manned all his forts, and lined the other side of the River thick wth men, so that wee could neither well attaque them, nor dep^{t}. the Island, without some danger; wee neither saw nor heard from him, but having some jealousies of his proceedings, wee sent for him and by farther discourses being yett disatisfied, wee ordered the men to sourround the fort, with all expedition, and if they could to enter it. But the Indians had already possessed 3 forts, and were in a condition to fight, soe that what wee could doe, was to hinder the rest from entering the fort, which were very many still crowding in, and to demand satisfaction of their King, but he cunningly threw all the blame on the Mannekins, and Annetectons, whom he said were so many he could not rule them, but pretended to persuade them; which he presuming to doe, making fare pretences, lying in guard with us all night, or what else should be thought convenient, provided wee would withdraw, which was only to secure his Magazine, his Wife, and children, which were in his fort, which wee destroyed. But wee absolutely denied to remove, untill hee gave us better satisfaction of his intensions, which hee p-ceiving that noe artifices would prevaile in way of treaty (as wee guessed) entred their middle fort, and pretended that his men would not lett him come out any more. But seeing wee had in our custodies in out cabins severall Men,

Women and Children, hee pretended wee may take them for hostages, who before were our prisoners; in this posture things stood, when by a Watch word from the other side of the River, they began and killed one of our Men, which we quickly repaid them, firing in at all their men, ports holes, and other places soe thick that the groans of Men, Women, & Children were so loud, that with all their howling, & singing, could not hinder them from being heard. Immediately wee fell upon the Men, Women, and Children without, and disarmed and destroyed them all, and the king's forts where all his Treasure, his wife and children & ammunition, with a strong guard of Men, Women and Children were, stook close to the portholes, fired and destroyed them, a great number of Men, Women and Children, whose groans were heard, but they all burnt, except 3 or 4 men, who, hoping to escape, broke out, and had a Wellcome by a liberall volly of shott, from our men, who lay close upon them, and wee imagined that none escaped but 4 men (and they lost) as wee know of, and about 40 besides what wee know not of, and besides Women, and Children; next day our fight continued till towards night, during which time they made severall skulking attempts, but our Men were soe conveniently placed everywhere, and ambuscadoed soe, that they presently returned, and had such wellcomes, that few or none of them escaped, but were shott behind trees as they stood, which the King pceiving, was resolved to make one brave sally and came verry boldly out, running and shouting into the fields, with about 20 men, and continued firing about 2 or 3 rounds, running all the while in a ring, or course about half a quarter of a mile, but hee was soe entertained on all hands, that himself was shot dead in the field, and many that from the brink of the river fell in there, so that of this pty wee could not pceive, that 7 escaped, after which the remainder made all post hast to escape, not firing one gun from the forts; during all this time the people, having noe refreshments or meat, or drink, or sleep, began to grow very faint, seeing the Enemy had carried away all their provisions, women, & children, excepting about ten that remained in the middle fort, being jealous of rain, the weather being verry hott, and a small rain would have made it impossible to have brought our horses over, so that Wee unanimously agreed, rather to acquitt ye Island, than hazard being starved there, so that in short what wee did in that short time, and poor condition

wee were in, was to destroy y^e^ King of Susquahan, and the king of Ouhe, and the vth Mannekin King, with an 100 men, besides what dyd unknown to us: The King's daughter we took prisoner, with some others, and could have brought more, but in the heat of the fight wee regarded not the advantage of the p^r^sion^r^s, nor any plunder, but burnt and destroyed all, but what we reckon most materiall, is that wee have left all nations of Indians, where wee have been engaged in a civill warr amongst themselves, soe that W^th^ great ease wee hope to mannage this advantage, to their utter ruine and destruction.

Eg 2395. Folio 542.

A copy of Mrs. Bacon's letter, the wife of Nathaniel Bacon, in Virginia, June y^e^ 29^th^, 76, sent to her sister, & received the 26^th^ of September, 1676, concerning a murder committed by the Indians.

DEAR SISTER,

I pray God keep the worst Enemy I have from ever being in such a sad condition as I have been in since my former to the: occasioned by y^e^ troublesome Indians, who have killed one of our Overseers at an outward plantation which wee had, and we have lost a great stock of cattle, which wee had upon it, and a good crop that wee should have made there, such plantation Nobody durst come nigh, which is a very great losse to us.

If you had been here, it would have grieved your heart to hear the pitiful complaints of the people, The Indians killing the people daily the Govern: not taking any notice of it for to hinder them, but let them daily doe all the mischief they can: I am sure if the Indians were not cowards, they might have destroied all the upper plantations, and killed all the people upon them; the Governour so much their friend, that hee would not suffer any body to hurt one of the Indians; and the poor people came to your brother to desire him to help against the Indians, and hee being very much concerned for the losse of his Overseer, and for the losse of so many men and women and children's lives every day, hee was willing to doe them all the good hee could; so hee begged of the Governour for a commission in severall letters to him, that hee might goe out against them, but hee would not grant one, so daily more mischief done by them, so

your brother not able to endure any longer, he went out without a commission. The Govern^{r} being very angry with him put out high things against him, and told mee that he would most certainly hang him as soon as hee returned, w^{ch} hee would certainly have done; but what for fear of the Governour's hanging him, and what for fear of the Indians killing him brought mee to this sad condicon, but blessed be God hee came in very well, with the losse of a very few men; never was known such a fight in Virginia with so few men's losse. The fight did continue nigh a night and a day without any intermission. They did destroy a great many of the Indians, thanks bee to God, and might have killed a great many more, but the Govern^{r} were so much the Indians' friend and our enemy, that hee sent the Indians word that Mr. Bacon was out against them, that they might save themselves. After Mr. Bacon was come in hee was forced to keep a guard of soldiers about his house, for the Govern^{r} would certainly have had his life taken away privately, if hee would have had opportunity; but the country does so really love him, that they would not leave him alone any where; there was not any body against him but the Govern^{r} and a few of his great men, which have gott their Estates by the Govern^{r}; surely if your brother's crime had been so great, all the country would not have been for him, you never knew any better beloved than hee is. I doe verily believe that rather than hee should come to any hurt by the Governour or any body else they would most of them willingly loose their lives. The Govern^{r} has sent his Lady into England with great complaints to the King ag^{t} Mr. Bacon, but when Mr. Bacon's and all the people's complaints be also heard, I hope it may be very well. Since your brother came in hee hath sought to the Govern^{r} for commission, but none would be granted him, so that y^{e} Indians have had a very good time, to doe more mischief. They have murdered and destroied a great many whole families since, and the men resolving not to goe under any but yo^{r} brother, most of the country did rise in Armes, and went down to the Govern^{r}, and would not stirr till hee had given a commission to yo^{r} brother w^{ch} hee has now done. He is made Generall of the Virginia Warr, and now I live in great fear, that hee should loose his life amongst them. They are come verry nigh our Plantation where wee live.

Eg 2395. Folio 550.

Mr. Bacon's * acct of their troubles in Virginia by y^e^ Indians, June y^e^ 18^th^, 1676.

By an Act of State it was pvided for y^e^ better security of the country, That no Trade should be held with y^e^ Indians, notw^th^-standing w^ch^ our present Govern^r^ monopolized a trade w^th^ y^e^ Indians & granted licences to others to trade w^th^ y^m^ for w^ch^ hee had every 3^rd^ skinne, which trading w^th^ y^e^ Indians has proved soe fatall to these pts of y^e^ world, y^t^ I feare wee shall bee all lost for this comerce having acquainted y^e^ Indians o^r^ neighbours, but most inveterate Enemy w^th^ our manner of living and disipline of warr; has also brought them generally to y^e^ use of o^r^ Fire Arms w^th^ such dexterity, y^t^ o^r^selves often hire y^m^ to kill Deare; & they have allmost lost y^e^ use of their bowes and arrows, & every body through connivance have for luc^r^e sake supplied y^m^ w^th^ ammunition (though a prohibited commodity) y^t^ they have been in a condition to punish us.

Things standing in this posture, they have entered into generall bloody warr w^th^ all these pts of y^e^ world, y^e^ murders and depradations they have comitted here are horrible and continuall, laying a great part of y^e^ country desolate, and forcing the inhabitants to fly from theire dwellings to their ruine; y^e^ Govern^r^ (who from y^e^ Neighbo^r^ Indians receives this Tribute & benefitt

* Mrs. Bacon was Elizabeth Duke, daughter of Sir Edward Duke. After the death of Nathaniel Bacon, Jr., she married Captain Thomas Jarvis, of Elizabeth City county, Va. She married, thirdly, Edward Mole. There is in the records of Elizabeth City county mention of a suit before the Master of Rolls in England between George Richards and William Wilson, plaintiffs, and Edward Mole and Elizabeth, his wife, Edmund Foster and Thomas Jarvis, an infant by Edward Mole, his guardian, defendants. The decree of the Master of the Rolls, dated 28 October, in the second year of King James II., recites that Thomas Jarvis, in his life time, had a trading plantation of two hundred acres on the west side of Hampton River, in Elizabeth City county, Va., that by his will, dated April 6, 1684, he devised it to be sold, together with all his other property in Virginia, for the payment of his debts; the residue to go equally to his widow Elizabeth and son Thomas; that he made George Richards, said Elizabeth and Edmund Foster executors; *ordered* that the defendants join in a deed of sale of said real estate to William Wilson as per contract of George Richards, one of the executors, for fifty pounds sterling. Hampton was laid out in 1680 on fifty acres of land, on the west side of Hampton River, belonging to Thomas Jarvis, "where he now lives." (*Hening's Statutes*, II., 472.)

by y^e^ trade still ptecting y^m^ for these many years ag^t^ y^e^ people, & tho. y^e^ complaints of their murd^rs^ have been continuall yett hee hath connived at y^e^ great men's furnishing y^m^ with amunition (w^ch^ by y^e^ Law is death), and y^e^ sad effects thereof. Now y^e^ Govern^r^ having placed mee here in a place of trust, I thought it my duty to discharge my conscience in it, by introducing a looking after y^e^ wellfare of the people here, they being poor, few and in scattered habitations on y^e^ Frontiers & remote pt of y^e^ country, nigh these Indians, who falling upon us (as well as other pts) & killing amongst y^e^ rest, my Overseer and laying desolate a plantation of mine to my great lose of cattle & all my crop: I sent to y^e^ Govern^r^ for a commission to fall upon y^m^, but being from time to time denied, and finding y^t^ y^e^ country was basely for a small and sordid gain betraied, & y^e^ lives and fortunes of y^e^ poor inhabitants wretchedly sacrificed, resolved to stand up in this ruinous gap; & rath^r^ expose my life and fortune to all hazards, than basely desert my post, & by soe bad an example make desolate a whole country, in w^ch^ no one dared to stirr ag^t^ y^e^ common Enemy, but came flying from y^e^ Enemy and crowded together like sheep, leaving their plantations and stock a prey to y^e^ Enemy.

Upon this I resolved to march out upon the Enemy w^th^ w^t^ volunteers I could y^n^ gett, but by soe doing found y^t^ I not onely lost y^e^ Governour's favour, but exposed my verry life and fortune at home as well as abroad; for y^t^ hee tho^u^ by mee and others often humbly requested, would by no means consent to my going out, being most unwilling y^t^ point should bee handled, w^ch^ had been so long concealed; but considering y^e^ necessity, I still pceeded, & returned w^th^ a greater victory from sharper conflict than ever yett has been known in these pts of the world; for y^t^ w^th^ about 70 men onely w^ch^ engaged and stood by me (y^e^ service being too hott for y^e^ rest) wee fell upon a town of y^e^ Indians, consisting of 3 forts strongly mann'd, beginning our fight after midnight close at their port holes, & maintained it so all y^e^ remainder of y^e^ night, & in y^t^ time burnt their king's forts, & all theirin. The fight continued till y^e^ next day about 3 or 4 in y^e^ afternoon w^th^out ceasing, in w^ch^ time their king making a sally was killed w^th^ most of his men, soe y^t^ wee reckned, wee destroyed about 100 men and 2 of their kings, besides women & children. This victory being y^e^ greatest & ag^t^ 2 of their most

valiant nations gave great saitsfaction to y^e^ people, but soe enraged y^e^ Govern^r^ y^t^ I came home with greater danger y^n^ I went out, for being putt out of y^e^ Councell, I was chosen by y^e^ country a Burgesse, but going down in my sloop was seized on, & my fellow Burgesse putt in irons: but immediately all y^e^ country was in armes for my relief, such an appearance as has not been known in Virginia, threatening y^e^ ruine of all if any thing were done to my prejudice, who had so freely stood up in their defence, upon w^ch^ by y^e^ importunity of my cousin, & to shew my cleanesse from any ill intencons as also to reconcile y^e^ people and the Govern^r^, who found my party too universall, & himself left w^th^ none but his Councell, y^e^ people generally disaffecting his pceedings, hee resolved imediately for England; unlesse I to salve his hon^r^ would submitt, & doe soe generous an Act (as my cozen formed it) as to acknowledge y^t^ my actions were unjust & unwarrantable, to beat up drums w^thout^ y^e^ Govern^rs^ leave, w^ch^ if I should doe, all should be well; whereupon I followed his advice not suspecting y^e^ pfidious hatred of y^e^ Govern^r^, who yett restored mee upon this to y^e^ Councell, granted mee his pardon as fully as any ever was granted, and by one of the Burgesses proclaimed mee Generall to satisfy and disperse y^e^ people, who were so satisfied herew^th^ y^t^ they all retired peaceably, but hee brok his word, & refused to signe my comission, w^ch^ y^e^ people highly resented, expecting y^e^ pformance of his word, & univ^r^sally resolving to goe und^r^ no other man; & thereupon all y^e^ country imediately up in arms & their heat increased by y^e^ repetition of y^e^ sad and bloody murthers just at o^r^ doors for wee are surrounded w^th^ nations of Indians on all sides, except y^e^ seabord side of Virgin^a^, so many y^t^ none can guess at their number, who are now if not all a vast numb^r^ of them confederated, & have for some time been in open wars w^th^ us: y^e^ stage and seat of y^e^ war being now, & has for some time, nigh my doors, for you know S^r^ I have formerly intimated my vicinity to them, & y^t^ as others did so I also had a mind to look into y^e^ gainfulnesse of trading w^th^ them. Till I saw into y^e^ fatall consequences thereof to y^e^ country, w^ch^ made mee become y^e^ Indians' Enemy, who have only used y^e^ trade to furnish themselves w^th^ instrum^ts^ to destroy vs; you would wonder to see y^e^ sad condition wee are in: y^e^ Indians being every where seen, y^e^ houses & plantacons Deserted, and all left a prey to y^e^ Enemy, till w^th^in 3 miles of my dwelling, yet no man dared to

stir or endeavor to destroy y^e^ Indians because some of y^m^ whom y^e^ Govern^r^ and those licensed by him trade w^th^, are under his ptection, tho^u^ we find y^m^ all alike, neither can we distinguish this fatall undistinguishable distinction of y^e^ Govern^r^, who only for y^e^ gain sake has so bridled all people, y^t^ no man dare to destroy y^e^ Indians, even in y^e^ psuit of murder untill I adventured to cutt y^e^ knott, w^ch^ made y^e^ people in generall look upon mee as y^e^ countries friend; for y^t^ no man could pceive in my manner, Estate, or manner of living, how any indirect end, as levelling or rebellion, could make me desirous to exchange my fortune for worse; altho by the Govern^r^ & some other of his creatures, such terms were putt upon mee, and y^e^ Govern^r^ being much incenced, and jealous of y^e^ people's inclinations to mee, resolved after y^e^ people were quietly dismissed, not only to deny my comission, but to take mee: and for the former, upon my serv^ts^ report y^t^ hee saw an Indian in y^e^ way, y^e^ Govern^r^ caused him to bee imprison'd & endeavoured to psuade y^e^ house y^t^ this report was only a plott to amuse y^e^ people, & tho y^e^ house gave little credence to y^e^ Govern^rs^ story, yet he took occasion from hence, not to signe my comission, upon w^ch^ I desired his pmission to goe home, & took a civill leave, but hee taking y^e^ advantage of my late departure, caused mee to be besett both by water, and land, w^th^ a designe to murder mee, w^ch^ a friend of mine acquainted mee w^th^. I took y^e^ next horse, and went away alone. I was noe sooner gone but psued and searched for. They feeling the very beds for mee, seized on my Servants in Town, imprisoned them, but finding y^t^ I was gone they were dismissed. Vpon my return home without a comission, this strange disappointment of y^e^ people, putt all in armes again, in w^ch^ posture they went down to Town to expect y^e^ pformance of y^e^ Govern^rs^ promise, who then confirmed to y^e^ people their desire, and has sent to England to acquaint his Ma^ty^ of y^e^ reasons and grounds of our distraccons & of his being now satisfied of my intentions, as you will further understand by his letter directed to his Ma^ty^ from y^e^ Governour and grand assembly. How long this fair weather will last I cannot tell, but doe earnestly desire wee may have so fair a representation in England, as y^e^ countries complaints may be audited, either by agents from hence to England or there by comm^rs^ from thence: & his M^ty^ & y^e^ world will quickly pceive how y^e^ case stands between the Governour, and the country.

S^r^ I am at present engaged in providing for safety of y^e^ country, in all pts, having y^e^ care of y^e^ warre upon my hands; therefore I hope you will please to pardon my manner of Writing &c^a^.

Eg 2395. Folio 551.

Mrs. Bird's * relation, who lived nigh Mr. Bacon in Virginia, and came from there July last for feare of the Indians.

Who saith, that before ever Mr. Bacon went out against the Indians, there were said to be above two hundred of the English murdered by the barbarous Indians, and posts came in daily to the Govern^r^, giving notice of it, and yett no course was taken to secure them, till Mr. Bacon went out against them. And that her husband had 3 men killed by the Indians before Mr. Bacon stirr'd, which was made known to the Governour, who notwithstanding was so possess't to the contrary, that he would not believe it to be any other than a meer pretence, for to make warr against the Indians, and y^t^ y^e^ s^d^ 3 men were alive and well, and onely shutt up in a chamber to make the world believe they were murdered. She further affirmed that neither Mr. Bacon nor any w^th^ him had injured any English man in their persons or Estates, and y^t^ y^e^ country was generally well pleased w^th^ w^t^ they had done, and shee believed most of the councell also, so far as they durst show it.

That y^e^ most of y^m^ w^th^ Mr. Bacon were substantiall housekeepers who bore their own charges in this warre against the Indians. And y^t^ so soon as Mr. Bacon had receiv'd his commission from y^e^ Govern^r^, hee went out to y^e^ people (as shee heard) and told y^m^ y^t^ tho. hee had no power before to restrain some of their too lavishly tongues, they should now find he would make use of his power, to punish any man severely, y^t^ should dare to speak a word against the Govern^r^ or Government.

Eg 2395. Folio 550.

---

* Mrs. Byrd was the wife of Captain William Byrd, a neighbor of Bacon's. She was Mary Horsmanden, daughter of Colonel Warham Horsmanden, son of Rev. Daniel Horsmanden, removed by Parliament as a Cavalier minister in 1643.

PATENTS ISSUED DURING THE REGAL GOVERNMENT.*

The book in which the patent was recorded, the page, the patentee's name, date of issue, number of acres and the locality of the lands.

JAMES CITY COUNTY.

Book No. 1.

Page 1. Richard Stephens, 1623. 60 rods. Situate and being about a convenient dwelling house &c erected in James City.

3. S[r] Georg Yeardly K[t] Dec[r]. 2, 1624. 7 acres, 1 rood. Within the precincts of James City, and abutteth north[ly] upon the back river south[ly] upon the ground of Capt[n] Roger Smith.

4. Capt[n] Roger Smith, Dec[r]. 1624. 4 acres. In the precincts of James City, and butteth southward upon the pale of the Government's garden & northward upon the ground of S[r] Georg Yeardly.

5. Ralf Hamor Esq[r]. Aug[t]. 14, 1624. 1½ acre. In the p[r]cincts of James City, lying about his said house and abutting Southward upon the high way along the banke of the main river, and northward upon the back streete.

6. Georg Menefy, Feby 4, 1624. 3 r., 20 ps. In the p[r]cincts of James City. Being about the said house, abutting westward upon the highway, parting it from the ground of Capt. Ralph Hamor.

7. Capt[n]. John Harvey, Jany. 12, 1624. 6½ acres. Being in the new Town within the p[r]cincts of James City.

7. John Chew, Aug[t]. 14, 1624. 1 r., 9 p. In the new Town w[th]in the p[r]cincts of James City.

---

* In the Land Office at Richmond are the general patent books of the Commonwealth. Full abstracts of these patents, in the order of time, are being published by Mr. W. G. Stanard in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. But there are also in the Land Office brief abstracts of the patents arranged by counties, and the Editor thinks that their publication in this order would be of great interest and value to those who desire to make a study of any particular county. As the seat of the oldest settlement, James City county is taken first. The patents, however, for Isle of Wight county to 1674 have been already published. (See WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY, VIII., 281-303.)

8. Doctr. John Pott, Augt. 11, 1624. 3 acres. In the new Town, wthin the prcincts of James City.
9. Willm Spencer of James City, Yoeman, Augt. 14, 1624. 12 acres within the Island of James City, being a narrow ridge of Land towards Goose hill, between two marshes, the one on the Easterly side p.ting it from the Land of Sr Thomas Dale.
10. John Lytefoote, Augt. 14, 1624. 12 acres. Lying and being within the Island of James City, a narrow ridge of land towards Goose hill, between two marshes.
10. Thomas Passmore of James City, Carpenter, Augt. 14, 1624. 12 acres. Within the Island of James City and butting Eastward upon the land of Mary Holland.
11. Mary Holland, the wife of Gabriell Holland of the Island of James City. Augt. 14, 1624. 12 acres. Within the Island of James City and lately in the tenure &c. Adjoining the land of Nathaniel Hutt & Thomas Passmore.
12. Thomas Sully, Augt. 14, 1624. 6 acres. Within the Island of James City Eastward upon a piece of ground called the Blockhouse field, cleared in the time of the Government of Sr Thomas Gates.
16. Mr George Sandys, Decr. 4, 1624. 400 acres. In the prcincts of Arthers hope. In the Corporacon of James City, adjoining the land of Lt. John Jefferson, & Eastward upon the ponds, dividing from the land of Martins hundred.
19. Richard Tree, Augt. 14, 1624. 50 acres—8 acres of the 50 situate wthin the Island of James City, adjoining the land of Edward Grindall. The remainder 42 acres situate and being about a mile below blunt point.
55. John Southerne, Novr. 1, 1627. 24 acres. In the Island of James City, being a neck of land, Eastd with the marsh part.g the same, from the land of John Johnson.
61. Doctr. John Pott, Septr. 20, 1628. 12 acres. Within the prcincts of James City, abutting on the back street—a reissue, see p. 8.
62. Isabella Perry, Septr. 20, 1628. 200 acres. Within the Corporation of James City, on the Southern side of the river, at the plantation called Paces Paine & formerly

granted to herself & her late husband, Richard Pace, dec^{d}.

64. George Pace, son & heir aparent to Richard Pace, decd, Sept^{r}. 1, 1628. 400 acres. Within the Corporacon of James City, on the Southern side of the river at the plantation called Paces pains.

65. Thomas Sulley, of Elizabeth City, Nov^{r}. 30, 1628. 94 acres. Fourer score & foureteene ac^{s} lying towards the head of Southampton river &c., being part of 100 acres &c., 6 acres wthin the Island of James City.

92. Robert Marshall. Lease. Sept^{r}. 20, 1628. 10 acres. Wthin the Island of James City, adjoining the land of Mary Bayly, Thomas Passmore, Carpenter.

97. Thomas Dela Major, of James City, Joyner, Mar. 14, 1628. 3 acres. A small slipe of land lying and being at Goose hill wthin the Island of James City.

108. Robert Barrington, July 6, 1628. 250 acres. Wthin the Corporation of James City, Southward upon the Back river, Northst upon Powhatan Swamp.

113. John Pott, of Harrop, Sept^{r}. 1, 1632. 200 acres. Wthin the Corporacon of James City upon Skiffes Creek that p.teth the same from the land of M^{r} Thomas Newell.

137. Bridgett Lowther. Lease. Mar. 16, 1632. 250 acres. Within the Corporation of James City. On the Westerly side of Chickahominy river.

120. William Spencer, of James Island, Sept^{r}. 29, 1632. 250 acres. Wthin the Corporacon of James City, on the Westerly side of a Creek, called Lawnes Creek, at the mouth of said Creek.

153. Abraham Roote. Lease. Aug^{t}. 13, 1634. 50 acres. Lying and being in hog Island mayne at a place commonly called the Rockes, James City County.

199. George Minifee, July 2, 1635. 1200 acres. A neck of land commonly called y^{e} Rich neck, bounded on the west side with a branch of Arthers Hope Creek, which parteth the *this* land from a neck of land the barren neck.

203. George Burtcher, July 3, 1635. 200 acres. Near the head of Little Creek, between the month of Hog Island Creek and the mouth of Lawnes Creek.

204. John Davis, July 4, 1635. 100 acres. On the easterly side of the land known by the name of Jockeys neck.

211. John Rishton, July 8, 1635. 50 acres. Upon the Great Creek over against James Town, on the South side of the river, near upon the mouth of the first arm.

216. Thomas Phillips, July 9, 1635. 300 acres. Upon the South side of Chickahominy river. Beg.g at a small creek & extending Southerly to a neck of land.

218. Roland Chambers, July 10, 1635. 50 acres. At a point called poyny point in Chickahominy river.

221. Erasmus Carter, July 10, 1635. 100 acres. On the Southern side of James river—a neck of Land lying between Smith his mount & Capt^{n}. Browne his plantacon, commonly the halfway tree neck.

253. William Bearde, July 19, 1635. 450 acres. In Pasby hayes, wthin the Corporation of James City—note, "Surrendered & never planted."

257. Selvester Tatuam, July 20, 1635. 100 acres. In the County of James. In Martins hundred, adjoining the land of Thomas Smith, South^{ly} upon a branch of Kethes Creek.

258. Thomas Smith, July 20, 1635. 250 acres. In the County of James. In Martins hundred, adjoining land of M^{r} Weaver, South^{ly} towards a branch of Kethes Creek.

259. David Mansell, July 20, 1635. 500 acres. In the County of James, adjoin.g to the plantation or neck of land now in the possession of the said Mansell.

261. Edward Minter, July 20, 1635. 250 acres. In the County of James, over against dancing poynt on the South^{ly} side of the river.

268. Samuel Snead, Aug^{t}. 4, 1635. 200 acres. In the County of James. At the head of Keths Creek.

269. George Holmes, Aug^{t}. 4, 1635. 150 acres. Wthin the County of James. At the head of a creek which pteth Archers hope and Jockes neck.

271. John Dennett, Aug^{t}. 10, 1635. 200 acres. In the County of James. On the north side of Thomas Kingstones land (only a barren ridge of land between).

274. Richard Durrant, Aug^{t}. 24, 1635. 250 acres. In the

County of James. And to begin at the upper path that goeth to Jockeys neck.

277. Thomas Holman, Aug^{t}. 24, 1635. 100 acres. In the Countie of James. In Martins hundred, adjoining on the north side to the land of John Dennett.

279. Capt^{n}. John Wood, Aug^{t}. 26, 1635. 650 acres. In the County of James. Beg.g at Sandy point and so extending westward to the small creek along by the main river side.

283. Thomas Gray, Aug^{t}. 21, 1635. 550 acres. In the County of James. On the south side of the main river over against James City.

287. Sergant Thomas Crompe, Sept^{r}. 28, 1635. 500 acres. In James County. In the neck of land bounding, East on a creek which runs between the Gleab land & the said neck of Land.

293. William Swan, Nov^{r}. 5, 1735. 1200 acres. In the County of James, on the Southern side of James river, bounded West from Smiths mount to the half way neck.

302. Francis Fowler, Nov^{r}. 9, 1635. 800 acres. In the County of James City. On the Creek side against Juring point, beg.g on the north side of the land granted by pat^{t} to Bridges Freeman.

306. Henry Daniell, Nov^{r}. 13, 1635. 200 acres. Adjoining the land of Alexander Stoner. "At the foot of Record is the following words: This pat^{t} was renewed in the name of William Davis."

308. William Pilkinton, Nov^{r}. 16, 1635. 200 acres. Southward upon Chippoakes Creek, Westerly into the main woods, a small creek lying upon each side of the said land.

324. Bridges Freeman. Dec^{r}. 1, 1635. 150 acres. Bound to the northward of the west upon Chickahominy river, to the southward of the East into the woods close by a creek side.

338. William Nusam, May 3, 1636. 550 acres. Towards Sunken Marsh, Easterly upon a swamp, Southerly towards the lower creek.

349. Samuel Edmonds, May 9, 1636. 350 acres. Easterly upon the land of Jeremiah Clements, northerly upon the mouth of the upper Chippoecks neck.

349. William Rookins, May 9, 1636. 150 acres. Westerly upon the upper Chippoecks Creek, northerly upon James river, Easterly upon the land of Samuel Edmonds.

354. John Dunston, June 1, 1636. 250 acres. In Hogg Island main, East upon the land of Robert Sheppard.

354. John Dunston, June 1, 1636. 600 acres. In Hogg Island main. Beg.g upon a valley coming out of the great swamp called the arroe reed swamp.

359. William Carter, May 20, 1636. 700 acres. Distant about three miles from James river; Beg.g at a reedy swamp. Note.—"This patent was surrendered & renewed by S^{r} John Harvey K^{t}."

359. William Carter, May 20 1636. 100 acres. Being a neck of land near unto the head of y^{e} lower Chippokes Creek.

362. John Dansey, June 4, 1636. 350 acres, a mile up Chickahominy river, upon the north west side thereof, called the Clay Bank.

363. John Larthropp. Last day of March. 1636. 250 acres. Upon the head of Kethes Creek,northerly from the creek.

363. John Dansey. Last day of Mar., 1636. 100 acres. Being a point joining to the land formerly granted by patent to him pointing to Chickries neck.

372. Humphrey England, July 12, 1636. 200 acres. Being a neck of Land in Chickahominy river, adjoining to the Land granted by patent to John Dancy, pointing to Checkeroes neck.

374. Jeremiah Dickenson, June 14, 1636. 200 acres. Joining upon the land of Benjamin Harrison on the one side and Jeremiah Clements on the other side.

374. Jeremiah Dickenson, June 14, 1636. 300 acres. Lying west upon the upper Chippoecks Creek. Beg.g at a bay called Swans bay joining upon a swamp.

378. George Holmes, Sept^{r}. 12, 1636. 200 acres. Beg.g at a great swamp which said swamp lyeth on the north side of the land of Samuel Snead.

379. Richard Pierce, Sept^{r}. 12, 1636. 600 acres. Being a neck of a land, on the south side of Chickahominy river, near Warrany old landing place.

379. Samuel Curby, Sept^{r}. 12, 1636. 200 acres. Upon a creek called Tanks Pasby hayes Creek.

385. William Morgan, Sept^{r}. 18, 1636. 350 acres. In right of his now wife, Margarett Morgan, late widow to Richard Landers, of neck of Land. Being a small Island in Chickahominy river.

386. Randall Holt, Sept^{r}. 18, 1636. 400 acres. Above the head of the Lower Chippoecks Creek.

386. Stephen Webb, Sept^{r}. 18, 1636. 150 acres. At the lower Chippoecks Creek, near upon a mile from the fore river.

393. John Orchard. Last day of Sept^{r}., 1636. 100 acres. Lying upon the west side of Chickahominy river at the Swan house point.

394. Walter Daniel. Last day of Sept^{r}., 1636. 100 acres. In Martins hundred, and joining west upon the Land of Thomas Smith.

397. Edward Oliver, Nov^{r}. 21, 1636. 50 acres. By gift from S^{r}. John Harvey K^{t}. to Ann Cordwell his now wife. In Tompsons bay. Beg.g beyond Pasbyehayes cleare ground.

398. Hannibal Fletcher, Nov^{r}. 22. 150 acres. At the lower Chippokes Creek, on the main side.

412. George Menifye, Merchant. Feby 23, 1636. 1200 acres. A neck of Land commonly called the rich neck, from a neck bounded on the west side, wth a branch of Archers hope Creek.

420. Benjamin Harrison, Mar. 18, 1637. 600 acres. On the South side of the river, about a mile and a half up the upper Chippokes Creek &c.

421. William Frye, May 20, 1637. 250 acres. In Chickahominy river, about *fower* miles above a Clay bank & half a mile beyond a red bank.

423. John Radish & John Bradwell, May 20, 1637. 16 acres. In the Island of James City, part of the land abutting Eastward upon the Land, formerly in the possession of Mary Holland; thence &c run.g close to Goose hill marsh.

428. Richard Bell & Christopher Lawson, May 23, 1637. 500 acres. Beg.g at a little Indian field lying over against the land of John Dansey.

428. Theodore Moyses, May 23, 1637. 2000 acres. Upon Tanks Pasbye hayes Creek.

430. George Unwin, May 25, 1637. 250 acres. Upon Chickros Creek.

430. Thomas Paule, May 25, 1637. 350 acres. Upon a great Deep swamp in Chickahominy river &c westerly upon the Pagan Creek.

431. John Dansey, May 25, 1637. 100 acres. Upon Tanks Pasbye hayes Creek.

441. Capt^{n}. Henry Brown, July 14, 1637. 2,250 acres. On the Southern side of James river, beg.g at the half way tree.

443. William Mills, July 19, 1637. 350 acres. On the Southern side of James river, bounding north upon Smiths Fort.

447. Bridges Freeman & Francis Fowler, Aug^{t}. 11, 1637. 900 acres. Pointing South East upon the main river & extend.g north west along the Creek.

448. Bridges Freeman, Aug^{t}. 12, 1637. 100 acres. Upon the Easterly side of Chickahominy river wthin the river mouth, next adjoining to the land now in the tenure and occupacon of S^{d} Freeman & Francis Fowler.

450. Henry Hart, Aug^{t}. 15, 1637. 250 acres. At the head of the great Creek.

450. John Hicks, Aug^{t}. 15, 1637. 200 acres. On the Southern side of James river, bounded on the Crosse Creek.

451. William Carter, Aug^{t}. 15. 200 acres. Joining Southerly upon the land formerly granted to him, Easterly towards Chippoecks Creek.

450. John Orchard, Aug^{t}. 15, 1637. 350 acres. Right against the farther gulfe on the East^{d} side of Chickahominy river, a mile from the hether side of Warrany land'g place.

(To be Continued.)

GLIMPSES OF OLD COLLEGE LIFE.

(Continued from Vol. VIII., pages 153 and 213.)

Letters of John Brown, a student at William and Mary College, to his Uncle William Preston:

These letters were first printed by Mr. Steve C. Sturz in the *Wisconsin Aegis*, published by the students of the University of Wisconsin, Madison, Wisconsin. The following is a part of Mr. Sturz's well-chosen introduction:

"The following letters are preserved in the Draper MSS. collection in the State Historical Library, and it is believed have never been published. They are printed here in the belief that the picture they give of one of the earliest of American colleges in the Revolutionary period may be of value and interest.

"The writer of these letters, John Brown, was the son of the Rev. John Brown, Princeton, 1749, and at the time the letters were written was twenty-two years old, having been born in 1757. William Preston, to whom the letters were written, was the brother of Brown's mother, and was county lieutenant and county surveyor of Fincastle county, Western Virginia.

"John Brown, Jr., had been educated at home under the direction of his father, who was a prominent Presbyterian clergyman; and was fitted for college at the age of seventeen. He attended an English school near home for a short time, and then entered Princeton. When the college closed on the capture of Princeton by the British, he went to William and Mary College, and there graduated some time between 1776 and 1781. He was a member of the parent chapter of Phi Beta Kappa, which was organized at William and Mary, December 5, 1776. After graduation he became a prominent lawyer in Kentucky, represented that state in both houses of Congress, and died at Frankfort, Ky., in 1837. Among his descendants was Benjamin Gratz Brown, who was a candidate for the vice-presidency in 1872."

The foot-notes, in explanation of some of the letters, are also by Mr. Sturz.

Wm & Mary College

Dr Uncle.

My Joy & Satisfaction, upon receiving your Letter by Mr Floyd; was only exceeded by the Obligations which the Manifestations of your unmerited Kindness, & Affection, have laid me under. I can assure you Sir that they have made Sensible Impressions upon my Breast, & demand the warmest returns of gratitude. – I sincerely thank you for your Friendly Advice, & Direction; as also for the Encouragement you were pleased to give me. I am not Ignorant of the Advantages of my Situation & a sense of Duty & Obedience – – – – –ur Exhortations; shall still add to my Assiduity & – –plication.

Vice prevails much in this place but it is of such a kind, that it has a tendency rather to disgust than Alure. It is by no means disguised under the Specious appearance of Virtue, but Open, Profane, & contrary to the Sentiments of a Rational Mind. upon this account I think the danger is not so great, & hope by Shuning bad company, by proper Vigilance, together with Divine

Aid to avoid this Whirlpool into which so many sink irrecoverably.

My acquaintance does not extend much further than to the Students as yet, having no opportunity of forming Acquaintances in Town, unless by frequenting the Taverens, & the greatest Part of the Company that could be had there was rather expensive than Edifying.

I designe to Study Law, or Physic, my Inclination lead to the latter, but am something discouraged with regard to opportunity of Studying Physic. I should be glad of your Advice whither you think it adviseable that I should keep that end in View; or that I should Study Law & read what would be conducive to my improvement in that way

I am not in need of Money at Present & expect a suply from home Shortly Should not that ariv in time I shall accept of your Friendly offer & apply to M^{r} John May

Remember me to Aunt, & Cousins & permit me to subscribe myself,

Your most Oblig^{d} Servt
& Dutiful Nephew

March 30th 1779 John Brown

PS Inform Cousin Jn^{o} Breckinridge * that I had not time to answer his Letter but shall by the next opportunity

Addressed "To Col- W^{m} Preston Smithfield Fav^{d} by Capt Fl—d")

Williamsburg Oct^{r} 20th 1779

D^{r} Sir

A few days past I had the pleasure to see a letter from you, directed to M^{r} Gran^{l} Smith † & myself, requesting us to transact some business for you in the Registers office; in this I should have engaged most chearfully, had not M^{r} Smith nearly finished the business before he had an opportunity of showing me the letter. I hope you will favour me with your commands whenever

* Was elected to Congress at age of nineteen, but was not seated until after his third election. Later, Senator from Kentucky and Attorney-General in Jefferson's Cabinet.

† A student in 1776, from Louisa county. Probably in business in Williamsburg at this time.

you have business to be transacted in Town, & can assure you that I shall at all times be very happy to have it in my power to serve you.

The information of your great indisposition, has given me much uneasiness, & am truely impatient to hear of your recovery; which I hope will be speedy, & the knowledge of which would relieve me, & ma - - others from inexpressible Anxiety. Some time ago I recei - - - - - letter from my Father containing an Extract from a letter he had received from you, relative to my studying the Law under the direction of one of certain Gent^{n} of the Country, therein mentioned: but as I never received a letter he mentioned you had written to me, & as prior to the receipt of his, I had engaged with the Attorney Gen^{l} * I had not occasion to use that Interest, you were so kind as to offer; and which otherwise I should now have most Gladly embraced. The attorney is a very agreeable Gent^{n}, he is communicative and well qualified for an Instructor, upon M^{r} Madison's † recommendation he took me under his care without a fee, provided I would assist him in writing, with this I complied the more willingly, as it will conduce much to my improvement I have enjoyed a good state of Health during my residence here, I Board in College, at what rate is at present uncertain. I hope you will write me as soon as your Health permits; & that this may soon be the case is the ardent desire, & prayer of Your Dut^{l} Nephew.

John Brown

(Addressed "Col^{o} W^{m} Preston Smithfield By Col^{o} Shelby")

W^{m} & Mary Decemb^{r} 9th 1779

Dear Uncle

I receiv'd your friendly Letter of the 29th of Novemb^{r} by M^{r} Nourse; & shall only say, that it would be doing my Feelings upon that occasion, the greatest injustice, were I to attempt to describe them; For although I had had the pleasure to hear accidentally of your Partial Recovery, yet to receive a Confirmation of that agreeable Intilligence from yourself, together with such tender expressions of friendship renewd my former Joy, &

* Edmund J. Randolph, first Attorney-General of Virginia, later Governor of Virginia and First Attorney-General of the United States.

† James Madison, President of William and Mary.

has laid me under the greatest obligations—The expectations you have of me greatly encourage, & I hope will ever excite me, to such Application & to such a course of Life as will not altogether frustrate them.

As Mr May & Mr Gran. Smith are both in town, & as neither has demanded my assistance, I do not expect that shall have the pleasure of serving you at this time, but can assure that I derive much satisfaction from the prospect of having it yet in my power to oblige you, in that way—

William & Mary has undergone a very considerable Revolution; The Visitors * met on the 4th Instant & form'd it into a University, annul'd the old Statutes, abolish'd the Grammar School continued Mr Madison President, & Professor of Mathematics Appointed Mr Wyth Professor of Law,† Dr McClurg of Physick Mr Andrews of Moral Philosophy, & Monsr Belini ‡ of modern Languages. Each of these Professors have an Annuity of eight Hogsheads of Tobacco. The Students have to procure a Steward, with whom they are to board at Whatever rate can be agreed on They are to pay Rent for their Rooms. provide every other necessary & and to pay a Hd of Tobacco to each Professor, they shall attend.§ I am apprehensive that the Expence will be so great that it will be out of my power to continue, but shall be under the necessity of boarding somewhere in Town; at least untill the spring, as I expect that it will not be so expensive.

I should be exceeding glad to have your Advice in the following matter, before I come to any determination concerning it.—I informed you some time past that I had put myself under the

---

* When Thomas Jefferson became a member of the Board of Visitors, he caused the enactment of a statute, December 4, 1779, which reorganized the college. The chairs of Divinity were done away with, and the chairs of Law and Medicine substituted.

† George Wythe, the first professor of Law in America; full title, "Professor of Law and Police."

‡ Charles Bellini, first occupant of the first chair of Modern Languages in America.

§ "A student paying annually one thousand pounds of Tobacco shall be entitled to attend any two of the following Professors," and for fifteen hundred any three. This is the first recognition or adoption of the elective system in an American college.

direction of Mr Randolph, Our agreement was that I should assist him in writing & as for further consideration he said it was time enough to think of that, when I shall have finished my studies. Mr Randolph is to move to Richmond * in the spring, if I continue with him I shall have to move there also, & if I should I am unacquainted with the place & uncertain how I am to be provided for. & as he is a Gentln of great delicacy perhaps it might be improper to qit him & attend Mr Wyth's Lectures. Your directions how to proceed in this case will be very acceptable.

I am chearfully willing to dispose of Potts creek land & I wrote some time past to my Brother to know his inclination upon that head, but never receivd an answer I shall write to Dada to dispose of it, if he can, to any advantage, the first opportunity.

I am very happy to hear of the increase of a Family which I so much esteem; I desire to be remembered to all of them & that they may all be a Comfort to their Parent & an Ornament to their Country is the sincere prayer of Dr Uncle

Your Dutiful Nephew

John Brown

(To be Continued.)

TWO DINNER PARTIES.

A Dinner Party in 1854. †

As usual the negro was under discussion, and Mr. Seward said to Mr. Dixon [Hon. Archibald Dixon, of Kentucky]: "Your lands down there are too fine to be given over to such an inferior and degraded race as the negroes. There are too many poor white men in the North who want them, and we mean to have them." Said Mr. Dixon: "What, then, will you do with the negroes?" He replied: "We will drive them into the Gulf of Mexico, as we are driving the Indians into the Pacific Ocean. Set them free, and in fifty years there will not be a negro left!" Mr. Dixon exclaimed, "God! man, you ought to be hung!"

The cruelty of the proposition shocked him, and his amaze-

---

* When the Capitol was located at that place.

† Communicated by Miss Kate Mason Rowland.

ment was equal to his horror at hearing such a suggestion from a man whom he had supposed to be actuated, however mistakenly, by sentiments of humanity towards the negro. I can never forget Mr. Dixon's expression as he told me of the remark, and I could easily imagine the vehemence of feeling conveyed in his reply to Mr. Seward. (*The Missouri Compromise and Its Repeal,* p. 239. By Mrs. Archibald Dixon. Cincinnati. 1899. The Robert Clarke Company.)

A DINNER PARTY IN 1861.

There was a dinner party at Senator Thompson's (of New Jersey) at the beginning of Mr. Lincoln's administration. At this party Gov. C. S. Morehead, of Kentucky, in a conversation with Mr. Seward, the Secretary of State, used some pretty strong language towards any man who at this crisis would act a double part. The remark was directed at Seward, for shortly before, a distinguished Republican had given Morehead to understand that the positive assurances which Seward had given him (Morehead) and other gentlemen, that no coercion of the seceding States would be attempted by the new administration, were untrustworthy, since only the night before he (Mr. Seward) had held very different language to a Republican caucus. Not many weeks after, Mr. Morehead, at the order, he believed, of Mr. Seward, was seized after midnight while in bed at home in Kentucky, dragged across the Ohio, and confined in Fort La Fayette. He lived for weeks in a single room with thirty-six others, slept upon a brick floor with a little straw underneath him, without fire, so damp that the prisoners' boots would be covered with green each morning, compelled to drink water filled with innumerable tadpoles. One poor fellow went mad, and Mr. Morehead himself suffered so severely from rheumatism, occasioned by the confinement in this loathsome cell, that his legs swelled as big as his body. Mr. Morehead had never advocated secession, and no specific charges were ever made against him.

From Fort La Fayette Morehead was transferred to Fort Warren, where he received good treatment, and on the active intercession of John J. Crittenden, he was finally discharged, about January, 1862. (Coleman's *Crittenden,* II., 332-344.)

INSCRIPTIONS ON OLD TOMBSTONES IN WESTMORELAND AND NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTIES.

(Copied from the tombstones by Rev. Dr. G. W. Beale, of Heathsville, Northumberland county, with the exception of the inscription on the tomb of Mrs. Ann Lee, which is taken from Dr. Lee's "Lee of Virginia," and of that on the tombstone of Izatis Anderson, near Cherry Point, which was copied by Mr. I. Basye Marsh.)

At Nominy Church, on the creek of the same name, there was at the time of the destruction of the building by the British in 1814, a tomb commemorative of the first wife of Hon. Richard Henry Lee, the inscription on which, as found among Mr. Lee's papers, and published by Dr. E. Jennings Lee, is as follows:

Sacred to the Memory
of Mrs. Ann Lee,* wife of R. H. Lee
This monument was erected by her
Afflicted husband in the year 1768.
Reflect, dear reader, on the great
Uncertainty of human life, since neither
esteem, temperament nor the most amiable
goodness could save this excellent lady from death.
In the bloom of life. She left behind her four children,
two sons and two daughters.
Obiit 12th December 1768, æt 30.

Was there so precious a flower
But given us to behold it waste,
The short-lived blossom of an hour
Too nice, too fair, too sweet to last.

* Mrs. Lee was the younger of the two daughters of Capt. William Aylett's second marriage with Elizabeth Eskridge, daughter of Major George Eskridge, of Sandy Point. Her sister Mary married Mr. Lee's brother, Thomas Ludwell. Her half-sisters by her father's previous marriage with Anne Ashton, were Elizabeth and Ann, who respectively married William Booth and W. Augustine Washington. Mrs. Lee's mother, after Captain Aylett's death, about 1744, married again, Col. James Steptoe, a widower with two daughters, Elizabeth and Ann, who married Philip Ludwell Lee, and Willoughby Allerton, and after their deaths P. R. Fendall and Samuel Washington. The four children referred to as surviving Mrs. Lee were Thomas, who afterwards settled in Prince William county, Ludwell, who went to Loudoun; Hannah, who married Corbin Washington, and Mary, who married William Augustine Washington. Mrs. Lee was buried in the old burial ground under the hills at Mount Pleasant.

At the bottom of the garden at Nominy Hall, the last century residence of Councillor Carter and his father, an upright slab has on it these words:

Here to the right of the late
J. J. Maund,* Esq., is
deposited the body of his dutiful
Daughter,
Mrs Ann Arnest,
Who departed this life
On the 23d day of May,
1818, in her 28th
Year.

Such consummate goodness and worth combined
Are rarely met with in the human mind.
Go, sweet Anna, such excellence by thy Maker given
Will find acceptance in the court of Heaven.

Here lieth
The Body of the once very useful
Magistrate and Deacon,
JOSEPH PIERCE, *
A lover of Truth, Justice and the
RELIGION OF JESUS CHRIST.
Who departed this Life June 5th,
1798, about the 70th year of his Age.

The serpent need not gape for prey,
Nor Death his victory boast,
For Jesus takes the Sting away
And all their power is lost.
Then let the Just with Jesus sleep,
In undisturbed repose,
And only lie thus buried deep
To rise as once He rose.

---

* J. J. Maund emigrated from Wales (Pembrokeshire) and married August 1, 1789, Harriet Lucy, one of the daughters of Hon. Robert Carter and Francis Tasker. Their eldest daughter—Anna Martin Maund—married Dr. John Arnest, and died (as above) May 23, 1818, leaving three sons and a daughter—George (of Texas), John (of California), Thomas M. (of Nominy Hall, Westmoreland), and Sophia (Mrs. Dozier).

Here lies the remains
of the late SARAH E. PIERCE,
late wife to Joseph Pierce.*
She had 5 daughters and 4
sons. She departed this life
the 20th day of Septembr in the
Year of our Lord 1783 in the
49th year of her Age.

In Memory of
MARGARET G. HERNDON,
Born June 17th 1808.
Died Decembr 26th, 1841.
The memory of the just is blessed.
Erected by Elder R. H. Herndon.

The three inscriptions given above were copied from three upright slabs in the grave yard at Level Green, the old Pierce homestead, one mile from Templeman's, Westmoreland county. The slabs were found beneath a cluster of graceful and majestic cedars beside a woods, and not many rods distant from where the old mansion stood, not a vestige of which is now visible.

At Wilmington the early seat of the Newtons, near the head of Bonum's Creek, in Westmoreland, two horizontal slabs supported each by six carved stones, may be seen near the road. The inscription from one of these, placed over Mrs. Sarah Newton, was published in a previous issue of the QUARTERLY (Vol. VII., No. 2, October, 1898). The other tomb appears to have been erected at the same time that its companion was, and chiselled by

* Capt. Joseph Pierce was the second son of William Pierce of Westmoreland, whose will of August, 1733, mentions him, and was grandson of William and Sarah Pierce, early settlers in the county. The elder William made his will March 25, 1702. His name is perpetuated in Pierce's Creek, an arm of Nominy. Capt. Joseph Pierce married Sarah Ransdell, and among his children were son Ransdell, and daughters Martha, Sally Ransdell, Margaret (married elder R. H. Herndon), Fannie, and Sibella (married Samuel Templeman). Captain Pierce, in his will, dated January 1, 1796, liberated a large number of slaves. He is honorably mentioned in Semple's *History of Virginia Baptists.*

the same hand—the two stones being in size, general design and style of lettering precisely alike. Owing, however, to flaws in the stone the inscription on one tomb is nearly obliterated. The following words are indistinctly legible.

Beneath this stone are deposited
The Remains of
Mrs ELIZABETH OLDHAM*
* * * * * *
* * * * * *
Samuel Oldham,† of Westmorel[d] County
* * * * * *
* * * * * *
* * * Faithful Friend
* * * * * *
Departed this Life
On the Day of April, 1759,
In the 72[d] year of her Age.

In the graveyard at Mantua, on Coan River, in Northumberland, formerly the residence of Col. James M. Smith, are to be seen, within a brick enclosure, a number of tombs. One of them is thus inscribed:

Sacred
To the Memory of
JAMES SMITH
born in the township of Cahery
County of Derry, Ireland.
He departed this life
on the 8[th] of February, 1832
in the 64[th] year of his Age.

---

* The above mentioned tombs at Wilmington were, doubtless, loving tributes paid by the first Willoughby Newton, of Westmoreland, to his wife and his mother. Mrs. Elizabeth Oldham was the daughter of Nehemiah Starke, of Washington Parish, and stepdaughter of Major Andrew Gilson, who married Behethland Dade. She married, first, Capt. Thomas Newton (son of the emigrant John, "master mariner"), and after his death, in 1728, she married again, Col. Samuel Oldham. In a deed (September 28, 1728) conveying her part of land granted by patent to her mother Gilson, she styles Willoughby Newton "my son and heire."

† A diligent search for the parentage and children (if any) of Col. Samuel Oldham has failed of success.

Two slabs here bear pathetic testimony to the similar bereavement of their young wives by father and son.

To the Memory of
Ann, the wife of
James Smith
and daughter of
Daniel Muse,
who closed an humble
and useful life
On the 16th October, 1799,
in the 21st year of her Age.

Sacred
to the memory of
ELIZABETH, consort of
James M. Smith,
And only daughter of
Eli Hewitt, Esq.
of Baltimore,
who departed this life
on the 16th of September, 1827,
In the twentieth year of her Age.

Other slabs at Mantua read as follows:

Sacred
to the memory of
AGNES A.,*
wife of
JAMES M. SMITH,
And Daughter of
Willoughby and Sally Newton,
of Westmoreland Coty,
who departed this life
May 8th, 1849, in
the 42d year of her age.
Blessed are the dead who die in the Lorwd.

* Mrs. Agnes A. Smith was a daughter of Willoughby Newton and Sally (Poythress) Newton, of Lee Hall, in Westmoreland, her mother

Sacred
To the Memory of
CHARLES HOWARD,
Son of
Thomas and Catharine Howard,
of Richmond, Va.
who departed this life
October 3d, 1854,
In the 41st year of
his age.
"He fell asleep."

Sacred to
the memory of
HUGH B. HILL,
son of Robert and Temperance Hill
of Buckingham County,
Virginia, who departed
this life on the
20th December, 1849,
in the 25th year
of his age.

Near Cherry Point, in Northumberland county, lies a tombstone which bears an inscription conveying a moral just the reverse of that of Col. John Custis' tombstone at Arlington, in the county of Northampton, which latter states that, "though Col. Custis died at the age of 71, he lived but seven years, which was the space of time he kept a bachelor's house at Arlington on the Eastern Shore of Virginia."

---

having been, previous to her marriage to Mr. Newton, the wife of "squire" Richard Lee. Mrs. Elizabeth Oldham, the relict of Captain Thomas Newton, previously mentioned, was her great-great-grandmother.

Here lies the body of
IZATIS ANDERSON,
late of this county, who was born
on the 7th day of February, 1779, and died
the 11th day of August, 1823,
Aged 44 years 6 months and 7 days.
He was a worthy and estimable man
A kind neighbor, a faithful friend
and good citizen.
In other relations of life he might have been
equally praiseworthy, but he died a bachelor,
having never experienced the comfort of being
a husband or father. This situation he found
so comfortless that in his last will he
directed this stone to be placed over his
remains, with an inscription
warning all young men from imitating an
example of celibacy,
which had yielded to himself
no other eventual fruits
but disappointment and remorse.
Inscribed at his request by his friends,
Hierom L. Opie
and
Fleming Bates.

DOCKET OF CAUSES, WESTMORELAND COUNTY.*

Issue docket for May term, 1796.

Grand Jury presentments to May term.

William Eustace { for not keeping a sufficient way over his mill. } (summons.

---

* Communicated by Major Thomas L. Broun, Charleston, W. Va. This docket is in the handwriting of Major Broun's grandfather, William Broun, a lawyer of Westmoreland county, Va. His four living grandsons are, Edwin Broun, of Northumberland, formerly judge of the county court; Dr. William Lowry Broun, President of the Alabama Polytechnic Institute; Joseph M. Broun, lawyer, and Major Thomas L. Broun, living in Charleston, W. Va.

Thomas Cornelius, Thomas Battoms, Thomas Dameron, George Dameron — for trespass in pulling down John Haggoman's fence 19th inst March. (same.

issues the first day,

Eustace Exor. vs. Keath,		Continued for report respectively.
Tapscott's Exor. vs. Scurlock & others	debt	
Simmonds's Admor. vs. Clayton's Exor.	same	
Same vs. Same	same	
Tapscott & wife vs. Georges Admor.	same	
Smither & Tapscott vs. Dale	same	
Taylor vs. Currell	case	
Lunsford vs. Galle	same—	N. A. R. & issue.
Daggett vs. Newby's Admors	debt—	Pd. & set off of acco. R. & I.
Clayton's Exor. vs. Currie's E'xix.	case—	N. apt. & act of Limit by Test.
Dotson vs. Jesse	same—	Writ of inquiry.
Tarpley vs. Tarpley's Exix.	same—	N. A. & act of Limitation.
Wilder vs. Tapscott	same—	N. A. & Issue.
Carter vs. Ball	same—	C. Ord. set asd Non. A. & issue.
Tarpley's Admor. vs. Tarpley's Exix.	same—	Non apt. by Tx. & act of Limit,

issues the 2nd day,

Brent's Admor. vs. Pinckard.	scifacs.—	R. R. & Issue.
Whitter Admor. vs. Payne's Exor.	debt—	R. & I. to 1st pl. Dem. & Joindr. to 2d.
Bryan vs. Chinn.	case—	N. A. R. & issue.
George vs. Connolly.	trespass—	Not guilty & issue.
Galle vs. Gordon's Exix.	debt—	O. I. set as P. R. & I.
Boulman vs. Same	same—	Same.
Bell vs. Carter & others	same—	O. I. set as pa. for B. R. & I.
Dameron vs. Ewell.	same—	Writ of inquiry.

Chilton vs. Bell.	trespass—	N. Guilty, w. Leave & issue.
Taff vs. Yerby's Admors.	case—	Writ of inquiry.
Jacob vs. Waddy.	same—	Same.
Everett vs. Carter.	T. vi. & armis—	Not guilty with Lea. armis & issue.

Issues the 3d day,

Barner's Admors. vs. Lunsford's Exor.	scifacs.—	Paymt. & issue.
Lemoine vs. Smith	debt—	O. I. set aside P. R. & issue.
Same vs. Same.	same—	Same.
Levy vs. Same.	same—	Same.
Payne Survg. vs. Gordon's Exix. trustee	same—	Same.
Dunaway & wife vs. Hill.	chancery—	Set for hearing.
Shearman vs. Shearman's Exor.	same—	Same.
Bell's Exix. vs. Tapscott.	case—	C. O. contd. v. Deft. & B. wh. W of inquiry.
Currell vs. Garlington.	trespass—	Not Gy. & issue.
Beane vs. Hill.	case—	Writ of inquiry.
Ross Eo. vs. Smith.	same—	Same.

Office Judgments to May term 1796.

Cosby & Gregorie vs. Griggs's Admor.	scifacs.—	Judt. accord'g to Writ.
Same vs. Newby's Exor.	same—	Same.
Heath vs. Pinckard's Exor.	same—	Same.
Same vs. Same.	same—	Same.
Norris's Exor's. vs. McTier.	same—	Same.
Digges Admors. vs. Taylor.	same—	Same.
Muse vs. Jesse.	debt—	C. O. C. vs. deft. & bail.
Same vs. Same.	same—	Same.
Sydnor's Exors. vs. Stephens.	same—	Same.
Ewell vs. Chilton.	same—	Same.
Towles & wife vs. Carter	same—	Same.
Iopes vs. Same	same—	Same.
Chilton's Exor. vs. Smith	same—	Same.

Arms's Admors. vs. Smith & other,	same—	Same.
Galle vs. Stephens	same—	Same.
Digges' Admors. vs. Same	same—	Same.
Reid's Admors. vs. Palmer	same—	Same.
Same vs. Same	same—	Same.
Same vs. Gibson	same—	Same.
Doggett vs. Eustace	debt—	C. O. Confd. vs. deft. & bail.
Steptoe vs. Watts	same—	Same.
Garton's Admor vs. Hunton & other	debt—	C. O. C. vs. deft. & Shf.
Same vs. James	same—	Same.
Garton vs. Champion & other	same—	C. O. Confd.
Robertson's Exors. vs. Ewell	same—	Same.
Sydnor's Exors. vs. Same	same—	Same.
Same vs. Same	same—	Same.
Gaskins's Admor vs. Hubbard's Exix.	same—	Same.
Galle vs. Rolins	case—	discontinued.
Digges' Admors. vs. Clarke	debt—	Same.
Tapscott & others vs. Brown	chance.—	Same.
Pott's Exors. vs. Pitman's	debt—	Abates.
Degge's Admors. vs. Norris	same—	Same.
Same vs. Yopp	same—	Same.
Same vs. Same	same—	Same.
James & others vs. Barnett	chance.—	Same.
Edmonds jr. vs. Sherbswine	same—	Same.
Reid's Admors. vs. Haynie	debt—	Same.

The original of this paper is in the handwriting of my grandfather, William Broun. Sent to me by Cousin Edwin from Northumberland county, Va., March 7, 1894.

THOMAS L. BROUN.

CARTER ANCESTRY.

The following entries appear in an old family Bible, now in possession of Hill Carter Linthicum (son of William Henry Linthicum and Susan Ann Carter his wife), of Henderson, N. C. Thomas Carter and Winifred Hobson his wife are said to have

come from Lancaster county, and they settled in Pittsylvania county, Va., where some of their descendants still live.

Thomas Carter was born November 27, 1734.
Wennefred Hobson was born July 15, 1745.

Thomas Carter and Wennefred Hobson were married July 10, 1764.

The following are the children of Thomas Carter and Wennefred Hobson his wife:

Joanna (daughter) was born August 15, 1766; died in July, 1809.
Elizabeth (daughter) was born June 21, 1768.
Jesse (son) was born November 30, 1770.
Sally (daughter) was born February 17, 1773; died Dec. 25, 1805.
Edward (son) was born March 8, 1775.
Thomas (son) was born March 8, 1777.
Jeduthun (son) was born March 22, 1779.
Lawson Hobson (son) was born June 13, 1781.
Christopher Lawson (son) was born February 7, 1784.
Dale Miller (son) was born March 17, 1786; died Sept. 8, 1796.
Rawley Williamson (son) was born February 8, 1788; died October 18, 1847.

The following are the children of Rawley Williamson Carter and Anne his wife.

Thomas Robertson (son) was born January 11, 1811.
Dale Miller (son) was born April 1, 1813; died August 20, 1839.
Edward Robertson (son) was born October 17, 1814.
Rawley Williamson (son) was born October 31, 1815.
Arabella Williamson (daughter) was born May 18, 1818.
Tarpley W., (son) was born March 22, 1820; died July 23, 1833.
Lawson Hobson (son) was born April 11, 1821; died July 6, 1821.
Mary Robertson (daughter) was born August 7, 1823.
Lawson Hobson (son) was born March 12, 1825.
Susan Anne (daughter) was born May 17, 1833.
John Robertson (son) was born January 5, 1825; died Feb. 9, 1833.
Christopher Lawson (son) was born July 31, 1830.
Christopher John Tarpley (son) was born September 15, 1832; died 1852.
George Adcock (son) was born May 20, 1834.

The family names here represented seem to trace to the county of Lancaster. There was a Thomas Carter, of Lancaster, a contemporary of Col. John Carter, father of Robert (King) Carter.

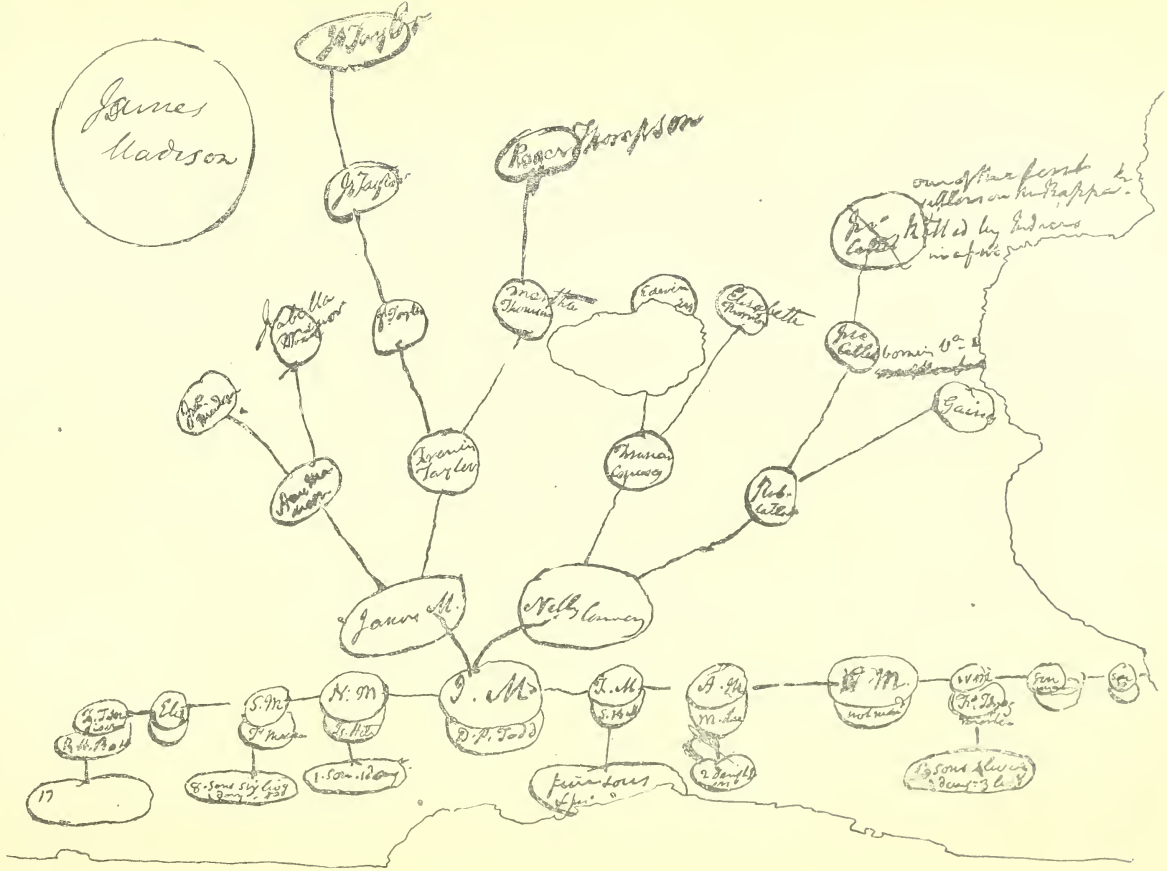


CHART PEDIGREE OF THE MADISON FAMILY

Williamson,* daughter of Dr. James Williamson, and they had issue, among others, Major James Ball, of Bewdly, Lancaster county, who had issue, with others, *Jesse* and *Jedulhan* Ball. Margaret Ball, sister of Major James Ball, married Rawleigh Downman.

Thomas Hobson was clerk of Northumberland county about 1675.

There is in Lancaster county the record of a deed from Rawleigh Carter, of Amelia county, conveying to Edward Carter, of Lancaster county, eighty acres of land. The will of a Joseph Carter is on record in Prince George county, and is dated January 24, 1760. It names children, Joseph, John, William, Daniel, David, daughters Elizabeth and Lucy, grandsons Carter Brockwell, son of John Brockwell, Joseph Carter, son of David Carter, Joseph Williams, son of Peter Williams, and daughters Sarah Williams, Mary Brockwell and Anne Williams.

Doubtless much information, in addition to the above, might be gleaned from the records of Richmond, Northumberland and Lancaster county.

CHART PEDIGREE OF MADISON FAMILY.

A photograph of the original chart pedigree of the Madison family, prepared by James Madison, President of the United States, appears in this magazine. The original, with which the editor was temporarily favored, is in the possession of Mrs. Mary Madison McGuire, of Washington City.

Madison. The chart begins with John Madison, great-grandfather of the President. But the American line goes back one step further, to John Madison, great-greatgrandfather of the President. The bulk of the influential men in Virginia at the time were composed of merchants from the English cities and ship captains. To this class belonged the first John Madison,

* There is a deed recorded in the Rappahannock county records from "Capt. William Ball, of Lancaster county, in Virginia, gent., and Margaret his wife, one of the daus. and coheirs of James Williamson, late of the county of Rapp'k, gent., deced, and Anthony Bridges, of the county of Westmoreland, for and in behalf of John Rosier and Mary his wife, another of the daus. and coheirs of James Williamson," etc., dated March 26, 1673. Mentions William Williamson, deceased, son of said Dr. Williamson.

who acquired considerable tracts of land in Virginia for the importation of emigrants, and who, in a patent dated September, 1682, calls himself "ship carpenter." At this time very good ships of three hundred tons and more were built at different places in Virginia, and John Madison had the construction of more than one doubtless. He had the following grants: 1658, 300 acres in Westmoreland county; 1653, 600 acres on north side of Mattapony River, beginning at Col. Taylor's Creek; 1657, 800 acres adjoining the next above grant; 1662, 300 acres in same locality. In September, 1682, calling himself "ship carpenter," and of "Saint Stephens Parish, New Kent," he sold 280 acres in Rappahannock county to Thomas Williamson. He died before April 16, 1683, since at that time John Madison, Jr., patented 430 acres on the north side of Mattapony River—part thereof, 300 acres, "formerly granted to John Madison, Sen., deceased."

This John Madison, calling himself as of St. Stephens Parish, King and Queen county, patented in addition to the 300 acres already mentioned 80 acres "a little below the school-house, on the Mantapike Road, where the Church Road crosses the aforesaid Mantapike Road," on October 23, 1702. In 1714, he and Daniel Coleman, of King and Queen county, patented 2,000 acres in King William county, in a fork of the Mattapony River, four miles above the Doeg Town, and in 1717 he patented "1860 acres in the forks of Mattapony, 16 miles above the inhabitants in the county of King and Queen."

This John Madison was a sheriff of King and Queen county in 1704. There is a deed on record in King William county, dated 1706, from John Madison, of St. Stephens Parish, King and Queen county, and Isabella his wife. There is mention also in same records of Henry Madison, who in 1702 was a justice of King William county (cut from King and Queen in 1701). John Madison and Isabella (Todd) his wife had issue, (1) Ambrose, (2) Capt. John. The former married Frances Taylor, resided in Spotsylvania county, and his will was recorded there. He patented with Thomas Chew 4,675 acres, in 1722, in Spotsylvania county. He was grandfather of James Madison, the illustrious President of the United States.

Capt. John Madison, of King and Queen county, brother of Ambrose, patented 2,150 acres in St. Margaret's Parish, King William county, formerly granted to John Madison, Sr., and

Daniel Coleman. He is believed to have been the John Madison who was first clerk of West Augusta county, and father of William Madison (married Elizabeth Preston), Thomas Madison, who married the youngest sister of Patrick Henry, James Madison, President of William and Mary College, George Madison, sometime Governor of Kentucky, Rowland Madison, and perhaps others.

As shown by their offices and family connections, the Madisons from the earliest date held place with the ruling class in Virginia. (For further details see *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography,* VI., 435; Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies;* Slaughter's *St. Mark's Parish;* Meade's *Old Churches,* II., 96; *Richmond Standard,* June 26, 1880.

The following Bible record of the Madisons was copied by Major Isaac Hite, of Belle Grove, Frederick county, Va., aid to General Muhlenburg at the siege of Yorktown, and was taken from his note book by Miss S. Jaquelin Davison for publication in this magazine:

MADISON FAMILY RECORD.

Ambrose Madison was married to Frances Taylor August 24, 1721; died August 27, 1732. His wife died Nov. 25, 1761.

James Madison, Senr., was born 27th of March, 1723; married Nelly Conway, who was born Jan. 9, 1732; married 11 Sep., 1749.

Elizabeth Madison was born 14th of June, 1725; died Jan. 6, 1773.

Frances Madison was born 6th March, 1726; married Tavener Beale, and afterwards Jacob Hite. Killed by the Indians July, 1776.

James Madison, son of James and Nelly Madison was born 5th of March, 1751, and died June 28, 1836.

Francis Madison, son of the same, was born 18th June, 1753.

Ambrose Madison, son of the same, was born 27th Jan., 1755; died October, 1793.

Catlett Madison was born 10th Feb., 1758; died 18th March, 1758.

Nelly Conway Madison was born 14th Feb., 1760; married Isaac Hite, son of Isaac Hite, February 2, 1783.

William Madison was born May 5, 1762; married Fanny Throckmorton; died July 20, 1843.

Sarah Madison was born August 17, 1764; married Thomas Macon.

Elizabeth Madison was born Feb. 19, 1768; died June, 1775.

Reubin Madison was born Sept. 19, 1771; died 17th May, 1775.

Frances Taylor Madison was born Oct. 4, 1774; married Dort Robt. H. Rose, and she died Oct., 1823.

Col. James Madison, Senr., died Feb. 29, 1801. His wife, Mrs. Nelly Madison, died February 11, 1829, in the 78th year of her age.

Taylor. This family, which was an influential one, begins with James Taylor, said to have been of Carlisle, England. President Zachary Taylor was the most illustrious representative. (Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies,* 672-684.)

Thompson. Roger Thompson was sheriff of New Kent in 1705.

Conway. Edwin Conway was the emigrant ancestor of this prominent family. (See Hayden.)

Catlett. This family begins with Col. John Catlett, who was an eminent citizen of Rappahannock county, Va. He was a native of Sittingbourn, in the county of Kent, England. He married Elizabeth Underwood, stepdaughter of Capt. John Upton, of Isle of Wight county.

CHURCHILL FAMILY.

(Continued.)

NOTES.

Note 1, *page* 186. There appear to have been two Roger Jones in Virginia, contemporaries. The elder of these was Capt. Roger Jones, who came to Virginia in 1680 with Lord Culpeper, and was commander of a ship in the employment of the government. His descendants have been eminently distinguished in the history of Virginia and the United States; as is shown in a work entitled *Descendants of Roger Jones,* by Judge L. H. Jones, of Louisville, Ky. Statesmen, commodores and generals have illustrated the name.

1. CAPTAIN ROGER JONES, the younger contemporary, named in the will of Colonel William Churchill, proved March 10, 1710-'11, married Mary (? Churchill), and died October 26, 1720. He had issue, at least six children. 2. Susannah, "born the 19th of Nov. [16—], and christened the same day at Mr. Churchill's house." 3. *Churchill,* born January 15, 1697-'98. 4. Susannah Churchill, baptized August 14, 1700; married Stephen Field, of King and Queen county, January 16, 1717-'18, who made his will in 1721, naming one son, Roger Field (QUARTERLY, VII., 92). 5. Thomas, born August 23, 1704. 6. Judith, married on January 9, 1723-'24, Paulin Anderson (probably grandfather of Churchill Blackburn and Paulin Anderson Blackburn, of King William county, living in 1797). 7. Mary, born March 23, 1706-1707. 8. Roger, born October 18, 1709; died April 13, 1739. 9. Catherine, born March 8, 1716-'17.

Mrs. Mary Jones made her will July 24, 1743, and names as legatees daughter Catherine Jones, granddaughters Paulin Anderson's children, and son Churchill Jones.

3. CHURCHILL JONES[2] (Roger[1]) was a justice for Middlesex county in 1745, and he appears to have had at least two sons. 10. *Churchill Jones.* 11. William Jones, who married Sarah ———, and had son Churchill, born December 30, 1748.

10. CHURCHILL[3] JONES (Churchill[2], Roger[1]) married, first, Millicent Blackburn (born Sept. 7, 1727), daughter of William and Elizabeth Blackburn, of Middlesex county, about February, 1745. A tombstone in Bruton Churchyard, Williamsburg, states that "Millicent Jones, wife of Churchill Jones, of Middlesex county, died May 16, 1751, aged 24." Issue: 12. William, born November 17, 1747. 13. Churchill, born September 27, 1748. Churchill Jones married, secondly, Ann Kemp, May 24, 1756.

12. WILLIAM[4] JONES (Churchill[2], Churchill[3], Roger[1]) was a major and justice of Spotsylvania county. He married, first, Betty Churchill, daughter of Armistead Churchill and granddaughter of Col. William Churchill and Elizabeth Armistead (QUARTERLY, VIII., p. 48). He married, second, at the age of seventy years, Lucinda Gordon, daughter of Nathaniel Gordon (*Hayden*, 252).

13. CHURCHILL[4] JONES (Churchill[3], Churchill[2], Roger[1]) married Judith Churchill (sister of Betty Churchill above) on November 11, 1769.

Note 2, *page* 186. Blakey family. 1. CHURCHILL BLAKEY, of Middlesex county, married Sarah George November 30, 1710. They had issue: 2. Thomas, baptized April 6, 1712. 3. Margaret, baptized April 18, 1714. 4. George, born April 3, 1716, baptized May 6, 1716. 5. John, born December 14, 1718. 6. Robert, born March 7, 1720. 6. Betty, born November 20, 1723. 7. Jane, born February 24, 1725-'26. 8. Sarah, born November 28, 1728. 9. Susannah, born January 13, 1734. 10. Catherine, born July 2, 1738. Churchill Blakey died May 8, 1738.

Churchill Blakey, doubtless a son of one of the above, married Ann Chowning on October 24, 1772. His will, proved in Middlesex June 27, 1814, names children, 1 Jane Healey Blakey, 2 Robert, 3 Henry, 4 Ann, wife of Thomas Kidd, 5 Elizabeth, 6 Catherine Chowning, 7 Frances, 8 Lucy.

Of these, Robert Blakey, son of Churchill Blakey, was captain of the Middlesex troop in the war of 1812. He married Frances D. Roane, daughter of Thomas Roane, of Middleberry, in Middlesex county, on October 12, 1808. He was father of John Chewning Blakey (died in 1859), who was father of Hon. Thomas E. Blakey, of Essex county, member of the present State Senate of Virginia (1900). The latter writes that his "grandfather, Robert Blakey, had a brother named Churchill Blakey, who died in infancy, and he named one of his sons Churchill Blakey, who likewise died in infancy."

Among the Middlesex marriage bonds are the following:

George Blakey, of Spotsylvania county, bond to marry Clara Daniel, widow, 28 April, 1746. Security, Robert George. George Blakey bond to marry Catherine Shelton, or Skelton, December 31, 1743. Security, Robert Daniel.

FAMILIES OF SMITH.

While the name of Smith is a very common one in Virginia, the families of that name, who have contributed prominently to the history of the State, are readily distinguishable from one another. Some of these have already received notice, more or less full, in this magazine, and need only be referred to.

I. Family of John Smith, of Purton, Gloucester county. They resided at Powhatan (Purton) on York River, the ancient werowocomoco of the Indian chief Powhatan, and celebrated for the romantic adventure of Captain John Smith, whose life was saved there by Pocahontas. It is not known whether these Smiths were related to Captain John Smith or not. (See QUARTERLY, IV., 46, 95, 183; V., 50.)

II. Family of John Augustine Smith, of Middlesex, president of William and Mary College.

III. Family of Hon. Meriwether Smith (V., 161; VI., 41.)

IV. Family of Col. Nicholas Smith, of King George county. (Vol. VI., 41.)

V. Family of Rev. Armistead Smith. (IV., 245.)

VI. Family of Col. Arthur Smith, of Isle of Wight county.

VII. *Family of Major Lawrence Smith, of Abingdon Parish,* Gloucester county.

One branch of this family has already been given, but a fuller sketch may be desirable.

1. MAJOR LAWRENCE[1] SMITH was a man of great influence and estate. He bore the coat-of-arms of the Smiths of Tottne, County Devon, England (QUARTERLY, II., 12). He married Mary ———, and his will was dated August 8, 1700, but no copy thereof has been preserved. The following issue are mentioned in the records of York and Essex counties:

2. *John,* Esq., member of the Council, eldest son. 3. Lawrence, who settled in York county, and whose descendants are given in QUARTERLY, II., pp. 10 *et seq.* 4. William. There is, about 1734, mention in Spotsylvania records of Thomas Ballard Smith, son of William Smith, who may have been this William.* 5. *Augustine.* 6. *Charles.* 7. Elizabeth, who married Capt. John Battaile, of St. Mary's Parish, Essex county. In Essex records

* William Smith probably married a daughter of Hon. Thomas Ballard, of the Council, a contemporary of Major Lawrence Smith.

Lawrence Smith makes a deed to his "son-in-law" Capt. John Battaile, 16 June, 1700. Also recorded in February, 1708-'9, guardian's bond of Augustine Smith, in behalf of "Lawrence Battaile, grandson of Major Lawrence Smith." The will of Capt. John Battaile, dated 20 January, 1708, and proved 10 February, 1709, names wife Elizabeth, sons John, Lawrence, Hay and Nicholas Battaile; after various devises, gives residue to be equally divided between his wife and son John, when his wife marries or son comes of age, by Capt. John Catlett, Mr. Francis Taliaferro and Mr. James Harrison; mentions also "Brother Charles Taliaferro," and Mr. William Thornton. 8. Sarah married John Taliaferro, son of the emigrant Robert Taliaferro, and had issue Lawrence, John, Charles, Robert, Zachariah, Richard, William, Mary, Elizabeth, Sarah and Catherine.

2. JOHN[2] SMITH (Lawrence[1] Smith) was councillor, etc., resided in Abingdon Parish, and died there about 1719-'20. He married Elizabeth Cox, daughter and heiress of Henry Cox, whose will was proved in Rappahannock county. The wife of Henry Cox was Arabella Strachey, daughter of Mr. William Strachey, of Gloucester county, grandson of William Strachey, secretary to Lord Delaware in 1610. (See QUARTERLY, IV., 194.) In the Strachey pedigree Henry Cox's name is erroneously given as John Cox. Issue of John Smith and Elizabeth Cox; 9, John, died October 12, 1701; 10, Mary, born April 14, 1691, died March 15, 1724, married John Cooke, of Ware Parish, Gloucester county; 11, *Lawrence;* 12, Mildred, born April, 1699; 13, *John,* born March 22, 1702-'3.

11. LAWRENCE[3] SMITH (John[2], Lawrence[1]) married Mary ———, and appears to have had, 14, Elizabeth, baptized June 24, 1721; 15, John, born February 24, 1722, but must have died without issue; 16, *Lawrence,* son and heir, born August 30, 1727. Mrs. Mary Smith, wife of Mr. Lawrence Smith, died July 10, 1728.

16. LAWRENCE[4] (Lawrence[3], John[2], Major Lawrence[1] Smith) exchanged, in 1753, two tracts of land in Gloucester, descended from Major Lawrence Smith, for 4,000 acres owned by Warner Lewis, in Spotsylvania county. (*Hening's Statutes-at-Large,* V., 407-412.)

13. JOHN[3] SMITH (John[2], Lawrence[1]) married Mary ———,

and had issue, 17, Mary, born 1735; 18, Mildred, born 1736, and 19, Robert, born January 29, 1736-'7. Mrs. Mary Smith, relict of Mr. John Smith, desceased, departed this life November 29, 1737.

5. AUGUSTINE[2] SMITH (Major Lawrence[1]) lived in the parish of St. Mary's, Essex county. In 1722, he qualified as one of the first bench of justices for Spotsylvania county. His will was proved in Orange county, July 20, 1736, and names issue, 20, Thomas, of Prince William county; 21, Mary, wife of Robert Slaughter. (For *Slaughter,* see *St. Mark's Parish,* by Rev. Philip Slaughter.)

6. CHARLES[2] SMITH (Major Lawrence[1] Smith). There is a deed in Essex dated April 8, 1704, from John Smith, eldest son of Lawrence Smith, to "brother Charles Smith." He lived in that part of Essex afterwards Caroline, and died about 1710, when his widow, Dorothy Smith, Augustine Smith and R. Buckner gave bond in Essex court as his administrators. He left issue 22, eldest son, Robert, who was the founder of Port Royal, in Caroline county. He died before 1744, leaving issue four children, 23, Lawrence; 24, Charles; 25, Sarah, who married Luke Burford; 26, Elizabeth, who married Charles Venable, and 27, Dorothy. (See *Hening's Statutes,* V., 288; VI., 316.)

VIII. *Family of Rev. Guy Smith, of Abingdon Parish.*

1. REV. GUY[1] SMITH was minister of Abingdon Parish, and died about 1720. He was succeeded by Rev. Thomas Hughes. As he had a son named *Lawrence,* he was probably some relation of Major Lawrence Smith. He had issue, 2, *John Smith,* baptized June 3, 1701; 3, *Guy,* baptized December 12, 1704; 4, Mary; 5, Joanna; 6, Ann; 7, Susanna; 8, *Constantine,* born September 16, 1717; 9, Lawrence, born September 16, 1719.

2. JOHN[2] SMITH (Guy[1]) married Ann ———; had issue: 10, John, born September 23, 1725, married, in Goochland county, in 1751, Elizabeth, daughter of Arthur Hopkins; 11, Bowker, baptized in Gloucester county, March 31, 1723. In 1761, he was living in Goochland county, at which time he deeded lands on Lickinghole Creek to Constantine Smith, of King and Queen county. John[2] Smith was probably the John Smith, of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover county, who devised to his son John land on Lickinghole Creek, Goochland county, which land was sold by the latter in 1772. Mrs. Ann Smith, wife of

John[2] Smith, died in Abingdon Parish, Gloucester, and was buried August 7, 1733.

3. GUY[2] SMITH (Rev. Guy[1]) married, first, Sarah, and had issue in Gloucester, 12, Guy, baptized July 26, 1728; 13, Sarah. He married, second, Sarah, and had issue, 14, Joseph. Guy[2] Smith was buried in Gloucester, January 28, 1736. A Guy Smith, in 1751, married Ann Hopkins, in Goochland county, but he was probably a son of 2. John[2] Smith, son of Rev. Guy Smith.

8. CONSTANTINE[2] SMITH (Rev. Guy[1]) lived in King and Queen county in 1761, but in 1770 calling himself of the Parish of South Farnham, Essex county, he gave the land deeded to him in Goochland by Bowker Smith to his son, 15, Lawrence Smith. (*Goochland County Records.*)

A Thomas Smith and Rachel his wife had issue in Abingdon Parish, Guy, born August 4, 1741.

A Lawrence Smith, probably brother of Rev. Guy Smith, had issue in Abingdon Parish (1) Joseph, baptized August 30, 1712, (2) Richard Fulk, born May 23, 1715.

A Joseph Smith, of King and Queen county, sold lands in Spotsylvania in 1729.

IX. *Family of James Smith, of Middlesex county.*

1. Mr. James[1] Cary was a merchant in London, on whom Oswald Cary, of Middlesex county, Va., drew a draft dated June 23, 1690, signing himself "your dutiful son, Oswald Cary." In 1698 it is mentioned that James Smith had married Ann, daughter and heiress of Oswald Cary.* In 1682, an order was entered in Middlesex county, that Mr. James Cary, of London, be paid £19 12s., expended by him in prosecuting a claim in England against Sir William Berkeley, in behalf of Mr. William Dudley and others, who had suffered from his exactions during Bacon's Rebellion.

Issue of James[1] Smith and Ann Cary: 2, Elizabeth, born 1699,

* Various branches of the Cary family came to Virginia. Besides Oswald Cary, John Cary, of London, merchant, one of the directors of the English company, trading in the East Indies, came to Virginia, where he married Jane, daughter of Col. John Flood, of Surry county. Then there was Miles Cary, who came from Bristol and was ancestor of Col. Archibald Cary, and many other distinguished Virginians. (For pedigrees of the English Carys, see *New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* XLIX., pp. 401-402.)

married Sampson Dorrill; 3, *James*, born June 25, 1702, died in 1727 without issue; 4, Ann, born 1704; 5, Sarah, born 1706; 6, Margaret; 7, Mary, born 1713; 8, Jane, born 1715; 9, *Cary*, born May 22, 1716; 10, William, born September 14, 1719; 11, *Oswald*, born May 1, 1722; 12, Diana, born November 8, 1728.

9. CARY[2] SMITH (James[1]) married Ann Wortham, daughter of John Wortham, about September, 1741, and his will was proved in Middlesex county in 1743. Issue, 19, Mary; 20, Caty.

11. OSWALD[2] SMITH (James[1]) died about 1748, when William Smith executed a bond (John Minor security) as his administrator, in Spotsylvania county. William Smith, of "Black Rock Run," Spotsylvania county, made his will in 1792, and names children, Oswald, John, Franky, wife of Col. Harry Stubblefield, James, Diana, wife of James Walker, Mary, wife of John Stevens, and Lucy Smith.

X. *Family of Major Maurice Smith, of Middlesex county.*

1. ALEXANDER[1] SMITH lived in Middlesex county, and his will was proved there April 6, 1696. He had issue, 2, Samuel[2], died May 5, 1687; 3, *Lt. John[2] Smith;* 4, *Rachel[2]*, who married William Wyatt, Jr., of King and Queen county.

3. LT. JOHN[2] SMITH (Alexander[1]) married Jane, widow of Rice Jones, and daughter of Nicholas Cock, a Dutchman. His will was dated 8 February, 1695-'6, and proved April 6, 1696. Issue, 5, *John;* 6, *Maurice;* 7, *Samuel;* 8, Jane.

5. JOHN[3] (Lt. John[2], Alexander[1]) married Anne ——. They lived in Middlesex county, and the parish register gives their issue as 9, Francis, born 1717; 10, Alexander, born June 22, 1721; 11, Clara, born 1725; 12, Maurice Smith, born January 12, 1727. This was Maurice Smith, one of the justices and major of militia during the Revolution. (See *Calendar of State Papers,* Vol. I., p. 609.) Major Smith married Catherine Jones, 14 May, 1753.

6. MAURICE[3] SMITH (Lt. John[2], Alexander[1]) lived in King and Queen county, and on November 18, 1721, he made a deed to Samuel Smith, of Essex county, for land left him by Maurice Cock, late of Middlesex county.

7. SAMUEL[3] SMITH (Lt. John[2], Alexander[1]) married Ann (tradition says Ann Amiss). They had issue, 13, *John[4];* 14, *Samuel[4];* 15, Jane[4]; 16, Mary[4]; 17, Susannah[4]. His will was dated October 8, 1734, and was proved in Essex county May

17, 1737. Names children as above, and wife, Ann Smith, brother, Maurice Smith, kinsman Rice Jones. Anne Smith, of South Farnham Parish, Essex county, made her will July 27, 1753. She names sons Samuel and John and three grandchildren, Mary, Fanny and John Young, children of John Young.

13. JOHN[4] SMITH (Samuel[3], Lt. John[2], Alexander[1]) lived in Essex county, where he made his will in 1759, naming wife Mary, brother Samuel Smith, nephew John Young, and sons, 18, William; 19, James.

14. SAMUEL[4] SMITH (Samuel[3], Lt. John[2], Alexander[1]) is said to have married Mary Webb, of Essex county, and to have removed to North Carolina.

NOTE.

COCK.—Nicholas Cock, of Middlesex county, Va., was a Dutch settler, who, with Minor Doodes and other Dutchmen, was naturalized as a citizen in 1673. He married Jane, widow of Bartholomew Curtis, about 1661. She had issue, by her first husband, one son, Nicholas Curtis, and by her second husband two children, Jane, who married (1) Rice Jones (son of Rice Jones, who made his will in Essex county November 20, 1676), (2) Lieut. John Smith, and Maurice, who married Elizabeth, widow of Doodes Minor, son of Minor Doodes. Jane Cock, by her first husband (Rice Jones), had issue, John, Rice and Nicholas Jones, and by her second husband (Lieut. John Smith), Maurice, Samuel and Jane Smith.

Nicholas Cock died October 25, 1687. His will is on record in Middlesex county.

Jane Cock, his wife, made her will August 25, 1688, and it was proved May 14, 1694.

Maurice Cock made his will May 15, 1696, and with him the male line of this family became extinct.

As spelt in Dutch or German, Cock was doubtless Koch.

(To be Continued.)

CHRISTIAN FAMILY.

(Continued from Vol. VIII., page 271.)

51 EDMUND THOMAS[2] CHRISTIAN (9 *Turner*[2], 57 *William*[1]). He was for ten years prior to his death Clerk of Charles City County. Married Tabitha Rebecca Graves, daughter of Edmund Valentine Graves, and had issue: 162 Edmund Turner[4], living, married, first, Eudora V. Walker, and had two daughters, second,

Sadie Mason, and has one son; 163 George Llewellyn[4], living, late Judge of the Hustings Court of the City of Richmond, Va.; married, first, Ida Morris, and had three children; married, second, his cousin Emeline Christian (*see post, under* 84 *William Henry*[4]), and has three children; 164 Richard Langhorne, never married; 165 John Douglas[4], Jr., living, married Eva Taylor, and has four children; 166 Margaret Ann, married Robert Wills, and died without issue; 167 Elizabeth Armistead, died in youth; 168 Robert Seymour[4], living, married Ella Stavro, and has eight children; 169 Benjamin, died unmarried.

52 JAMES DOSWELL[3] CHRISTIAN (9 *Turner*[2], 57 *William*[1]). He was Clerk of the Circuit Court of Hanover Co. Married Ellen Pryor, daughter of Dr. Wm. S. Pryor, and had issue: 170 Susan Tomasia[4], married Benj. E. Smith, living, and has issue; 171 William Pryor, married Maria Berkeley, living, and has issue; 172 Anna Pollard, married White Binns, dead, no issue; 173 Ellen Douglas, married John Rudd, living, and has issue; 174 Horace, died unmarried; 175 Katharine Overton, married Warner L. Fleming, living, and has issue; 176 James D., junior; living, no issue; 177 Virginia Conway, married W. D. De Jarnette, living, and has issue; 178 Elizabeth Armistead, married W. L. Walters, Jr., living, and has issue; 179 Percy Churchill, married Jennie Bethell, living, and has issue; 180 Pollard, died in infancy; 181 Adelaide, died in infancy.

54 ROBERT[4] CHRISTIAN (11 *Robert*[3], 1 *William*[2], 57 *William*[1]). Married, first Elizabeth Armistead, daughter of Robert Armistead, of "The Neck," Chickahominy River; second, Mary Warren. By his first wife he had issue: 182 Susan Travis[5], who married John C. Apperson, (see under 2 John[2] Christian, *ante.*); 183 *William Armistead*[5]; 184 Dr. Edward Champion[5] (or Champlin) never married; 185 Henry[5], never married; also Oliver, Elizabeth, Robert, and Mary, all of whom died in infancy. By his second wife he had: 186 Ann Fleming, who married Hon. Philip W. McKenney, late Governor of Virginia, and left issue.

56 JOHN BEVERLEY[4] CHRISTIAN * (11 *Robert*[3], 1 *William*[2], 57

---

* He died in Williamsburg, Va., Feby 21, 1856, in the sixty-third year of his age. "He was a gentleman of very estimable private character, and was well and favorably known in Eastern Virginia as an able advocate and jurist."—*Richmond Dispatch.*

William[1]). Was a student at William & Mary College in 1816. Judge of the General Court of Virginia. Married Martha Semple, daughter of Judge James Semple by his first wife, Anne Contesse Tyler, sister of President Tyler. He had three sons, Robert, James Semple, and John Beverley, all lawyers, who removed to Alabama, and one daughter, Mrs. Mitchell.

57 DR. OLIVER[4] CHRISTIAN (11 *Robert*[3], 1 *William*[2], 57 *William*[1]). Married his cousin Christiana Christian (*see ante, under* 13 *Major Edmund*[3]), and had: 187 Dr. Edmund Oliver[5], married his cousin Elizabeth Christian (*see ante, under* 39 *Robert Walker*[3]), and had issue (untraced).

71 DR. WILLIAM ALBERT[4] CHRISTIAN (13 *Major Edmund*[3], 1 *William*[2], 57 *William*[1]). Lived at "Craigton," Henrico Co. Married Anna Martha Harrison and had: 188 Elizabeth Collier, never married; 189 William[5], living, married Harriet Cary, and has issue; 190 Judith Bray[5], living, married Channing Robinson, no issue; 191 Anna Harrison[5], living, married Wm. Fitzhugh Carter, and has issue; 192 Henry Harrison[5], unmarried; 193 Edith Murdaugh, died in infancy; 194 Edmund[5], unmarried; 195 John Albert, dead, never married.

84 WILLIAM HENRY[4] CHRISTIAN (18 *Thomas*[3], 1 *William*[2], 57 *William*[1]). He was born June 19, 1817, died Dec., 1876. Lived in Richmond. Married Emeline Dudley, and had issue; 196 Thomas[5], living, married Ida Kate James, and has issue; 197 Elizabeth Warren[5], living, unmarried; 198 Mary Baldwin[5], living, unmarried; 199 Charles, died in infancy; 200 William Henry[5], living, unmarried; 201 Emeline[5], living, married her cousin, Hon. George L. Christian (*see ante, under* 51 *Edmund Thomas*[3]), and has issue.

98 DR. JOHN FLEMING[4] CHRISTIAN (26 *Dr. Collier*[3], 2 *John*[2], 57 *William*[1]). Lived at "Cool Well," New Kent county, Va. Married Sarah Ann Pleasants, and had issue: 202 Dr. Samuel Pleasants, living near Richmond, Va., married Amelia C. Gordon, and has issue.

108 DR. WILLIAM DIUGUID[4] CHRISTIAN (28 *George*[3], 2 *John*[2], 57 *William*[1]). Born Nov. 30, 1808, died April 14, 1880. Lived and died at "Mountain View," in Appomattox county, Va. Married Lucy Sampson Patteson, and had issue: 203 Mildred Collier, never married; 204 George Hunt[5], married Poca V. Megginson, and died without issue; 205 David Alexander[5], living, Judge of

the County Court of Appomattox Co., Va., married Mary Agnes Thornhill, and has issue; 206 William Diuguid, junior, never married; 207 Madeline Patteson[5], married Rev. Luther R. Thornhill, D. D., and died leaving issue; 208 Edwin Marcellus, never married.

110 HEATH JONES[4] CHRISTIAN (29 *Col. John Hunt*[3], 2 *John*[2], 57 *William*[1]). Married Martha James Turner, and had issue: 209 Charles Meriwether[5], married Linda Lawrence, and had one child, Mattie; 210 Mary Miller, died unmarried; 211 Heath Jones, killed in battle in 1863; 212 Dr. John Hunt[5], married Alice Lawrence, living in Baltimore, and has issue; 213 William Turner[5], married Bessie Bowe, living, and has issue; 214 Henrietta[5], married Garland Clarke, living, and has issue; 215 Caroline Constance[5], married Newell Carver, no issue; 216 Louisa Merewether[5], married Rev. Reverdy Estill, living in Louisville, Ky., and has issue; 217 Mildred Collier[5], married Edwin Sheild, living in Westfield, N. J., and has issue.

112 DR. JOHN MILLER[4] CHRISTIAN (29 *Col. John Hunt*[3], 2 *John*[2], 57 *William*[1]). Lived and died at Marion, Ohio. Married first, in 1846, Paulina Elizabeth, daughter of George H. Busby, formerly member of Congress from Ohio. By this marriage he had: 218 George Busby[5], who married Lydia Ellen Morris, living in Ohio, and has issue; 219 Mary Heath[5], who married Frank Kent, living in Missouri, and has issue; 220 Carrie Constance[5], who married John M. Garberson, living in Ohio, and has issue. He married, second, Josephine Elizabeth Norris, daughter of Daniel Norris, and had: 221 Daniel Norris[5], 222 Hattie Mildred[5], 223 Berenice[5].

114 ANDREW H.[4] CHRISTIAN (32 *Henry Asbury*[3], 5 *Henry*[2], 57 *William*[1]). Lived and died in Richmond. Married Mary A. Whitfield (daughter of Richard Whitfield, of Richmond, a native of England, and his wife Ann Booker Jeffries), and had issue; 224 Richard H.[5], married Rosa Stiles, and died in 1872, without issue; 225 Edward D.[5], married Helen C. Palmer, and died in 1899, leaving issue; 226 Frank W.[5], living, married Bessie Palmer, and has issue; 227 Annie J.[5], unmarried; 228 George W.[5], died in infancy; 229 Andrew H.[5], jr., living, married Frances W. Archer, and has issue.

117 PHILIP DANIEL[4] CHRISTIAN (32 *Henry Asbury*[3], 5 *Henry*[2], 57 *William*[1]). Died in 1877. Married Mary Eliza Irvine, and

had issue: 230 Irvine[5]; 231 Ida[5], married John B. Lake; 232 Cabell Dunscomb[5], died 1896; 233 Fannie Palmer[5], died 1887; 234 Philip Duval[5]; 235 James Ramsey[5].

119 EDWARD DUNSCOMB[4] CHRISTIAN (32 *Henry Asbury*[3], 5 *Henry*[2], 57 *William*[1]). Died in 1887. Married Cornelia Burton, and had issue: 236 Edward Dudley[5]; 237 John Henry[5], married Mary C. Haas in 1890; 238 Elizabeth Dunscomb[5], married S. H. Snead in 1893; 239 Frank Patteson[5], Judge Corporation Court of Lynchburg, married Mary Lou Dearing in 1890; 240 Margaret Cowan, died 1862; 241 Grace Cowan, died 1883; 242 William Asbury[5], married Anna Edith McMullen in 1893.

121 MARCELLUS PALMER[4] CHRISTIAN (32 *Henry Asbury*[3], 5 *Henry*[2], 57 *William*[1]). Died in 1879. Married Nannie Davis, and had issue: 243 Ellen Davis, dead.

123 AURELIUS[4] CHRISTIAN (32 *Henry Asbury*[3], 5 *Henry*[2], 57 *William*[1]). Died in 1885. Married Sallie Garland, and had issue: 244 Henry Asbury, dead; 245 William Garland, dead; 246 John Garland, dead; 247 Sallie Garland[5], married James Ford.

145 BARTHOLOMEW DANDRIDGE[4] CHRISTIAN (43 *John Douglas*[3], 9 *Turner*[2], 57 *William*[1]). Was Clerk of New Kent county. Married, first, Matilda Poindexter, and had issue: Martha, Anne, and Douglas. He married, second, Annette Crump, and had issue (untraced).

154 WILLIAM BROWN THOMPSON[4] CHRISTIAN (44 *Turner*[3], 9 *Turner*[2], 57 *William*[1]). Married Jane Sophia Gilliam, and had issue: 248 James Turner[5], living; 249 William Walter[5], living; 250 Emily Pryor[5], living; 251 Hodges Mann[5], living; 252 Marston[5], living.

183 WILLIAM ARMISTEAD[5] CHRISTIAN (54 *Robert*[4], 11 *Robert*[3], 1 *William*[2], 57 *William*[1]). Married Louisa Jane Warren, and had issue: 253 William Armistead[6], living in New York, unmarried; 254 Edward Warren[6], living in Mobile, Ala., married Mobelia Redwood, and has issue; 255 Jane Ashley[6], living in Alexandria, Va., married Phineas J. Dempsey, and has issue.

The task with which we set out—to trace the descendants of 57 WILLIAM CHRISTIAN, so far as they could be ascertained—has thus been accomplished. The writer purposes, with the kind

permission of the editor, to publish in a future issue of the QUARTERLY an article in which will be embraced all the additions to and corrections of the foregoing sketch which have been received (they are not many), and also some notes and memoranda of a general kind concerning the Christian family.

In the QUARTERLY for July, 1899 (Vol. VIII., page 71) it was said that the attempt might be made at some future time to trace the descendants of 54 GIDEON CHRISTIAN and 58 JAMES CHRISTIAN (brothers of 57 WILLIAM), more fully than had been done in a preceding number of the magazine. This will be done. The writer, who is a descendant of both of them (thanks to the family habit of intermarrying) has collected all the material that seems to be available now, and the manuscript is nearly ready for the printer.

JAMES CHRISTIAN LAMB.

Richmond, Va., July, 1900.

MINOR FAMILY.

(Continued from Vol. VIII., p. 196.)

There is this sentence in the family account of Dr. Charles L. Minor in 1852: "Doodes Minor's son Peter was apprenticed by his mother, Mrs. Elizabeth Cocke, née Minor, to a Boston ship captain, John Phillips, in 1697, to learn the art and mystery of navigation, and afterwards ran away from his master, and never came home. A letter from him to his brother Garrett, written at Rotterdam (I think) was in possession of the second Garrett's son, Samuel O. Minor. I once made a copy of it." It is evident from this that Elizabeth Minor, wife of Doodes Minor, was not, as stated on page 197, Vol. VIII., *perhaps* a daughter of Nicholas Cock, but the wife of Maurice Cock, son of Nicholas (see Cock note, p. 47). She, in fact, married three times, (1) Doodes Minor, (2) Maurice Cock, (3) Thomas Blaise.

7 Garrett Minor had besides 10 John Minor, a daughter, Diana, born June 22, 1710 (Record of Dr. Charles L. Minor). She married George Goodloe, born January 23, 1701-'2, son of Henry and Elizabeth Goodloe (*Christ Church Parish Register*) on January 13, 1728-'9.

Among the children of 10 John[4] Minor (Garrett[3], Doodes[2],

Minor Doodes[1]) 14 Mary Minor married Joseph Herndon, not Edward Herndon, as stated on page 198.

11 John[5] Minor (John[4], Garrett[3], Doodes[2], Minor Doodes[1]) was born November 13, 1735. Died March 21, 1800. He was known as Major Minor, of Topping Castle, Caroline county. He was a man of large estate and was an officer of the Revolution, being present at the surrender of Lord Cornwallis in 1781. He married Elizabeth Cosby, and had issue: 22 *Thomas Carr Minor,* 23 *William,* 24 *John Minor,* 25 Lancelot Minor, of "Minor's Folly," Louisa county, born 1763, died in 1848. He married Mary Overton Tompkins; 26 Mary Overton, born 1765; 27 Diana, born 1767, married Richary Maury, of Spotsylvania, father of Matthew Fontaine Maury, United States Navy, the celebrated scientist, and grandfather of General Dabney Herndon Maury, Major-General Confederate States Army; 28 Sarah Minor, born 1773, married Harwood Goodwin, of Louisa county; 29 Charles Minor, M. D., died unmarried; 30 Elizabeth, born 1776, married Humphrey Hill, of Caroline, no issue; 31 Barbara, married Kemp Gatewood, of Essex; 32 Elizabeth M. Stapleton Crutchfield, of Spotsylvania.

22 Thomas Carr[5] Minor (John[4], Garrett[3], Doodes[2], Minor Doodes[1]), born January 13, 1757, married Ann Redd and moved to Tennessee. Issue, 33 Henry, of Alabama, a judge and reporter; 34 Lucy, 35 Elizabeth, married Dr. Guest; 36 Caroline, 37 Francis, 38 John, 39 Catherine, married Richard Brent; 40 Maria, married George H. Collins; 41 Charles, 42 Ann, married William Tompkins Minor, son of Lancelot Minor, of Louisa county.

23 William[5] Minor (John[4], Garrett[3], Doodes[2], Minor Doodes[1]), of "Hybla," Hanover county, married Mildred T. Lewis, daughter of Capt. John Lewis, of Fredericksburg, and had issue: 43 Warner Washington, married Miss Timberlake; 44 Lucy Thornton Minor, married James Byars and moved to Kentucky or Tennessee; 45 Elizabeth, married ——— Campbell.

24 (Gen.) John[5] Minor (John[4], Garrett[3], Doodes[2], Minor Doodes[1]), of Hazell Hill, Fredericksburg, born 1761, married, first, Mary Berkeley, daughter of Landon Carter Berkeley, of Airewell, Hanover county, and she dying without issue, he married, secondly, Lucy Landon Carter, daughter of Landon Carter, of Clive, and Mildred Washington Willis, of Willis Hill, Fred-

ericksburg. By whom issue: 46 John, of Fredericksburg, died 1862, never married; 47 Overton Cosby, 48 Landon Carter, 49 Lewis Willis, M. D., first of United States Navy, and then of Confederate States Navy; 50 Mary Berkeley Minor, born Dec. 1802, married William M. Blackford, son of Benjamin Blackford, of Page county, Va. She died November 13, 1896, leaving issue.

26 LANCELOT[5] MINOR (John[4], Garrett[3], Doodes[2], Minor Doodes[1]), of "Minor's Folley," Louisa county, born 1763, died in 1848, married Mary Overton Tompkins, and had issue, 51 William Tompkins, M. D., married Ann Minor, daughter of his uncle Thomas Minor, and was grandfather of Dr. Samuel Lile, of Lynchburg and Prof. William M. Lile, of the University of Virginia; 52 Lucian, professor of Law at William and Mary College, married Lavinia Price; 53 Catherine, never married; 54 Elizabeth, married Dr. Atkinson, of Henrico; 55 Lancelot, married, first, Sarah Winston, of Louisa, and, second, Mary Ann Swann, of Caroline; 56 Charles Wise, of Charlottesville, married Lucy Walker Minor, of Albemarle; 57 John B. Minor, professor of Law at the University of Virginia, born January 2, 1813, married, first, Martha Macon Davis, second, Annie Fisher Weston, third, Ellen T. Hill. Issue by first two marriages.

(*To be Continued.*)

ALEXANDER FAMILY.

(Continued from Vol. VIII., p. 262.)

John Alexander, Sr., died in 1677. (*Hayden,* p. 192.)

3 ROBERT[2] ALEXANDER (John[1]) was "eldest son and heir" of his father at time of his decease. In 1669, Robert Howson, being seized of 6,000 acres on Great Hunting Creek, in Stafford county, conveyed the same to John Alexander, Sr., who by his will gave 500 acres thereof to John Dry (Day), 200 acres to Elizabeth Horner, and the rest between his two sons, Robert and Philip Alexander. (*Birch* v. *Alexander, Washington's Reports.*) Robert Alexander was a justice of Stafford county in 1701. He married Frances ——. (Deed in Stafford county, dated 1701, from Robert Alexander, son and heir of John Alexander and Frances his wife for part of a tract patented by said John Alexander October 25, 1669.) He died before June 1, 1704. Inventory recorded in Stafford county September 14, 1704. His will bears

date December 22, 1703, and names sons 5 *Robert,* 6 Charles, "who died intestate and without issue" (*Birch* v. *Alexander*); "cousins Elizabeth, Jane and Sarah daughters of my brother Philip Alexander," godson John Fitzhugh and executors Col. Rice Hooe and Philip Alexander. Both children under eighteen.

5 ROBERT[3] ALEXANDER (Robert[2], John[1]), born 1688, died 1735, married Ann Fowke, daughter of Col. Gerard Fowke, of Maryland (*Hayden,* p. 156), and had issue, 7 *John,* 8 *Gerard,* 9 Sarah, 10 Parthenia. (*Birch* v. *Alexander; Hening's Statutes,* Vol. VI., p. 399.)

7 JOHN[4] ALEXANDER (Robert[3], Robert[2], John[1]), born July 26, 1711, married December 31, 1731, Susanna (born December 29, 1717, died October 6, 1788), daughter of Thomas Pearson, Gent. He died in 1764, leaving issue, six sons and several daughters, of whom 11 *Charles,* eldest son (*Birch* v. *Alexander*) married Frances Brown, 12 Ann, married George West, 13 Parthenia, married i. Dade Massey, ii. Townsend Dade. (*Hayden,* 192.)

11 CHARLES[5] ALEXANDER (John[4], Robert[3], Robert[2], John[1]), born July 20, 1737, died 1806; will dated February 22, 1802; proved June 14, 1806, married Frances Brown, and had issue, 14 Charles, married Mary Bowles Armistead, 15 John, died unmarried, 16 William Brown, married Susan, daughter of John Brown, 17 Gustavus Brown, 18 Richard Brown, 19 Lee Massey, 20 Susanna Pearson, married her first cousin, George Chapman, 21 Frances, married, 1800, William Thomas Swann. (See *Hayden,* 180-182, for full particulars of the descendants of Charles[5] Alexander.)

(*To be Continued.*)

SOME MINORS IN VIRGINIA.*

(Continued from QUARTERLY, VIII., 247.)

III. Thomas Minor, of Locust Grove, son of Capt. Thomas Minor, of the same place, and Alice Thomas; born in 1751, died 21 July 1834, married, in 1781, Elizabeth Taylor, daughter of Col. James Taylor, of Midway, Caroline county, Va., who was an ensign in the French and Indian war, 1758; member of the

---

* Communicated by Dr. B. B. Minor.

House of Burgesses, and of the Conventions of 1775-'76 and '88, and a member of the Senate of Virginia, both before and after 1788, also a member and chairman of the Committee of Safety for Caroline county, and lieutenant of the same. He married Ann Hubbard, probably of King William county, in or about 1758.

Thomas Minor was in military service during the whole of the Revolutionary war, as second and first lieutenant, as adjutant, captain and aide de camp of General Ed. Stevens, at the siege and surrender of Yorktown. After that war he became a Virginia colonel, and a justice of the peace, and as such was twice high sheriff of Spotsylvania county. Once, at least, he went to Williamsburg to serve as a juror. Twice was he called on by his fellow citizens to pay honor to Lafayette. They made him master of ceremonies at the grand reception which they gave that illustrious Frenchman in 1824; and when, a decade later, 11 July, 1834, they celebrated his death, they appointed the old soldier the chief pall-bearer. Though in his eighty-third year, he marched in the procession on foot, got overheated, and took a cold, which turned into pneumonia, and ended his long and honorable life, in a manner quite similar to that in which the Marquis caught his death, at the grave of his friend. On the preceding 4th of July (1834) he had given to a very large number of his friends—men, women and children—a barbecue and outdoor entertainment on a liberal scale, which proved to have been his affectionate farewell.

Col. Minor was at one time addicted to fox-hunting and the turf. He had his kennel and his own race-track, about a mile in length, on which his horses and others were trained and exercised. He made several efforts to give me a fine colt when I was a youth, but every one allotted to me died from altering. I was allowed to hunt hares with the remnant of his fox-hounds. One of his famous hounds, Milo, after a chase for nearly a whole day of a large red fox by himself, at last caught him, about sunset. A friendly neighbor found the dog a good deal exhausted, kept him all night, and sent him home the next morning in his tumbrel. Col. Minor is mentioned in the *Virginia Historical Magazine* as one of those who, by importation and breeding, improved the blooded horses of the State. His son, Hubbard, presented him, for the comfort of his old age, his own

riding horse, Gentle Kitty, about the finest and easiest in the State. She, after the division of the estate, was carried by one of his sons-in-law to Kentucky and lived on blue grass to the age of thirty years. Col. Minor was a zealous supporter of General Jackson, and was greatly disappointed when the old hero lost the Presidency in 1824. When he gained it in 1828, the Colonel rode Gentle Kitty all the way to Washington City just to congratulate the President, that he had obtained what he ought to have had before. He told him that he had nothing to ask for himself or any of his kindred. Old Hickory treated him very cordially. In May, 1842, I had the honor and pleasure of spending a day at the Hermitage with General Jackson. Dr. H. T. Minor withdrew from the Jackson party on account of the removal of the United States deposits, and the proclamation and force bill in regard to South Carolina.

Thomas and Elizabeth Minor had five sons and seven daughters. The sons remained and died (John and Thomas, unmarried) in Virginia, where Dr. H. T. Minor and Dr. Jefferson Minor have descendants. Five of the daughters went to Kentucky and Missouri with their husbands, J. Madison Buckner, Henry Chevis, Rev. Addison M. Lewis, Col. Colby Taylor and William Jackson, and some of them have descendants in those States. Ann Maria married Francis W. Scott, of Caroline county, and they have descendants. One of their children, Mrs. Alice Scott Chandler, now has a large and flourishing female seminary in Atlanta, Ga. She first had one at the Bowling Green, Va. Alice Thomas Minor died unmarried over eighty years of age. She lived at the Bowling Green with her sister, Mrs. Scott, and some of her children. Mrs. Scott was also an octogenarian, and so were Mrs. Addison Lewis, of Missouri, and one of her daughters.

IV. Thomas Minor was the son of Capt. Thomas Minor, of Spotsylvania county, who was born 17—, married in March, 1742, Alice Thomas, died about December, 1776. His will is dated 9th April, 1776, and admitted to probate 19th December, 1776. So that he was living when the Declaration of Independence was adopted, and his son and heir, Thomas, was then a commissioned officer in the Revolutionary army. He was himself a colonial captain, and his will shows that he approved his son's course. The will, omitting introduction, is as follows:

"I give my son John Minor one negro boy, named Dick, at my wife's decease.

"I give to my daughter Agatha, wife of Mordecai Redd, at my wife's decease, one negro man named George.

"I give to my daughter Lucy, wife of James Crane, at my wife's decease, one negro man, named Sam.

"I have given my son Owen Minor what I intended before inditing this will.*

"I give to my son Thomas Minor a parcel of land out of the tract whereon I now live, lying in the fork of the road leading from Lewis's bridge to Fredericksburg, and from the aforesaid bridge to Caroline Ct. Ho., whereon are two plantations known by the names of Phariss (Farish's afterwards), and Gravelly Run; also two negro men named Jack and Troy; one boy named Joe, one negro woman named Beck, one negro girl named Rose; one bed and furniture. I also, at my wife's decease, give my said son Thomas all my lands in Spotsylva. Co., also a negro man named Bob Bowlin, and it is my desire that my wife have wood and timber off the land first given my son Thomas.

"I give my daughter Ann Minor, on the day of her marriage, or when she comes of age, three negroes named Gowin, Fan, Judith, with one good feather bed and furniture.

"I give to my daughter Clary Minor, on the day of her marriage, or when she comes of age, three negroes named Absalom, Parolet, Salley, with one good feather bed and furniture.

"I give to my daughter Elizabeth Minor, on the day of her marriage, or when she comes of age, three negroes named Bob Carter, Simon, Ophela, with one good feather bed and furniture.

"I lend to my wife all my lands in Spotsylvania, except the part allotted for Thomas Minor, with all my negroes except five

* Cordial thanks will be given for any information concerning John, or Owen Minor, or these Cranes. In Marion county, Mo., I met with two brothers of the Redd family, who removed first to Kentucky. One was judge of the Circuit Court, and lived, with his family, in the town of Palmyra, the county-seat; the other lived on his farm a few miles from that town. He was presiding justice of the County Court, and a zealous worker for his church and its Sunday-school. I was told that I would be sure to find him there, and I did. They both received their hitherto unknown kinsman very cordially. In Missouri I also met Lewis and Buckner relatives.

given to Thomas Minor, stocks of horses, cattle, sheep, hogs and household furniture, during her life, or widowhood, my daughters Ann, Clary and Elizabeth, to be maintained out of my estate until they marry, or come of age, at which time they will respectively receive the negroes given to them by name in my will; and at my wife's decease, the different legacies given my children by name being taken out, the remaining negroes to be divided between my three daughters Ann, Clary and Elizabeth. My horses, cattle, sheep, hogs and household furniture, at my wife's decease, to be divided between my son Thomas and my three daughters, and in case my son Thomas should die before heirs of his body lawfully begotten, then the lands and negroes I have given him to be divided between my three daughters, Ann, Clary and Elizabeth. And in case one, or more of my three daughters should die before they marry or come of age, then what I have given them to be divided between my son Thomas and the survivor, or survivors of my three daughters. I appoint my loving wife and James Tutt executrix and executor, &c. &c."

Of these three daughters, one (not known which) married a Tutt; not known whom the other married; but Clary certainly married Hubbard Taylor. He was married one evening, and the next evening (whether before or after, not known) Thomas Minor married his sister, Elizabeth Taylor. Hubbard Taylor removed to Kentucky (as also did his two brothers, General James, of Newport, and Reuben), where he became a man of prominence and influence. Bishop Hubbard Hind Kavanaugh was descended from him. The Taylors of Virginia have had two Presidents, James Madison and Zachary Taylor, besides John Taylor, of Hazlewood, Edmund Pendleton, Gen. E. Pendleton Gaines and others of lesser distinction.

Who Thomas Minor, Sr., of Spotsylvania, was, whence he came, and who were his ancestors has not yet been proved. He was married there in 1742, and in thirty-four years had the estate and the family indicated by his will. When his son Thomas received his whole patrimony, he had a landed estate (stocked) of 2,000 acres, part of which, being "low grounds" along a branch of the Matapony, was very fertile, and other parts were watered by Gravelly Run. At one time it produced cotton and tobacco. The plantation was named Locust Grove,

which was the seat of the most unbounded hospitality for more than half a century, 1781 to 1834. My earliest recollections are entwined around it. The devisees were anxious for it to be kept in the family, and offered H. T. Minor a liberal inducement to buy it. But he was well fixed, eight miles distant, on a smaller place, which was a better location for a physician, and his wife objected to the transfer. So Locust Grove passed away from the Minors after they had held it upwards of one hundred years.

The records of Spotsylvania commence only in 1722, and those of Caroline have become very defective; still some further discovery may yet be made in regard to Thomas Minor, Sr. Can any one aid in it?

AN ISOLATED ITEM.

Looking into the *Parish Register* of Middlesex county, published by the Colonial Dames, to see what was therein relating to my Aldridge, Jackson, Blake and Hubbard ancestry, I examined the Minors also, and no little surprise was occasioned by the following entry, on page 171:

"Benjamin Minor and Betsy Ross, married May 1, 1779;" two years before my grandfather was married. Who was this Benjamin?

HISTORICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

SEASONING.—This was an expression used in Virginia to denote the period required for the acclimation of emigrants. During the seventeenth century the mortality was very great. Out of fourteen thousand person imported to Virginia but one thousand two hundred and fifty-eight survived at the time of the massacre in 1622. There were, however, other causes in operation during the first fifteen years—famine and Indian attack. Till 1619, the colony was under marshal law, so that the noblest emigrant and the lowest servant were on a plane of equality. Men of "Auncyent houses and borne to estates of 1000^{b} by the yeere" were constrained to serve at hard labor seven or eight years. Many died. (Neill's *Virginia Company of London,* p. 419.)

Peter De Vries visited Virginia in 1632, and wrote of the climate that "during the months of June, July and August it

was very unhealthy, that their people who have then lately arrived from England, die, during these months, like cats and dogs, whence they call it the sickly season." At this time, the better classes enjoyed political and individual freedom. Only to the servants were the conditions unchanged. Consequently, the mortality engendered by the climate prevailed chiefly among them. A "seasoned servant," that is the servant who had become inured to the country, was much more desirable and commanded a far better price than a fresh arrival. In the inventory of the estate of Stephen Gill of York county (1653), "a new hand, having 7½ years to serve," was estimated as worth not much more than other servants, having a little more than a year to serve. According to Sir William Berkeley (1671) four out of five of the unseasoned servants died during the first year after their arrival. After this time, negro slaves were substituted for white servants, the plantations were more and more cleared of wood, the Peruvian bark was introduced, and Virginia became gradually free from the reproach of sickliness.

HISTORICAL JOTTINGS.—Mr. R. A. Brock, of Richmond, writes as follows:

"William C. Somerville, from Baltimore, Md., was addressed February 18, 1800, as 'student at William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.,' by William T. Nevison, and in the letter Nevison alludes to a wonderful legal authority, one 'Waller,' supposedly a friend of Somerville and of Nevison.

"I find from a provident note in my book that the armiger was James Milner. The Smith's *Wealth of Nations,* 3 vols., 18mo, has the imprint Philadelphia, 1796. As to the second and third volumes, they belonged to Bishop James Madison, William Ludwell Lee, and, in 1813, to William H. Roane. My first volume, 18mo, belonged to Marcellus Smith and 'James Pleasants, 1820,' the last, Governor of Virginia. The date of this volume is 1816. 1796 probably marks the introduction of Smith's *Wealth of Nations* as a text-book, as you seemed to think.

"I have a copy of Holmes' Greek Grammar, third edition, London, 1743, 8vo, pp. 131, which has the autographs of R. Randolph and of Peyton Randolph, and evidently was used by them successively.

"I have also 'A Treatise of the Animal Oeconomy,' the second

edition, with additions, by Bryan Robinson, M. D. Dublin, 1734, 8vo.

"It has the library stamp in red 'Doctor James Blair,' and the autograph of "Ro: Butler," "Smithfield."

"I have a school book somewhere used by Benjamin Harrison.

"The Magills of Virginia have used, I think, armorial bookplates, and I have an imperfect Timson plate."

LITTLETON.—QUARTERLY, VIII., p. 230. The connection of Col. Nathaniel Littleton, Nadua Creek, Accomac county, with Sir Edward Littleton, baronet, Lord Chief Justice of England, is further shown by an extract from the family pedigree book at the house of the present Lord Hatherton, which was furnished by Henry Stewart Littleton, his younger brother, to Major John Cropper, of Washington City, who kindly communicated it to the editor. According to this paper, the line runs: Sir Thomas Lyttleton, or Littleton, knight of the Bath, dec'd 2'3 August, 1481, author of Littleton's *Tenures,* married Frances Burley, and had issue William, from whom springs Lord Lyttleton's family (1893) in direct descent; Elena, Alicia, Richard, married Alice Wynesbury, of Pillaton, from whom springs Lord Hatherton's family (Littleton), of Pillaton and Tedderley (1893), and *Thomas.* This last (Thomas) married Anne Batreaux, and had, with other children, John, who married Alice Thornes. They had issue (1) Thomas, of Stoke, in Shropshire, who married Frances Southey, (2) Edward, of Henley, Shropshire, died 1622, who married Mary (Walter) de Ludlow, (3) Christopher, (4) Ada(?), married Margaret Lacon, (5) William, married Margaret Hopton. Sir Edward Littleton and Mary de Ludlow had issue, (1) Sir Edward, Bart., (2) William, (3) James, (4) William, (5) John, (6) *"Nathaniel, emigrated to Virginia in* 1635, *a gentleman of the Earl of Southampton's Company in the Low Countries,* 1625," (7) Timothy, (8) Anne, (9) Mary, (10) Martha, (11) Priscilla, (12) Joanna.

Col. Southey Littleton appears to have married twice, (1) Sarah, who, in 1665, is mentioned as "the wife of Southey Littleton, of Nadua, gent.," and (2) Elizabeth, daughter of Major Edmund Bowman. In 1679, Major Bowman gave 2,264 acres to Bowman Littleton, son of Col. Southey Littleton, and grandson of said Bowman. There is an order entered November 16, 1692, against Catherine Bowman, widow of Edmund Bowman, and

Gertrude Cropper, widow of John Cropper, to recover a silver bowl, etc., given the children of Elizabeth Littleton by her father, Edmund Bowman, 22 December, 1681. Gertrude Bowman was the sister of Elizabeth Littleton, and the wife of the first John Cropper. The estate of Major Bowman, called "Bowman's Folly," on Folly Creek, has descended to John Cropper, Esq., of Washington City, he representing the eighth generation which has lived on the land. (See also "Memoirs of Gen. John Cropper," *Virginia Historical Society Collections,* XI., pp. 275-315.)

Waller.—Through the courtesy of Rev. C. M. Ottley, vicar of Newport Pagnall, in Bucks, England, I am able to give the following record, from the Parish Register, of the Wallers of Newport Pagnall: "Doctor John Waller" and Mary his wife had issue: (1) William, born September 24, 1671, (2) *John,* born February 23, 1673, (3) Mary, born May 23, 1674, (4) Thomas, born October 17, 1675, (5) Steven, born November 24, 1676, (6) Benjamin, born March 18, 1678, (7) Edmund, born February 3, 1680, (8) James, born May 25, 1683, (9) Jemima, born August 31, 1684. Buried: Ann Waller, July 7, 1678, James Waller, son of John, January, 1683, Alice Waller, September 27, 1699. Mr. Ottley thinks "the family came from Beaconsfield, in the south of Bucks, where probably more and earlier records may be found."

At Beaconsfield, in Bucks, was buried Edmund Waller, the poet, who died October 1, 1687, and there may be seen a monument with an inscription writtne on four sides. He married (1) Ann, daughter of Edward Banks, Esq., by whom he had a son, died in infancy, and a daughter, who married Mr. Dormer, of Oxfordshire, England. He married, secondly, Mary Bresse, or Breaux, by whom he had five sons and eight daughters, viz., Benjamin, Edmund, William, Stephen, a son, name unknown, Margaret, Mary, Eliza, Dorothy, Octavia and three daughters, with names unknown. Most of these names have been family names in the Virginia family. John Waller, of Newport Pagnall, Bucks, born 1673, is supposed to have been Col. John Waller, of Virginia, who married Dorothea King, and had issue: John, Thomas, William, Benjamin, Edmund, Mary, wife of Zachary Lewis. He names in his will, grandson Pomfret Waller, son of John Waller, and his wife names in her will Dorothy Jemima, daughter of

son Edmund. Col. John Waller's residence in Spotsylvania county was known as Newport, and his arms were the same as the poet Edmund Waller's.

PORTRAITS: Mrs. Sarah B. Talman, of Church Hill, Richmond, Va., has two very fine old paintings—one of Lord Francis Bacon, and the other of Queen Elizabeth. They descended to her from her ancestor, Col. Robert Carter, familiarly known as "King Carter" (1667-1732).

We read in Lee's *Lee of Virginia* that Mr. A. G. W. Corbin, of Northumberland county, has some very interesting portraits of the Corbins. An account of them sent by a lady of the county is as follows: "Hon John Corbin, in British uniform, with sword in hand, full-size portrait. Wife of the above, who was a Lee (Lettice), taken in full dress, brocade silk, with much lace.

"Gawin—a boy—with his sister Jane, said to be children of above.

"Bettie Tayloe Corbin, married a Turberville, in full evening costume, brocade silk, handsome lace, decollete, an English face, full and florid, an exquisite arm and hand, which she displays to best advantage by pointing to an imaginary object. (Painted by John Hesselins, 1755.)"

QUERIES.—(1) "Who was Luke Mills, of Northampton, Va., who married Hannah Lang, of Portsmouth, N. H., December 5, 1734? and did he continue to reside in Northampton? (2) Did James Mills, merchant of Urbanna, born April 4, 1718, have any brothers? Who were his parents? (3) Information wanted of the Hodson family of Maryland in the eighteenth century. Thomas Hodson came to Boston from Maryland. In 1744, his intention of marriage to Mary Lee was published in Boston. In 1745, my great-grandmother was born in Boston; at least, she was baptized at a church there. Thomas Hodson died in Boston in 1787. Two coats-of-arms handed down in the family, framed alike, bear the names Hodson and Hooper, and some of the family think they were those of his father and mother."—*Miss Mary H. Curran, Public Library, Bangor, Maine.*

BOOK REVIEWS.

A Genealogical History of the Chappell, Dickie and Some Other Kindred Families of Virginia, 1635–1700. Compiled by *Philip E. Chappell*, Kansas City, Mo. Revised edition, 1900. Kansas City, Mo. pp. 382.

Mr. Chappell has shown wonderful industry in preparing this work. It is highly creditable to him. The ancestor of the Chappell family chose a favored spot on James River for the seat of his abode, and no part of Virginia afforded a finer society, or surroundings more inviting.

The End of an Era. By *John S. Wise*. Boston and New York. Houghton, Mifflin and Company. The Riverside Press, Cambridge. 1900.

Historic Towns of New England. Edited by *Lyman B. Powell*. Illustrated. Second Impression. G. P. Putnam's Sons. New York and London. The Knickerbocker Press. 1898.

The Southampton Insurrection. By *William Sidney Drewry, Ph. D., M. A.* (University of Virginia), Honorary Scholar in History Johns Hopkins University. Washington. The Neale Company, 431 Eleventh Street.

Dr. Drewry has succeeded in this work in giving a very graphic account of Virginia in the days of slavery. One of the most typical counties of the old *régime* was Southampton, which became the scene of Nat Turner's insurrection. There is a great deal of valuable information in the book.

Colonial Mobile. An historical study, largely from original sources, of the Alabama Tombigbee Basin, from the discovery of Mobile Bay, in 1519, until the demolition of Fort Charlotte, in 1821. By *Peter J. Hamilton, A. M.*, late Fellow of Princeton, author of *Rambles in Historic Lands*, etc. Illustrated. Boston and New York. Houghton, Mifflin and Company. The Riverside Press, Cambridge, 1898.

This is a remarkably full and excellent account of the Gulf region. It deals with the country (of which Mobile was the centre) in its historic, social and economic particulars. It appears to be written with great care and erudition.

The Thomas Book, Giving the Genealogies of Sir Rhys ap Thomas, K. G., the Thomas Family Descended from Him, and of Some Allied Families. By *Lawrence Buckley Thomas, D. D.* Imprinted at New York City by Henry T. Thomas Company.

The make-up of this work in style, printing, illustration and binding is perfect. The literary value of the work, too, is very great. There are genealogies of very many American families, besides of sixty families of

Thomas in America and in Europe. The work which has been done on these families seems for the most part to have exemplified the spirit of the introduction, which states that contemporary records alone are to be regarded in working up a pedigree. The title, however, of the book is somewhat misleading, since the author distinctly fails to connect any American Thomas family with Sir Rhys ap Thomas. The origin of the Howard families of Maryland does not appear to be satisfactorily traced. It is very probable that the Maryland emigrants came from Virginia, as individuals of that body of Puritans who settled from time to time in Dorchester and Ann Arundel counties. Some of these Puritans went from Lower Norfolk county and Nansemond county. Others went from York county. Representatives of the Howard name appear to have emigrated from both sections.

In Hotten's list of emigrants a Matthew Lloyd was living at Jamestown in 1624. There is no mention in Lower Norfolk county records of Matthew Lloyd, but there is of an Edward Lloyd and Cornelius Lloyd and Matthew Howard, or Hayward (the name was originally spelt Haward, Hayward or Heyward), who was close neighbor to the Lloyds, and evidently connected with them by marriage or blood. He appears in the first record in Lower Norfolk (1635) as party to a small law case with Evans. In 1645, Richard Hall died in Lower Norfolk county, and Matthew Haward the elder was made his executor, and *Cornelius* Lloyd was a witness to the will. He left his penorial property to Ann, Elizabeth, John, Samuel, Matthew and *Cornelius* Howard. There is an affidavit in which some one makes a charge against a servant for slandering Ann, wife of Matthew Haward, by saying she was too intimate with Edward Lloyd. After this Matthew Howard disappears from the Norfolk records, and in 1661 Cornelius appears in Maryland as an ensign, and then as member of the Assembly from Ann Arundel for a number of years, 1671 to 1675. The connection of this Matthew with Cornelius is fixed by the will to Richard Hall, and the statement of Col. John Eager Howard, that his grandfather, Joshua Howard, came to this country in 1667, at the time of Monmouth's Rebellion, is disproved by the date of his own birth (1752), which would demand another generation at least. Assuming that Matthew Howard, of Norfolk, was the father of Cornelius mentioned in the will of Richard Hall, we have Matthew, of Lower Norfolk county, Va., who had Cornelius, member of the Maryland Assembly, who had Joshua, grandfather of Col. John Eager Howard, who had Cornelius, father of same. (See Hanson's *Old Kent of Maryland.*)

John Heyward (Howard) and his brother, Francis Heyward, were early residents of York county, Va. Mary, the widow of Francis Heyward, married Bartholomew Eunalls, of Maryland, formerly of York county, Va. Francis and John Heyward, sons of Francis Heyward, of Virginia, were living in Dorchester county, Md., in 1680. John Heyward, first named, was the ancestor of a prominent family in Virginia. (See QUARTERLY, II., p. 98, 167; IV., p. 138.)

COLONIAL VIEWS:

BRANDON, WESTOVER, SHIRLEY, JAMESTOWN,
WILLIAMSBURG, RICHMOND, CARTER'S GROVE,
TUCKAHOE, &C. OLD PAINTINGS, PHOTOGRAPHS.

G. S. COOK, Photographer. **RICHMOND, VA.**

GENEALOGICAL SEARCHES . . . .

Will be made on reasonable terms in the splendid and extensive collection of **English and American Genealogical Works** in the **Library of Congress**, and in the **Public Records** in Washington. Fifteen years' experience in this class of work enables me to do it thoroughly, expeditiously and satisfactorily. Exceptional facilities for establishing **Proofs of Services in the Revolutionary War.** Expert advice as to how to prosecute searches for genealogical information in England, after the data in the Library of Congress has been exhausted. I have access, in several libraries, to hundreds of works on English Heraldry, so that **Seals, Coats of Arms,** Etc., may be found and identified.

VIRGINIA GENEALOGIES A SPECIALTY.

For terms and more particular information, write to **A. C. QUISENBERRY,**
726 Fifth Street N. E., WASHINGTON, D. C.

. . SOME OF OUR PUBLICATIONS . . .

Gildersleeve's Latin Grammar, Third Edition, 1894.
Gildersleeve's Latin Grammar, School Edition, 1898.
Gildersleeve-Lodge Latin Series: Bain's First Latin Book, Anderson's Ovid, and Tunstall's Cicero, Carter's Latin Elegiac Poets.
Venable's Arithmetic, Nicholson's Calculus.
Holmes' Readers, Maury's Geographies.

UNIVERSITY PUBLISHING COMPANY,
43-47 East Tenth Street, New York City.

CALIFORNIA (CANNED and DRIED) FRUITS.

OUR GREAT SPECIALTY.
We buy from first hands on the coast.
Shipments come to us in solid car lots.

C. W. ANTRIM & SONS,
RICHMOND, VA.

A. HOEN & COMPANY, LITHOGRAPHERS ... and ENGRAVERS.

FAMILY TREES ENGRAVED.

Photo-Engraving and
Half-Tone for Type Presses.

HOEN BUILDING.

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

MEDICAL COLLEGE OF VIRGINIA.

The sixty-third session will . . . open October 2, 1900.

MEDICAL COURSE FOUR YEARS. Matriculation and Tuition Fees, $65 per session.
DENTAL COURSE THREE YEARS. Matriculation and Tuition Fees, $65 per session.
PHARMACEUTICAL COURSE TWO YEARS. Matriculation and Tuition Fees, $60 per session.
No extras. For further particulars, address

Christopher Tompkins, M. D., Dean, Richmond, Va.

Medicine—Dentistry—Pharmacy.
University College of Medicine, Richmond, Va.
HUNTER McGUIRE, M. D., LL.D., President.
56 IN FACULTY.
RECORD of Graduates last year before 7 State Boards,
100 Per Cent.
For 96-page Catalog, address
Dr. J. ALLISON HODGES, Dean.

Planters National Bank,

RICHMOND, VA.

CAPITAL, - - - $300,000.00
SURPLUS, - - - $700,000.00
JAMES N. BOYD, PRESIDENT.
RICHARD H. SMITH, CASHIER.

DIRECTORS:
James N. Boyd. J. J. Montague. W. J. Westwood. T. Wm. Pemberton. Morton R. Rosenbaum.

YOUR BUSINESS RESPECTFULLY SOLICITED.

W. H. PALMER, President.
E. B. ADDISON, Vice-Pres.
J. W. SINTON, Cashier.

CITY BANK OF RICHMOND,

RICHMOND, VA.

Capital, $400,000.00
Surplus, $100,000.00

DIRECTORS: Wm. H. Palmer. S. H. Hawes. Wm. Josiah Leake. E. B. Addison.
Geo. W. Anderson. James N. Boyd. A. L. Holladay. I. D. Cardozo.
E. T. D. Myers. W. R. Trigg. B. B. Valentine. S. W. Travers.

...ES N. BOYD, PRESIDENT. MANN S. QUARLES, VICE-PRES'T. JOHN MORTON, SEC'Y & TREAS.

Virginia Trust Company,

INSURANCE DEPARTMENT.

P. O. BOX 927 — RO: LEE TRAYLOR, MANAGER. — TELEPHONE 184.
1200 EAST MAIN STREET, RICHMOND, VA.

Conducts a General Insurance Agency.

Representing the Following Companies:

NEW YORK LIFE INSURANCE COMPANY.
THE IMPERIAL OF LONDON.
NORWICH UNION OF ENGLAND.
SUN OFFICE OF LONDON.
CALEDONIAN OF SCOTLAND.
THE PALATINE OF ENGLAND.
HAMBURG-BREMEN OF GERMANY.
PHŒNIX OF LONDON.
FIREMAN'S FUND OF CALIFORNIA.
UNITED FIRE OF BALTIMORE.
NIAGARA FIRE OF NEW YORK.
ST. PAUL FIRE & MARINE OF MINN.
VIRGINIA FIRE & MARINE.
VIRGINIA STATE.
INSURANCE CO. OF NORTH AMERICA.

Aggregate Assets of Companies Represented, over $250,000,000.

Value of Bonds Deposited in Virginia, over $500,000.

SPECIAL ATTENTION GIVEN TO INSURANCE ON DWELLINGS AND HOUSEHOLD FURNITURE.
LOWEST RATES. CAREFULLY DRAWN CONTRACTS. ABSOLUTE SECURITY.

H. W. MOESTA, 111 East Main Street, RICHMOND, VA.

MANUFACTURER OF

Pure Ice Cream & Fruit Ices, Fine Confections, Fancy Cakes, Bread, &c.

SPECIAL RATES FOR CHURCH FAIRS, ENTERTAINMENTS, &c.

WRITE FOR PRICES. CATERING IN ALL BRANCHES.

Kessnich's Concert Band and Orchestra.

Address all communications to

JOS. C. KESSNICH, Manager and Director.

903 East Clay Street. **RICHMOND, VA.**

A. C. SINTON, PRESIDENT. MANFRED CALL, SECRETARY.

THE WATT PLOW COMPANY,

Farm Implements, Machinery, Vehicles and Harness,

1452 Franklin Street, Richmond, Va.

THE GET-UP AND DUST!—General Store:

Corner Main and Henry Streets.

All our Goods are the best, and cost the least for CASH. You want them, and we want your trade.

Buy your Supplies from **CHARLES E. DEAN,** and Save Money!

College Text Books and Stationery can be bought in WILLIAMSBURG.

TAKE THE LIST OF BOOKS YOU NEED TO **H. T. JONES,**

WHERE YOU CAN BUY THEM AT THE LOWEST CASH PRICES.

BUY OF **L. W. LANE & SON,** DEALERS IN **Clothing, Hats, Shoes**

AND A GENERAL LINE OF **Gents' Furnishing Goods.**

Main Street. **Williamsburg, Va.**

J. B. C. SPENCER & CO.,

. . . Main Street, WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

Gents' Furnishing Goods, Stationery and School Supplies,
Ladies' and Gents' Fine Shoes, Underwear, Hosiery, Groceries.

WILLIAM H. SWEANEY & SON,

General Contractors and Builders,

Dealers in all kind of **Building Material.**

P. O. Box 76. **WILLIAMSBURG, VA.**

AGENCY FOR VIRGINIA SPRINGS WATER. ☞ORDERS PROMPTLY EXECUTED.

Purcell, Ladd & Co., Dealers in Paints, Oils, Dyes and Varnishes.

. . . WHOLESALE DRUGGISTS, . . .

5 Governor Street. RICHMOND, VA.

FLEISCHMANN'S
VEGETABLE COMPRESSED YEAST
HAS NO EQUAL.

SYDNOR & HUNDLEY, RICHMOND, VA. **FURNITURE.**

A ROYAL STOCK OF
COMPLETE AND AT ROCK BOTTOM PRICES.

Send for our new and handsome **Illustrated Catalogue,** with samples and rules for self-measurement. **Free.**

O. H. BERRY & CO.,

Clothiers, Hatters, Shoes and Furnishers. RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

MARX MITTELDORFER, MANUFACTURER AND DEALER IN . . .

SOCIETY AND MILITARY GOODS,

214 N. 7th Street, RICHMOND, VA.

MARX MITTELDORFER & SON, DECORATORS.

CHARLES F. TAYLOR & CO.,

WHOLESALE GROCERS and LIQUOR DEALERS,

14 & 16 S. 13TH ST. RICHMOND, VA.

Sole Agents and Proprietors of
SHENANDOAH VALLEY, CLIMAX, BLACKBURN, WESTMORELAND, CITY BELLE, GLENDALE, FLEETWOOD, AND JAMES MADISON
WHISKIES.

S. H. HAWES & CO.,

DEALERS IN **COAL,**

RICHMOND, VA. Also Lime, Plaster and Cement.

Troy Laundry Machinery Co., LTD.

OUR LINE IS THE LARGEST, BEST AND MOST COMPLETE.

WRITE US FOR CATALOGUE AND LAUNDRY GUIDE.

Troy Chicago New York San Francisco

Smith=Courtney=Company,

SUPPLIES FOR

Railroads, Contractors, Machinists, Mines and Mills,
Machinery for Iron and Wood-Working Plants,
Contractors and Dealers in Steam and Hot Water Heating,
Dealers and Contractors in Electrical Supplies and Machinery.

ESTIMATES CHEERFULLY FURNISHED IN ALL OF ABOVE LINES.

RICHMOND, VA.

THE F. M. WATKINS CO.,

MANUFACTURERS OF

High=Grade Laundry Machinery,

Installation of Plants for Public Institutions and Steam Laundries a Specialty.

CINCINNATI, OHIO.

...Artesian Wells and Water Supply...

For Cities and Towns, Breweries, Manufactories, Cemeteries, Farms, Residences. Prospecting for Minerals, Testing for Building and Bridge Pier Foundations, Shafts for Elevators and any other Practical Purpose.

DRILLED WELLS, DRIVEN WELLS.

F. M. GOULD,

3417 East Clay Street. RICHMOND, VA.

VIRGINIA FEMALE INSTITUTE,

STAUNTON, VIRGINIA.

Diocesan School for Young Ladies. Elective courses in English, Music, Art, Elocution and Languages. Building, modern and complete. 57th session begins Sept. 19. Write for catalogue.

Miss MARIA PENDLETON DUVAL, Principal.
Successor to Mrs. GEN. J. E. B. STUART.

THE DAVID B. CROCKETT CO.,

NAMES OF FINE VARNISHES.

LEADERS IN OUR LINE DURING 20 YEARS PAST.

BRIDGEPORT, CONN., U. S. A.

No. 1 Preservative The best interior varnish for its purposes and price that brains and experience can produce. Less liable to scratch than any finish known. Is not affected by contact with chemical gases, steam, or washing with hot or cold water and soap. For finishing Hospitals, Dwellings, School Houses, Floors, Piazza Ceilings, Stables, Pantries, Laboratories, etc., interior work on Steamships, Yachts and vessels of all kinds. Can be rubbed and polished or left with an egg shell gloss.—**Price, $2.50 per gallon.**

Spar Composition Composed of the best materials purchasable, is the most durable, the best known and has the largest sale of auy Marine Varnish manufactured. Positively salt and fresh waterproof, is invaluable for Exterior Marine Work of any kind, particularly adapted for Spars of Steamships, Yachts and Canoes. Also a finish for Decks, Outside Doors, Piazza Floors, Store Fronts, etc. It will not crack, turn white, or blister.—**Price, $4.00 per gallon.**

Pale Hard Oil Finish The commendation and sale of this article have proved it to be superior to any in the market. For all interior work (except floors, bath rooms and stables; for which use Bath Room Finish, No. 1 Preservative or Waterproof Floor Finish). Will rub and polish, or can be left with an egg shell gloss. Can be relied upon to give full satisfaction when a cheap, easy flowing varnish is required.—**Price, $1.75 per gallon.**

Waterproof Floor Finish For Interior Floors, Laundries, Wash Rooms, Oil Cloths, Linoleums, or where a varnish is required that can be frequently washed with hot or cold water and soap without injury.—**Price, $2.50 per gallon.**

Send for our "Hand-book" giving full directions and particulars **Free.**

Samuel Swan, President. **Chas. F. Towner, Sec'y & Treas.**

VIRGINIANS, ATTENTION!

Buy goods made in **OUR OWN** state **by Virginians.**

Honest Shoes,

Fine and Medium Grades

By **Kenmore Shoe Company,**

Men's, Boys', Women's, Misses' and Childrens. **Fredericksburg, Va.**

ASK YOUR DEALER FOR THEM.

The Hooven, Owens & Rentschler Co.,

—BUILDERS OF THE—

Hamilton-Corliss Engine,

... HAMILTON, OHIO. ...

CORRESPONDENCE SOLICITED. SEND FOR CATALOGUE B.

New York Office: 39 and 41 Cortlandt St., WM. B. MAYO, Manager.
Chicago Office: 46 South Canal St., J. J. SULLIVAN, Manager.
St. Louis Office: 317 Security Building, J. A. VAIL, Manager.
San Francisco, CHAS. C. MOORE & CO.

A. T. HAGEN COMPANY,

MODERN

Laundry.....
Machinery.

ROCHESTER, N. Y.

ADVERTISING RATES IN MAGAZINE.

	1 page.	½ page.	¼ page.	⅛ page.
One time,	$20 00	$12 50	$ 8 00	$ 5 00
Two times,	30 00	20 00	12 00	8 00
Three times,	40 00	30 00	20 00	12 00
Four times,	50 00	40 00	25 00	18 00

WORKS OF LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D.,

President of William and Mary College, and Professor of American History and Politics.

1. **Letters and Times of the Tylers.** In three volumes. Price, $7.00. For sale by HENLEY T. JONES, Bookseller, Williamsburg, Va.

   "The picture of Virginia affairs (taking in also those of the whole country) is admirably painted."—*Magazine of American Hist.*

   "It is a work of laborious collation and literary merit."—*Washington Post.*

   "The work possesses a great and almost unique interest—a history of our government from the beginning of the Revolution to the year 1861, from the point of view of a single Virginia family."—*New York Nation.*

   "Mr. Tyler wields a facile pen."—*Wash. National Republican.*

2. **Parties and Patronage in the United States.** Published by G. P. Putnam's Sons, New York. Price, $1.00.

   A history of party and civil service in the United States.

3. **Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Charter of the College of William and Mary.** A pamphlet. Issued in 1893.

4. **William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine.** Founded July, 1892. Price per volume, $3.00. Apply to the Editor. (All unsigned articles by the Editor.)

   "I consider your magazine is doing for Virginia what the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* has done for New Engand."—EBEN PUTNAM, *Editor Putnam's Magazine, Salem, Mass.*

   "Dr. Tyler's admirable magazine."—JOHN FISKE, LL. D., *Cambridge, Mass.*

   "I am always pleased with your magazine."—ALEXANDER BROWN, D. C. L., *Nelson County, Va.*

5. **Making of the Union: Contribution of William and Mary College.** Pamphlet issued in 1898.

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE
QUARTERLY
HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

ESTABLISHED JULY, 1892.

LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D., Editor.

"Dr. Tyler's admirable magazine."—JOHN FISKE, LL. D., *Cambridge, Mass.*

"I am always pleased with your magazine."—ALEXANDER BROWN, LL. D., *Nelson county, Va.*

The following families have received notice more or less extended:

Adams, Alexander, Allen, Ambler, Andrews, Armistead, Ashton, Bacon, Bailey, Baker, Ball, Banks, Ballard, Barber, Barziza, Bassett, Bates, Beale, Bernard, Bennett, Beckley, Berkeley, Bland, Blair, Bohannan, Booker, Bolling, Booth, Boush, Bowler, Brodnax, Buckner, Browne, Bruce, Burdett, Bryan, Burwell, Byrd, Calthorpe, Camm, Carrington, Carter, Chapman, Chiles, Chisman, Churchill, Claiborne, Christian, Clayton, Clopton, Cobbs, Cocke, Coke, Cole, Colville, Coleman, Colston, Curtis, Dabney, Dade, Dandridge, Davenport, Dawson, Digges, Drummond, Duke, Edlow, Ennalls, Epes, Fitzhugh, Fontaine, Galt, Gerrard, Gilmer, Goosley, Graves, Greenhow, Hansford, Harrison, Hardyman, Hickman, Higginson, Hooe, Howard, Hubard, Hume, Hunter, Hyde, Inglis, James, Jameson, Jaquelin, Jenings, Jerdone, Johnson, Jones, Kingsmill, Lamb, Lee, Lightfoot, Lester, Ludwell, McCaw, Macon, Madison, Mann, Macaulay, Maclin, Marot, Mason, Matthews, Maury, McClurg, Metcalf, Minor, Monroe, Moseley, Moss, Nelson, Neufville, Newton, Nimmo, Pannill, Paradise, Packe, Page, Parke, Pasteur, Peachy, Perrin, Pinkethman, Pitt, Pope, Poindexter, Porteus, Power, Powell, Prentis, Preston, Randolph, Reade, Ring, Rootes, Seawell, Selden, Sheild, Shields, Shelton, Scarburgh, Skaife, Sclater, Skelton, Spotswood, Smith of Purton, Smith of Abingdon parish, Smith of Essex, Starke, Stith, Strachey, Strother, Stuart, Talman, Tabb, Tapscott, Taylor, Thompson, Travis, Thornton, Thorpe, Thruston, Throckmorton, Timson, Todd, Travers, Travis, Thorowgood, Tucker, Tyler, Upshur, Utie, Underhill, Waggaman, Walke, Walker, Warner, Washington, Weldon, White, Wiat, Willis, Wood, Woodhouse, Wormeley, Wythe, Yates, Yeamans, etc., etc.

Subscription Price, $3.00 per year. **Single copies, $1.00.**

Back numbers furnished at current prices.

LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D., EDITOR,
(*President of William and Mary College*).

Price per Copy, $1.50. * * * 187 Pages Octavo.

JUST PUBLISHED!

THE CRADLE ...OF THE REPUBLIC:

Jamestown and James River.

By

LYON GARDINER TYLER, LL. D.,

President of the College of William and Mary, Williamsburg, Virginia.

RICHMOND, VA.:

PRIVATELY PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR BY WHITTET & SHEPPERSON.

1900.

CONTENTS.

I. Indians Along James River. II. The Island of Jamestown and the Country Surrounding Jamestown. III. The English at Jamestown, with Summary of Political Events and Lists of Burgesses. IV. Character of Emigrants to Jamestown. V. The Fort at Jamestown. VI. The Church at Jamestown, with an Account of the Furniture and Service of the Church, the Monumental Inscriptions on the Island, and the List and Biographies of the Ministers of Jamestown. VII. The Blockhouses at Jamestown. VIII. The Glass House at Jamestown. IX. The Governor's House. X. The State House. XI. Political Divisions of Virginia. XII. Origin and History of Places Along James River. XIII. Appendix and Index.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

1. Jamestown in 1622. (*Frontispiece.*) 2. Chart of Jamestown Island. 3. View of Jamestown from Sandy Bay. 4. The Indian Massacre in 1622. (*From an old print.*) 5. View of Jamestown from the River. 6. The Tower of Jamestown. 7. William and Mary College as it appeared during the presidency of Dr. James Blair, rector of Jamestown. 8. A Blockhouse at Jamestown. 9. Ruins of Green Spring (Governor Berkeley's House). 10. Chart of James River, showing the early settlements. 11. Grouping of Houses along James River; (*a*), Bacon's Castle, Carter's Grove, Lower Brandon, Upper Brandon; (*b*), Malvern Hill, Shirley, Appomattox; (*c*), Berkeley, Westover, Weyanoke, Sherwood.

Vol. IX., No. 2. October, 1900.

RECEIVED
JUL 23 1915
VIRGINIA STATE
LIBRARY

William and Mary

College Quarterly

VIRGINIA STATE LIBRARY
Duplicate

Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L L. D.,
President of William and Mary College.
William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year.
Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg.

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. IX. OCTOBER, 1900. No. 2.

CONTENTS.

PAGES.

1. PATENTS TO LAND IN JAMES CITY COUNTY, Issued During the Regal Government, ... 67–73

2. GLIMPSES OF OLD COLLEGE LIFE: Letters of John Brown, Student at William and Mary College in 1780, ... 73–83

3. OLD KECOUGHTAN; or, ELIZABETH CITY COUNTY: Suit in Ejectment about Land on Mill Creek (1745), between *John Selden and Samuel Galt*, together with short pedigrees of the following families: *Nimmo*, *Galt*, *Selden*, *Moryson*, *Everard*, *Ballard*, *Servant*, *Lear*, *Yeo*, *Curle*, *Moore*, *Walker*, *Claiborne*, *Jenkins*, *Wallace, and Westwood*, ... 83–131

4. FIRST SETTLER IN THE VALLEY—Adam Miller: His Naturalization Paper, ... 132

5. THE NATIONAL UNIVERSITY. *Letter of James Madison*, President of William and Mary College (1777–1812), suggesting Williamsburg as the site of, ... 133

6. HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES: Nimmo, Lunsford, and Lomax Families, ... 134–136

7. BOOK REVIEWS, ... 137–138

Troy Laundry Machinery Co., LTD.

OUR LINE IS THE LARGEST, BEST AND MOST COMPLETE.

WRITE US FOR CATALOGUE AND LAUNDRY GUIDE.

Troy Chicago New York San Francisco

Smith=Courtney=Company,

SUPPLIES FOR

Railroads, Contractors, Machinists, Mines and Mills,
Machinery for Iron and Wood-Working Plants,
Contractors and Dealers in Steam and Hot Water Heating,
Dealers and Contractors in Electrical Supplies and Machinery.

ESTIMATES CHEERFULLY FURNISHED IN ALL OF ABOVE LINES.

RICHMOND, VA.

THE F. M. WATKINS CO.,

MANUFACTURERS OF

High=Grade Laundry Machinery,

Installation of Plants for Public Institutions and Steam Laundries a Specialty.

CINCINNATI, OHIO.

...Artesian Wells and Water Supply...

For Cities and Towns, Breweries, Manufactories, Cemeteries, Farms, Residences. Prospecting for Minerals, Testing for Building and Bridge Pier Foundations, Shafts for Elevators and any other Practical Purpose.

DRILLED WELLS, DRIVEN WELLS.

F. M. GOULD,

3417 East Clay Street. RICHMOND, VA.

VIRGINIA FEMALE INSTITUTE,

STAUNTON, VIRGINIA.

Diocesan School for Young Ladies. Elective courses in English, Music, Art, Elocution and Languages. Building, modern and complete. 57th session begins Sept. 19. Write for catalogue.

Miss MARIA PENDLETON DUVAL, Principal.
Successor to Mrs. GEN. J. E. B. STUART.

THE DAVID B. CROCKETT CO.,

NAMES OF FINE VARNISHES.

LEADERS IN OUR LINE DURING 20 YEARS PAST.

BRIDGEPORT, CONN., U. S. A.

No. 1 Preservative The best interior varnish for its purposes and price that brains and experience can produce. Less liable to scratch than any finish known. Is not affected by contact with chemical gases, steam, or washing with hot or cold water and soap. For finishing Hospitals, Dwellings, School Houses, Floors, Piazza Ceilings, Stables, Pantries, Laboratories, etc., interior work on Steamships, Yachts and vessels of all kinds. Can be rubbed and polished or left with an egg shell gloss.—**Price, $2.50 per gallon.**

Spar Composition Composed of the best materials purchasable, is the most durable, the best known and has the largest sale of auy Marine Varnish manufactured. Positively salt and fresh waterproof, is invaluable for Exterior Marine Work of any kind, particularly adapted for Spars of Steamships, Yachts and Canoes. Also a finish for Decks, Outside Doors, Piazza Floors, Store Fronts, etc. It will not crack, turn white, or blister.—**Price, $4.00 per gallon.**

Pale Hard Oil Finish The commendation and sale of this article have proved it to be superior to any in the market. For all interior work (except floors, bath rooms and stables; for which use Bath Room Finish, No. 1 Preservative or Waterproof Floor Finish). Will rub and polish, or can be left with an egg shell gloss. Can be relied upon to give full satisfaction when a cheap, easy flowing varnish is required.—**Price, $1.75 per gallon.**

Waterproof Floor Finish For Interior Floors, Laundries, Wash Rooms, Oil Cloths, Linoleums, or where a varnish is required that can be frequently washed with hot or cold water and soap without injury.—**Price, $2.50 per gallon.**

Send for our "Hand-book" giving full directions and particulars **Free.**

Samuel Swan, President. **Chas. F. Towner, Sec'y & Treas.**

VIRGINIANS, ATTENTION!

Buy goods made in **OUR OWN** state **by Virginians.**

Honest Shoes,

Fine and Medium Grades

By **Kenmore Shoe Company,**

Men's, Boys', Women's, Misses' and Childrens. **Fredericksburg, Va.**

ASK YOUR DEALER FOR THEM.

H. W. MOESTA, 111 East Main Street, RICHMOND, VA.

MANUFACTURER OF

Pure Ice Cream & Fruit Ices, Fine Confections, Fancy Cakes, Bread, &c.

SPECIAL RATES FOR CHURCH FAIRS, ENTERTAINMENTS, &c.

WRITE FOR PRICES. CATERING IN ALL BRANCHES.

Kessnich's Concert Band and Orchestra.

Address all communications to

JOS. C. KESSNICH, Manager and Director.

903 East Clay Street. **RICHMOND, VA.**

A. C. SINTON, PRESIDENT. MANFRED CALL, SECRETARY.

THE WATT PLOW COMPANY,

Farm Implements, Machinery, Vehicles and Harness,

1452 Franklin Street, Richmond, Va.

THE GET-UP AND DUST!—General Store:

Corner Main and Henry Streets.

All our Goods are the best, and cost the least for CASH. You want them, and we want your trade.

Buy your Supplies from **CHARLES E. DEAN,** and Save Money!

College Text Books and Stationery can be bought in WILLIAMSBURG.

TAKE THE LIST OF BOOKS YOU NEED TO **H. T. JONES,**

WHERE YOU CAN BUY THEM AT THE LOWEST CASH PRICES.

BUY OF **L. W. LANE & SON,** DEALERS IN **Clothing, Hats, Shoes**

AND A GENERAL LINE OF **Gents' Furnishing Goods.**

Main Street. **Williamsburg, Va.**

J. B. C. SPENCER & CO.,

. . . Main Street, WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

Gents' Furnishing Goods, Stationery and School Supplies,
Ladies' and Gents' Fine Shoes, Underwear, Hosiery, Groceries.

WILLIAM H. SWEANEY & SON,

General Contractors and Builders,

Dealers in all kind of **Building Material.**

P. O. Box 76. **WILLIAMSBURG, VA.**

AGENCY FOR VIRGINIA SPRINGS WATER. ☞ORDERS PROMPTLY EXECUTED.

Purcell, Ladd & Co., Dealers in Paints, Oils, Dyes and Varnishes.

. . . WHOLESALE DRUGGISTS, . . .

5 Governor Street. RICHMOND, VA.

FLEISCHMANN'S
VEGETABLE COMPRESSED YEAST
HAS NO EQUAL.

SYDNOR & HUNDLEY, RICHMOND, VA.
A ROYAL STOCK OF **FURNITURE.**
COMPLETE AND AT ROCK BOTTOM PRICES.

Send for our new and handsome **Illustrated Catalogue,** with samples and rules for self-measurement. Free.

O. H. BERRY & CO.,
Clothiers, Hatters, Shoes and Furnishers.
RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

MARX MITTELDORFER, MANUFACTURER AND DEALER IN . . .
SOCIETY AND MILITARY GOODS,
214 N. 7th Street, RICHMOND, VA.
MARX MITTELDORFER & SON, DECORATORS.

CHARLES F. TAYLOR & CO.,
WHOLESALE GROCERS and LIQUOR DEALERS,
14 & 16 S. 13TH ST. RICHMOND, VA.

Sole Agents and Proprietors of
SHENANDOAH VALLEY, CLIMAX, BLACKBURN, WESTMORELAND, CITY BELLE, GLENDALE, FLEETWOOD, AND JAMES MADISON
WHISKIES.

S. H. HAWES & CO.,
DEALERS IN
RICHMOND, VA.
COAL,
Also Lime, Plaster and Cement.

VIRGINIA STATE LIBRARY
Duplicate

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. IX. OCTOBER, 1900. No. 2.

PATENTS ISSUED DURING THE REGAL GOVERNMENT.

(*Continued from Vol. IX., pages* 11 *to* 18.)

The book in which the patent was recorded, the page, the patentee's name, date of issue, number of acres and locality of the lands.

James City County.

Book No. 1.

Page 460. Thomas Smith, Aug^{t}. 21, 1637. 350 acres. Adjoining Weaver's plantation South^{ly} towards a branch of Kethes Creek.

461. Thomas Smith ass^{ee} of Silvester Totnam, 1635. 100 acres. The said one hundred acres granted to mee.

462. Thomas Weekes, Aug^{t}. 21, 1637. 100 acres abutting Chippokes Creek &c W^{m} Rookins dividend lying on the west.

463. Humphry England, Aug^{t}. 21, 1637. 150 acres. Up Chickahominy river, being a neck of land called the red bank pointing to an Island belonging to Will^{m} Morgan.

464. George Burcher, Aug^{t} 22, 1637. 200 acres near the head of a little creek Easterly towards the mouth of Lawnes Creek.

465. George Burcher, Aug^{t}. 22, 1637. 300 acres. At the upper Chippokes, bounding upon the land of John Hatcher.

466. Alexander Stomar, Aug^{t}. 23, 1637. 1 acre in James Island, near the Brick kill, being 24 per^{s}. in length & 7 per^{s}. & ½ in breadth.

468. George Holmes, Aug^{t}. 24, 1637. 350 acres. At the head of Kethes Creek being bounded between two swamps.

469. John Brodwell, Aug^{t}. 24, 1637. 300 acres. Part of the said land, being an Island, lying west upon Chickahominy river, against the place called the Gulfe.

469. Thomas Ellis, Aug^{t}. 24, 1637. 50 acres. Butting North East upon Clay bank, lying at the Creek's mouth.

472. John Davis, Aug^{t}. 26, 1637. 250 acres. In Chickahominy river, adjoining the land of Samuel Kirby.

474. Samuel Snead, Aug^{t}. 28, 1637. 200 acres. Begg. at the head of Kethes Creek, adjoining the land of George Holmes. Note "This pat^{t}. renew^{d}. &c March 19th. 1643 in the name of Alice Snead."

485. Francis Fowler, Oct^{r}. 25, 1637. 1200 acres. Part of the land lying on the west side of Juring point creek: Beg.g at a cross creek a mile above Juring point the Cross creek run.g &c.

490. Samuel Edmonds, Oct^{r}. 23, 1637. 350 acres. Easterly upon the land of Jeremiah Clements, northerly upon the mouth of the upper Chippokes neck.

493. Samuel Curbye, July 9, 1636. 200 acres. South west upon a creek called Tanks Pasbye Hayes Creek adjoining the land of John Dansey N. E^{t}. upon Chickahominy.

496. Richard Kemp, Secretary, Nov^{r}. 14, 1637. 600 acres. Near James City as might conveniently be found should be laid out & taken up to belong to the place of Secretarie.

504. David Mansell, Nov^{r}. 24, 1637. 500 acres. Adjoin.g to the plantation or neck of land now in the possession of the said Mansell.

520. Richard Brewster, Feb.y. 6, 1637. 500 acres. Being a neck of land called the great Neck also the barren Neck.

521. John Carker, Feb.y. 10, 1637. 6 acres. In James Island near unto Goose hill, being a ridge of Land called by the name of rindle ridge.

527. Bennett Freeman, May 26, 1638. 450 acres. On the Easterly side of Chickahominy, being a neck of land opposite to the land of Will^{m} Beard.

531. Edward Travis, Jan.y. 25, 1637. 900 acres. Upon the head of upper Chippoecks Creek, adjoin.g. upon the South west side of the land of Jeremiah Dickenson. Note: "This pat^{t}. was renewed in the name of Edward Travis & John Johnson."

532. Edward Travis, Jan.y. 25, 1637. 300 acres. At the upper Chippokes, joining upon the North East side of the land of Jeremiah Dickenson.

532. Peleg Buck, May 29, 1638. 500 acres. Lying in the neck of Land within the County of James City; East upon a Creek between the Gleab land & the said neck of land.

534. Joseph Harman, May 21, 1638. 800 acres. On the Westerly side of Chickahominy river, being the next land on this side of Paase hill marsh.

534. Thomas Harwood, Nov^{r}. 7, 1637. 1850 acres. Part of the land abutting south^{l}y upon the land now in the possession of W^{m} *Rab*nett thence &c *alongst* Kethes Creek.

535. Edward Morecrofte, May 29, 1638. 500 acres. On Chickahominy river, about 2 miles up pine paint creek, butting west upon the Creek against two Islands.

541. Edward Morth, Dec^{r}. 16, 1637. 100 acres. In Smith's fort Creek, thence &c, another marsh to the Northward commonly called or known by the name of Erasmus Carter's neck.

541. Henry Tompson, Dec^{r}. 16, 1637. 150 acres. Easterly upon Smith's fort Creek joining south^{l}y upon the land now leased to John Buckmaster. Note: "Pat^{t}. renewed &c in the name of John Newman Ap^{l}. 16, 1644."

546. Jeremiah Dickenson, May 6, 1638. 500 acres upon the upper Chippocks Creek. Beg.g at a bay called Swans bay.

548. John Fludd, May 12, 1638. 2100 acres. Adjoining the land of Capt^{n}. Henry Browne, north upon the main river, west upon Benjamin Harrison's marked trees.

549. Rice Hoe, May 9, 1638. 700 acres. Being at a place called Capt^{n}. Martin's Shipps adjoin.g the land of Alice Edloe. Note: "This pat^{t}. is renewed the 16th of Oct^{r}. 1643 &c. & another pat^{t}. of 300 acres dated June 4, 1639 & 969 acres added to them."

554. William Rookins, March 5, 1638. 150 acres. Upon the upper Chippokes Creek, northerly upon James river adjoin.g the land of Samuel Edmonds.

554. William Pilkinton, May 4, 1638. 200 acres. Southerly upon Chippokes creek, west^{l}y into the main woods, a small creek lying upon each side of the said land. Note:

"This patt. is renewed &c in the name of Nicho. Perry & 950 acres added to it, dated viiith. Sept. 1644."

556. Benjamin Carrill, May 16, 1638. 700 acres. Beg.g at Sandy point and extending down the river to Dancing point.

557. Charles Foard, May 19, 1638. 250 acres. Over against Dancing point on the Southly side of the river.

559. Edmond Morecroft & John Dansey, May 20, 1638. 700 acres. In Chickahominy river some four miles above Clay bank, some what better than a mile from the river side.

562. Abraham Spencer, May 25, 1638. 150 acres. Called the Green swamp, joining upon the plantation now in the possession of Thomas Loveing.

564. Christopher Lawson, May 1, 1638. 400 acres upon the creek commonly called Ralphes Creek at the head of the said creek.

566. John Senior & Henry Carman, May 10, 1638. 150 acres. North upon the upper Chippokes Creek, adjoin.g the land of Thomas Weekes.

567. Thomas Swann, May 9, 1638. 300 acres. On the Southly side of James River, north upon the river, thence &c upon a dividend lately belonging to Captn. Ralph Hamer & now in the possession of Jeremiah Clements.

572. William Carter, May 21, 1638. 1000 acres. About 3 miles from James River, thence &c into the Bay tree neck.

575. Richard Hill & Roger Arnwood, May 4, 1638. 300 acres. On the Chickahominy river, being a neck of Land, in the Second creek below the Gulfe upon the East side of Chickahominy river.

583. Edward Minter, July 25, 1638. 300 acres. At the upper Chippokes, on the west side with a great swampe next to the land of Benjamin Harrison.

584. Leift Robert Sheppard, July 26, 1638. 650 acres. On the Southern side of James river, at the lower Chippokes creek, above the uppermost little creek the land lying between two branches of the said little creek.

585. William Morgan, July 28, 1638. 150 acres. Being a small Island in Chickahominy river lying &c upon the *Pyine* point down the river.

585. Thomas Wallis, July 28, 1638. 700 acres. Called by the name of Juring point. Beg.g South^{l}y upon James river.

587. Richard Kemp, Aug^{t}. 1, 1638. 80 pole. In James City Island. Between the land of Thomas Hill and Richard Tree.

588. Thomas Hill, Aug^{t}. 1, 1638. 48 pole. In James City Island; adjoin.g the land of Richard Kemp.

594. Francis Barrett, Aug^{t}. 29, 1638. 600 acres. Butting upon Chickahominy river, adjoining the Land of John Robins.

595. Robert John, Aug^{t}. last, 1638. 14 pole in James City adjoining the land of Thomas Goulding.

596. John Moore and Rowland Burnam, Sept. 4, 1638. 200 acres. Near the head of the second creek, below the Gulfe, on the East side said river.

596. Thomas Plomer and Samuel Edmonds, Sept. 7, 1638. 400 acres. At the upper Chippokes Creek. Easterly upon the main Creek. Note—: "See Book No. 2 page 40."

597. Robert Freeman, Sept. 11, 1638. 700 acres. On Chickahominy river; adjoining the Land of Francis Barrett.

597. Richard Wilcox, Sept. 11, 1638. 700 acres. On Chickahominy river adjoining the Land of Robert Freeman.

597. Joel Vivon. Deed of Gift. Sept^{r}. 21, 1638. 50 acres. In Martin's hundred, adjoining the Land of Thomas Smith.

598. William Parry, Sept. 22, 1638. A peece Land. In James City containing six pole in breadth & four pole in length.

598. Arthur Bagly, Sept^{r}. 22, 1638. ½ acre. In James City viz: upon the S. James River & Northerly into the Island.

599. Robert Hutchinson. Lease. Sept^{r}. 24, 1638. 50 acres. Bounding Southerly upon a swamp. Westerly upon the Clear grounds of Pasbyhayes. Note—: "May 20, 1642. This is surrendered up."

600. John Jackson & Eliza Kingsmell, Sept^{r}. 26, 1638. 600 acres. Being a peece of small Islands lying Chickahominy river compased round wth a marsh extend.g So. So. w^{t}. on the land of Bridges Freeman.

603. William Taylor, Nov^{r}. 9, 1638. 1200 acres. Beg.g at the next point of Land above Warrany landing place lying west southerly upon the said Chickahominy river.

604. John Bishopp, Nov^{r}. 9, 1638. 150 acres. At the head of Tappahannock creek.

604. Thomas Crouch, Nov^{r}. 10, 1638. 150 acres. Upon a creek called Tappahannock creek, upon the west side.

605. Thomas Chipwell, Nov^{r}. 15, 1638. 600 acres. In Chickahominy river, lying between the lands of Richard Bell and Theodore Moyses.

608. George Lobb, Thomas Perce and Thomas Warner, Feb.y 10, 1638. 1550 acres. In Chickahominy river. Beg.g next unto the Land of William Taylor.

612. Edward Sanderson, Feb.y. 18, 1638. 200 acres. At the head of piny point Creek, being several small Islands lying near to Morgan's Island.

616. John Chew, Feb.y 22, 1638. 350 acres. East upon a creek next to the Gleab land, northwest upon a creek abutting upon the Otter dams.

617. John Robins, Feb.y. 25, 1638. 1200 acres. Butting upon Chickahominy river; thence &c. Beg.g at a marsh Island at pease hill point.

618. William Wigg, Feb.y 22, 1638. 300 acres. Up Chickahominy river, about a mile above the mouth of warrany Creek.

619. Phillipp Clarke, Nov^{r}. 10, 1638. 200 acres. Bounding South East upon a Marsh called Sunken Marsh.

621. Thomas Stamp, Feb.y 24, 1638. 500 acres. Bounding upon a swamp at the head of Lawnes Creek.

622. Capt^{n}. Richard Barnehouse, marriner, Feb.y 27, 1638. 250 acres. Butting upon a Dry gut or Deep hollow swamp to the Southward of William Berry's house.

623. Stephen Webb, March 2, 1638. 250 acres. Lying near the head of Sunken Marsh, adjoining the land of William Nusam.

623. Stephen Webb, March 2, 1638. 250 acres. Lying near the head of Sunken Marsh East upon the land of W^{m} Nusam. Note—. "This pat^{t}. is renewed by Stephen Webb & another former pat^{t}. of the 18 Sept^{r}. 1636 put into it & one hundred acres of land more added to them."

624. John Watkins, March 2, 1638. 150 acres. At the lower Chippokes, lying upon the north side of Sunken Marsh.

624. Robert Holt and Richard Bell, March 2, 1638. 500 acres.

On Chickahominy river, up towards the head of Checqneroes Creek. Note—: "This patt. renewed in the name of Robert Holt the 23rd July, 1640."

625. Thomas Swan, Mar: 1, 1638. 1200 acres. Upon the Southern side of James river, bounded West upon Smith's mount to the half way neck.

626. Edward Travis & John Johnson, Sonn of John Johnson, decd. Feb.y 25, 1638. 900 acres. Lying upon the head of the upper Chippokes Creek; adjoining the Land of Jeremiah Dickenson.

627. George Grace, Mar. 7, 1638. 1000 acres. Wthin Chickahominy river, adjoining the land of Bridges Freeman, & running downward towards the head of a creek called Pagan Creek.

629. John Bradston, Septr. 26, 1636. 350 acres. On the Southern side of the river, in the bottom of the Bay called Pipscoes Bay, adjoining Eastward upon the swamp. Note—: "It appears by a memo. at foot of Record that the land is assigned of John Fludd of Westover plantation in Virga. See another memo."

630. John Nortons deed to Edward Sanderson. Novr. 1, 1638. One house and 12 acres of land, in James Island, bounded to the Eastward of James City & abutting Westward on a marsh.

631. Thomas Gray, May 26, 1638. 550 acres. Over against James City, adjoining on the north side of the land which is now in the possession of Thomas Swan.

635. David Munsell, Octr. 10, 1638. 250 acres. Adjoining the land of Thomas Loving in Martins hundred, Northerly by a ridge of land whereon the Church standeth.

640. Edward Oliver, Apl. 16, 1639. 450 acres. Upon the South side of Chickahominy river, &c called by the name of Mattahanck. Note—: "This patt. was renewed & 300 acres added to it."

640. Edward Oliver, Apl. 16, 1639. 300 acres. At the head of Chickahominy river, upon the north side of the same called by the Indians wth the name of Crestipa. Note—: "This patt. was surrendered up & the land taken up to the former patt."

640. Samuel Trigg & Raphaell Joyner, Apl. 17, 1639. 300 acres. On Chickahominy river, &c Southerly upon an Island of

W^m^ Wiggs being near about two miles up w^th^in the mouth of Warranye Creek towards the head. Note—: "Patent assigned from Trigg to Joyner & renewed in the name Joyner & Porter & 500 acres added unto it."

641. William Bassett, Ap^l^. 18, 1639. 150 acres. Bounding East and West upon Chickahominy river, Northerly into the woods called by the Indians w^th^ the name of Pattacocock.

641. John Osborne, Ap^l^. 26, 1639. 300 acres. At the upper Chippokes Creek joining upon the North East side of the land of Jeremiah Dickenson.

642. Edward Travis, Ap^l^. 25, 1639. 300 acres. On Warriny creek, adjoining the land of Bennet Freeman & W^m^ Wigg. See Book No. 2, pa. 363.

642. William Wigg, Apl. 13, 1639. 350 acres. On the head of Warriny creek, upon the northerly branch, adjoin.g unto the land formerly granted to him by patent. The abstract of this pat^t^. will be found in the book styled "no county," not having the name of the County in the pat^t^. It is possible that the land lies in the County of James City, which is the reason of its being introduced here.

643. Edward Travis, Apl. 25, 1639. 800 acres. On Chickahominy river, being a neck of land called Pease hill. Note—: "This pat^t^. included another of 1080 acres. Book No. 2, pa: 363."

646. William Davis, May 11, 1639. 200 acres. Adjoining patented land of Alexander Stomer.

646. Walter Cooper, Apl. last. 350 acres. Due East upon Powhatan swamp bridge.

647. John White, Apl. 9, 1639. 350 acres. On Chickahominy river, Beg.g at the 1^st^ point of wood of the hither side of the lower gulfe.

647. John Dunston, May 20, 1639. 250 acres. In hogg Island main, East upon the land of Robert Sheppard.

647. John Dunston, May 20, 1639. 600 acres. In Hogg Island main. Beg.g upon a valley coming out of the great swamp called the Arrow reed swamp.

648. William Fairefax, Feb.y 20, 1619. 200 acres. 12 acres, situate in the Island of James City, about the now mansion house of said Fairefax. 188 acres situate upon or near Archers hope.

(To be Continued.)

GLIMPSES OF OLD COLLEGE LIFE.

(*Continued.*)

[Letters of John Brown, a student at William and Mary College, to his uncle, William Preston. Continued from page 18.]

William & Mary

Dear Sir

M[r] Breckenridge on his return from Williamsburg gives an Opportunity to Acknowledge your Favour of the 18[th] of Decemb[r] & I can assure you that the kind professions of your Friendship & Assistance have not only laid me under the deepest Obligations of Gratitude & Esteem; but have given me great Encouragement. The amazing depretiation of our Currency has raised the price of Every Article so enormously that I dispaird of my Fathers ability to support me here another year; & in consequence of that I wrote to him & desired that he would consult you with respect to my going up the Country & studying for some time under either M[r] Tho[s] Madison or M[r] Jones. I have received no answer as yet; should be glad to continue another year if possible. Board & entring under two Professors amounts to 4,000 [wt] of Tobaco I made diligent search through all the stores in Town for Buttons and twist but could only procure two sticks of twist which I have sent you

As to my removal with M[r] Randolph I have not as yet come to any determenation he desired me to wait upon him on the morning in order to have some conversation upon that head, if Cousin John will wait for my return, I expect then to be able to give you some certain information concerning it

I have nothing remarkable to inform you of but the Weather which has been colder for three weeks than for fourty years past as I am informed, The Rivers are froze over at thier mouths, the Thermometer fell to 6°—

I enjoy a good state of Health & am more than ever

Your Hble Servant

and Dutiful Nephew

Jan[y] 26 1780 John Brown

P S M[r] Randolph advises me to enter with M[r] Wythe I shall take his advice. J. B.

(Indorsed "M[r] Jn° Brown Jun[r] Jan[y] 1780 Depreciation cold winter")

(Addressed "Col° William Preston Smithfield by M[r] Breckinridge")

Dr Sir Williamsburg Feby 15th 1780 -

I received yours of the 6th of Jany in which you recommended me to spend some time at the Fencing School; this I should chearfully do, as I am very sensible that the knowledge of the sword is a very important accomplishment; but money is so very scarce with me that I doubt it will be out of my power. Indeed I am apprehensive the expence of my Board and attendance upon Mr Wythes Lectures will be oppressive to my Friends. I have quit the French notwithstanding I had made some proficiency in it, for no other reason than that the Visitors raised the price of attendance on that Branch to a Hd of Tobacco.—The severity of the season having put a stop to all communication between this & Rockbridge has prevented me from receiving any supply from Home, and there being a demand against me for advanced Board I have applied to Mr John May agreeable to your friendly Offer he is as yet uncertain whether he can give me any assistance but is to let me know when on his way out of Town, should he find it convenient and want you to reimburse me, pray inform my Father of it as I know not when I shall have an opportunity that he may refund it as soon as possible This Dr Uncle is giveing you much trouble & is an imposition on your goodness that I had never presumed to had I not been emboldned by former manifestations of your friendship -

I enjoy a good state of Health and Board with Mr Cocke a Gentn who keeps a very genteel house at the rate of £30 the old way I apply closely to the Study of the Law and find it to be a more difficult Science than I expected, though I hope with Mr Wythes assistance to make some proficiency in it; those who finish this Study in a few months either have strong natural parts or else they know little about it. Please to remember me to all my smithfield Relations and believe me to be sincerely

Your Dutiful Nephew J Brown

(Indorsed "Mr John Brown's Letter Feby 1780")
(Addressed "Colo William Preston Smithfield By Mr May")

Dear Sir Williamsburg March 7th 1780

I received your favour by Capt Quick for which I am much obliged to you. I am very sorry to hear of the Misfortune my

Father has met with in the loss of his Barn, the severity of the Season and the scarcity of grain must undoubtedly have rendred the prospect very gloomy to one who had nothing to depend on but the liberallity of others who as I have been informed were but ill provided for themselves; and indeed in that case I am afraid that Charity will begin at home—

I have resolved to continue at College (as I inform'd you in a former letter) Mr Randolph recommended it to me as the best opportunity as well for Study as Instruction that this Country affords. how long I shall continue is very uncertain, as the Expence (though not greater than was usual in 74) amounts to a sum greater I am afraid than Dada can spare from his scanty Income

By Mr May I informed you that I had applied to him for some present assistance he promised to call upon me at College on his way out of Town and let me have what sum I stood in need of, but for what reason I know not he pass'd by without letting me know of it and was I suppose half way to Botetourt before I heard he had left Town.

Enclosed you have the last newspaper which contains the Kings Speech to the British Parliament by which you will find that there is no prospect of a Pacification Taking place should the next campain be carried on with that Vigour which we have reason to expect I truely dread the consequences as public spirit an our Resources of every kind are almost exhausted, and a sordid spirit of gain possesses the public attention

I have sent you part of the Articles you wrote for those that are not sent could not be had in Town I sent you an Ounce of Cabbage seed by Mr May

Wishing that you and family for whom I have the greatest esteem & to whom I am under the greatest obligations may enjoy all that happiness which perfect Health and Prosperity can afford I conclude

Your Dutiful Nephew
John Brown

2 Papers Pins at £6 each	£12	
4 Brass Thimbles at 30		6
2 Course Combs		4 10
For Colo Preston	£22	10

Williamsburg March 11th 1780

Dr Sir

I received your Favour by Mr Doack & am happy to hear that Cousin J. Breckinridge is determined to become a student of this University; it is what I have long desired & what I warmly recommended to him when I had the pleasure to see him in this place his genius is such that if assisted by the Advantages this place affords I am well convinced he would not only become an important member of society but that he would do honour to his Connections

I should have rendred Mr Doack any service in my power with chearfulness, but I was out of College, when he came & notwithstanding I made diligent search for him through Town I never could sit my eyes upon him

The care you express for my wealfare & the generous offer you make me of Assistance lay me under the greatest obligations. I inform'd you of my circumstances both by Mr May & Capt Quick since then I have had an opportunity to write to my Father for an immediate supply being very much in want of money at present, & having no one nearer to whom I can apply, should it be out of his power to give me an Assistance I shall then gratefully accept of any supply which you can make convenient. I can assure you Dr Uncle that your professions of friendship encourage me greatly & prevent me from dispairing of ever being able to compleat my studies which I am often ready to do—when I reflect upon the expence I must incur by continuing here & also upon the means by which this expence is to be defray'd

I am Sir in great haste your most Dutiful Nephew & Very hble Servt

John Brown

Williamsburg March 22d 1780

Dr Sir

I received your favour of the 12th Instant by Mr Buchanan & can only say that it is impossible for me to express the Obligations your unmerited kindness has laid me under. I almost dispair of ever being able to make any returns adequate to the great — — ness of the expressions of your friendship & liberality the only acknowledgement at present in my power is to express

my Gratitude for those favours which I am unable to repay & to wait (with impatience untill Opportunity permits me to make some return more suitable to the Obligation I am under -

I have sent you by Mr Buchanan Commissions from the Professors for you & Mr Brackinridge;* also some of the latest newspapers from which you may collect all the Intilligence in this place worthy your attention; the situation of Chastown discourages many, should that important place fall into the hands of the Enemy I doubt a total stop will be put to our Truce & that we shall have frequent Visitations from them in thier intercourse with New York - I made application to the Professors for the Surveyor's ship of a County should Kentucky be divided.† They promised me the refusal refusal of the first vacancy that shall offer. pray inform me in your next whither or not it is an Object worthy my attention.‡ I only spoke with a view to secure thier Interest untill I should have an opportunity to consult you upon that head being quite ignorant of it myself.

I enjoy a good state of Health & am in great haste Dr Uncle

Your Dutiful Nephew & Hble Servt

John Brown

Williamsburg July 6th 1780

Dear Sir

Since the removal of the Seat of Govt to Richmond all communication between this & the upper parts of the Country has been so effectually cut off. that I have not had an Opportunity of conveying a letter to Smithfield for some months past; this has given me the more uneasiness as I have long been impatient to acknowledge myself with gratitude the subject of your Bounty, through the hands of Mr Johnson. The favour was exceeding

---

* Probably his cousin, William B., who was in Kentucky with a surveying party in 1780. As surveyors-general the officers of the college appointed all surveyors in Virginia.

† He had worked with Col. Preston on surveys in Augusta county, so that he knew something about the work.

‡ The surveyor's fee (in Augusta county) was £2.1.8 for any survey under 400 acres while for all over that, at least up to 700 acres, the fee was £4.3.4. How much of this, if any, went to the college we do not know, but at any rate, as several surveys could be made in one day, the position paid well. [One-sixth of the surveyor's fees went to the college.]

great in itself, but render'd still more so by coming so opportunely to satisfy my then present demands. I can assure you Dear Uncle that your kindness has repeatedly laid me under the greatest obligations, & has been of the greatest Assistance to me not having received any supply from home since last fall. I receiv'd a letter from my Father a few days past informing that nothing but want of Opportunity had prevented & that he expected, that Obstacle would be shortly remov'd. I still continue to enjoy my usual state of Health & endeavour to improve by the Advantages of my situation, which of late have been greatly augmented; for M^r^ Wythe ever attentive to the improvement of his Pupils, founded two Institutions for that purpose, the first is a Moot Court, held monthly or oftener in the place formerly occupied by the Gen^l^ Court in the Capitol. M^r^ Wythe & the other professors sit as Judges, Our Audience consists of the most respectable of the Citizens, before whom we plead Causes given out by M^r^ Wythe Lawyer like I assure you. He has form'd us into a Legislative Body, consisting of about 40 members M^r^ Wythe is speaker to the House, & takes all possible pains to instruct us in the Rules of Parliament. We meet every Saturday & take under our consideration those Bills drawn up by the Com^tee^ appointed to revise the laws, the we debate & Alter (I will not say amend) with the greatest freedom I take an active part in both these Institutions & hope thereby to rub off that natural Bashfulness which at present is extremely prejudicial to me. These Exercises, serve not only as the best amusement after severer studies, but are very usefull & attended with many important advantages I wish you could prepare John Brackinridge to come down with M^r^ Madison who is going up shortly. I should write to him upon that head at present but I have not time

As to the setuation of our Country I have little to inform, nothing agreeable. Our Presses are almost altogether silent upon that head, Common Fame says that the state of our affairs is bad. The want of Men, Money, Provisions & still more of Public Virtue & Patriotism is universal—a melancholy Lethargick disposition pervades all Ranks in this part of the Country, they appear as if determined to struggle no more, but to "stand still & see what the Lord will do for them"

I desire exceedingly to receive a letter from you, your last

was sometime in March, if opportunity will permit I hope, you will more frequently let me hear from you & my Dear Relations, for whose wellfare Heaven has my sincerest wishes. After remembering me affectionately to all of them believe me ever to be your most oblig'd friend & Dutiful Nephew

John Brown

Hon^{d} Uncle Williamsburg August 23^{d} 1780

Were it not that I am unwilling to let so good an Opportunity pass without enquiring after your & Family's wealfare or without acknowledging the lively sentiments of Gratitude imprinted on my Heart by the many instances of your kindness & friendship I should be altogether silent at this time: Indeed as the President can inform you so particularly of almost everything respecting me, and as I have no news foreign or domestic worthy either of communication or your Attention I shall trouble you with but a very few lines at present. There is one thing in which I could wish to have your advice, it is respecting the Surveyorship of one of the Counties laid off on the Kentucky last Assembly which I have made application for. I should be glad to know if the place will be a profitable one, and whither it is indispensibly necessary that the head Surveyor should be personally present in such County at the time the act takes place? were I to get the place could the Business be transacted by Deputy untill next spring, as I am unwilling to leave this Place before that time Your information & direction with regard to this matter would be very acceptable to me, in your next. I continue to enjoy my usual State of good Health and hope by the use of the Bark * & other Antidotes to escape the Ague and Fever this season

I hope you will write me fully by M^{r} Madison when on his return to W^{ms}burg, I have not receiv'd a letter from you since March notwithstanding I wrote you several

Remember me affectionately to my Aunt and Cousins and be Assured that

I am sincerely your Hble Serv^{t} & Dutiful Nephew

John Brown

(Addressed "Col^{o} W^{m} Preston Smithfield By the Rev^{d} J^{as} Madison")

---

* Cinchona or Jesuit's Bark.

Oct^{r} 16 1780

Honourd Uncle

I doubt not but you have been informed of my Illness by M^{r} Smith two months tomorrow since I was taken with a most violent Billious Fever which left me so low & my Bowels in so weak a state that I have never gatherd strength or been able to take more nourishment than barely sufficient to preserve life. This being my first sickness, among strangers, bad attendants & the worst weather all these conspire to sink my Spirits & have reduc'd me to a mere Skelliton, to a condition from which I scarcely expect to recover I can get very little that agrees with my stomach & am so troubled with Costiveness that what I eat does me so little good that I think I daily fall away both in flesh & strength which discourages me many tokens of friendship & declarations your willingness to assist me in the prosecution of my studies has laid me under the greatest obligations of gratitude a sense of which I shall retain until death The Tobacco note you sent me is of no service to me as I cannot get 100 Dollars for it: though do not expect to want it as I am apprehensive that before this reaches you I shall have exchanged time for Eternity unless God has otherwise determined- My uneasiness of mind has been great on account of the State of my Soul which I believe has had great effect upon my Body, should God remove me I hope he will have Mercy upon me and take my soul to himself — —

All sublunary enjoyments Schemes prospects &c appear Tastless Insiped to me—though flattering when in health the Blessings of which I was a stranger to hitherto & greatly misimproved I be .....
acquaintance with my situation I was unwilling to inform them of it expecting a sudden alteration either for the better or the worse & being certain that it must give them much trouble—I have sat up almost beyond my strength thinking it to be the last that you will receive from me

Give my love to my Aunt & D^{r} Relations & believe me to be whither living or Dying your's Affectionately

("Col. W^{m} Preston Smithfield Montgomery Co.")

John Brown

Oct^{r} 27 1780 College

D^{r} Uncle

I wrote you some time ago informing you of my bad state of Health, at present I am almost in the same situation rather weaker owing to my great uneasiness of mind occasioned by the Invasion of the English who have been expected daily in this Town, which has rendred my situation the most truly distressing. M^{r} Cocke with whom I board moves away to-morrow with his Family, M^{r} Madison is gone, the Town almost deserted, no Meat so that I run the risk of suffering for provision. I am so weak that I cannot leave my Room in College which is intirely deserted by every Stud^{t} but one or two who are sick, every thing conspires to make me melancholy my Hir'd Nurs this day, has left me & I know not where to get another I am unwilling to trouble my Relations with vain Complaints I know that it is out of their power to assist me. I am reduc'd so low that in all human probability I shall not last many days perhaps not one. God I hope will be merciful to my immortal soul if it is his pleasure to remove me

I shall add no more but that I continue your Dutiful Nephew

John Brown

P S. I cannot recommend it to J Brackinridge to come here untill he hears more about it as it is more than probable that College will be suspended for some time M^{r} Madison talking of resigning his Professorship, & the Stud^{ts} all turnd Soldiers & everythin in the utmost Confusion

"To Col. W^{m} Preston, Montgomery."

OLD KECOUGHTAN.

There are in the records of Elizabeth City county the details of a suit in ejectment, which are interesting not only for the legal phases that illustrate the course of law in the colony, but for the information they give about the early settlement of Elizabeth City county. When the first emigrants arrived in Virginia, they found an Indian village near Point Comfort, called Kecoughtan, or Kicoughtan, or Kiccotan. There was in the neighborhood a large open country of two or three thousand acres in which the Indians raised their corn, beans and tobacco. On July 9, 1610, because the Indians of Kecoughtan captured and killed Humphrey Blunt at the point on James River in Warwick county,

which still bears his name, Sir Thomas Gates set upon the Indians, whose chief was Pochins, a son of Powhatan, and drove them away from their habitations. To secure his new conquest, he erected, at the mouth of Hampton River, two small stockades, "about a musket shot apart," and about two miles from the fort, called Fort Algernon, already established in 1608 at Point Comfort, and called them Fort Charles and Fort Henry. When these forts were abandoned, the field about Fort Henry, called "Fort Field," consisting of 100, or, as it is otherwise expressed, 110 acres, was granted in 1637 to Captain Francis Hooke, Esq., of the Royal Navy, commander at Point Comfort, and one of the Council of State. It was described as "lying on the Strawberry Banks, beginning at a well, known by the name of the Plackett Well, which is upon the creek side, which runneth up by the Gate house west, and soe to a place where a house stood where one Powell lived and from thence directly to a spring in the banke of the creek right against the house of one Thomas Oldis east." A grant in 1648 to Major Richard Moryson, brother-in-law of Lucius Cary, Lord Falkland, and one of Captain Hooke's successors in command at Point Comfort, is more definite. The land is here described as "lying south upon the Main River from the mouth of a creek commonly called Hook's creek alias John's creek unto Sandy Point, bounded on the West side from the Sandy Point with a creek that parteth the land of Thomas Coniers and the Glebe land from this land, bounded on the north with the land late belonging to Thomas Oldis gent. by marked trees to a tree near the bridge that leadeth to the dwelling house of said Oldis from (*sic*) to the mouth of said John's creek, on the east side." These bounds are the bounds of the present Soldiers' Home, on Hampton Roads, for the creek on the east side of that property still retains the name of John's creek.

On the west of John's creek was a tract of one hundred acres granted formerly to Capt. Thomas Grayes for his personal adventure as an ancient planter and assigned by him in 1635 to Lieut. Thomas Purify, one of the Council of State and a representative of the Purifys, of Drayton, in Leicestershire, and by Purify, about 1637, assigned to Capt. Francis Hooke. It became the property of Thomas Oldis, a member of the House of Burgesses, who owned an adjoining tract of fifty acres; and in 1691 the whole 150 acres was devised to Jacob Walker and George Walker, Jr., his brother, by Thomas Oldis, grandson of the first Thomas Oldis. In the grant to Purify, his land is described as "lying west on a small creek dividing the same from the fields called Fort Henry," and the fifty acre lot adjoining easterly was the land of Capt. Christopher Calthorpe, who came to Virginia, a lad of fifteen years, in 1622. This last was second son of Christopher Calthorpe, Esq., of Norfolk county, England, and grandson of Sir James Calthorpe and Barbara Bacon his wife.

Beyond Oldis, situated on the "Strawberry Banks" (the country from the mouth of Hampton River to the mouth of Mill Creek), was a tract of fifty acres, leased in 1627 to Dictoris Christmas, assigned by him in 1628 to Lionel Rowlston, and assigned by Rowlston in 1630 to

John Neale, merchant. At the east side of this land, on the shore, about 100 poles or 500 yards from John's Creek, was the "look-out tree," where a sentinel watched the distant capes for approaching vessels. In 1628, Lieut. Edward Waters, whose romantic career had begun in 1609, with the wreck of the "Sea Venture," and his discovery on the Bermuda Islands of a vast piece of ambergris worth three million dollars, patented 100 acres adjoining. These two tracts, making 150 acres, or 165 acres as the surveys showed, became vested in George Downes and were long known as *Downes' Field* (see plat by John Lowry). On the east side was a marsh or gut called Thomas' Creek, still to be seen to the east of Mrs. Phoebus' residence, near the town of Phoebus. Some distance above this, about 500 poles from John's Creek, was a tract of 100 acres, patented in 1644 by William Wilkinson "minister of God's word." "It lay in or neare Buckerowe," a term, like "Strawberry Banks," originally meaning a considerable region of country, and afterwards used to designate a single plantation. This tract extended along Mill Creek (originally Point Comfort Creek) for 75 poles till it reached 300 acres, called in the suit below "Buckroe," "late in the tenure of Dr. Calvert, and now (1644) in the possession of Anthony Elliott." Further above, it seems, was an Indian Spring, on the shore side of Mill Creek, about a mile and a quarter from a branch of Harris' Creek.

At the head of John's Creek was the Glebe land, lying on the north side of the present trolly car line from Hampton to the town of Phoebus. A grant to Robert Partin, in 1637, locates his lease of 40 acres as "south on the Fort field, and north towards the church," and this was the same land as Thomas Coniers', which was described, in the patent to Major Richard Moryson for Fort Field, as parted from the Glebe Land by a creek making in from Sandy Point (Soldiers' Home Point). So it seems the church in 1637 was standing somewhere in the neighborhood of the Butler School. A new church was afterwards erected at Pembroke Farm, about 1667, and in 1727 the church in Hampton Town was erected.

In 1619, 3,000 acres were assigned at Hampton for the use of the company, and 100 acres for a glebe;* and 1,500 acres were reserved for the common lands. These lands were on the easterly side of Southampton River, and stretched along Mill Creek as far as the Bay. They were at first only leased for a term of years. In 1625, there were 349 inhabitants at Elizabeth City, and Captain William Tucker was commandant of the plantation. The first minister was Rev. William Mease (1610-1620), the next was Francis Bolton, in 1621; the next, George Keith, 1623-1625, and the next was Jonas Stockton. "Mr. Fenton minister," died at Elizabeth City September 5, 1624.

* In 1696, William Armistead (son of Capt. Anthony Armistead, and grandson of William, the emigrant) sold to Henry Brooks, mariner, thirty-three and two-third acres on the east side of Hampton River, "fronting over against Hampton Town, adjoining the Glebe land, and first granted to Henry Hawley" (who came to Virginia in 1635, aged thirty-four years).

Mr. Stockton, who came to Virginia in 1620 was the son of Rev. William Stockton, of Barkewell, County Warwick, England. He was the author of a letter several times printed, which forewarned the colonists of the massacre of 1622, and announced the belief of the futility of any attempt to convert the Indians, until their head men were put to death. He appears to have been the earliest exponent of the idea that "the only good Indian is a dead Indian." He had a lease of 50 acres in 1627 "within the company's land at Elizabeth City," southerly upon a creek parting the same from the land called "The Indian House Thicket." This last was a neck of land on the east side of Hampton River, between two creeks. In 1625, it was occupied by Capt. Jabez Whitaker, one of the Council, and son of William Whitaker, headmaster of St. John's College, Cambridge; then in 1627, by Capt. Thomas Flint, and in 1633 by Lancelot Barnes. It appears to be the irony of fate that an Indian school should now be seen near where once was an Indian thicket, and where the prophetic Stockton announced his conviction of the original depravity of the Indian.

On the west side of the river lived in these early days that very quaint character in our early history, called William Capps, who resided at "Little England," anciently known as Capps' Point, and who in 1619 represented Kecoughtan in the first American Legislature. Above him, on two tracts of land, together aggregating 150 acres, and separated from Capps by a creek, was the most famous of all the early settlers of this region. This man was the celebrated William Claiborne, surveyor, Treasurer of Virginia and Secretary of State. Here, on the very site of the present Hampton Town, he had his storehouse for trade with the Indians up Chesapeake Bay and elsewhere, and from this storehouse his sloops, loaded with goods in exchange for skins and furs, sailed to many points in Maryland, Nansemond and the Eastern Shore.

It was a patent obtained by Claiborne for his wife on the Strawberry Banks that brought much trouble to various persons resident many years later in that beautiful region. It conflicted with the patent of Major Richard Moryson, and the conflict broke out with several law suits, which culminated, in 1745, in the suit below between John Selden and Samuel Galt. Selden claimed under the patent of Moryson, and Galt under the patent of Col. Claiborne.

In Buck Roe were seated in 1621 the French Vignerons, sent over to instruct the settlers how to raise grapes and make wine to better advantage. These men had been selected by John Bonall, silk-worm raiser to the King at Oakland, England, and had been sent over by him, under the charge of his kinsman, Anthony Bonall.

In 1619, on the petition of the inhabitants, who did not like the heathen name of Kecoughtan, the name Elizabeth City was given to one of the four great corporations in which all the settlements were included, and this name was afterwards applied to the county formed out of a part of this corporation. But the name "Kecoughtan" adhered to that section of country lying on Hampton River, during all of the seventeenth century, and part of the eighteenth. The town of Hampton

(from Southampton) was not regularly established till 1680, when it was laid out on the west side of the river, at the place where Colonel Claiborne had lived. A ship captain called Thomas Jarvis was living there then on "a trading plantation" of 200 acres. The General Assembly condemned fifty acres for the proposed town. This Jarvis was the second husband of Elizabeth Duke, daughter of Sir Edward Duke, and widow of the celebrated Nathaniel Bacon, Jr. They had an only son, Thomas, who, it is believed, was ancestor of the North Carolina family of that name.

Not long after (in 1704) the well-known preacher and scholar, George Keith, who, it is believed, was a descendant of the minister of that name, one of the early residents of this neighborhood, visited his son-in-law, George Walker, on the Strawberry Banks, and "preached in the church at Kickotan."

Selden *vs.* Galt.

In Trespass and Ejectment, August 4, 1747.

Elizabeth City County, ss:

Memorandum, that at a Court held for the County aforesaid at the Court-house of the said County the eighteenth day of June one thousand Seven Hundred and forty Six, before Alexander McKenzie, Gent. and the rest of the Justices of our Lord, the King, of the said County as well to keep the Peace as to hear and determine all Suits, Controversies & Debates between Party and Party legally assigned, came John Goodright by William Nimmo[1] his attorney, and brought into Court his Bill against Samuel Galt[2] of a Plea of Trespass and Ejectment, which said Bill follows in these words, to wit: Elizabeth City County ss. John Goodright complains of Samuel Galt in custody &c for that to wit: Whereas, John Selden[3] of the County aforesaid, Gent. on the first day of January, one thousand Seven Hundred and Forty five at the Parish and County of Elizabeth City aforesaid had demised and to farm Let unto the said John Goodright one Messuage, one Dwelling House, one Kitchen, one Garden, with one Hundred and Sixty acres of land commonly known and called by the name of Downes' field, or Strawberry Banks situate & being in the Parish and County aforesaid to be held by the said John Goodright and his assigns from the said Day and year aforesaid until the said Term of Seven years thence next ensuing and fully to be compleet and Ended by virtue of which Demise aforesaid the said John Goodright into the said messuage, House and Land with all Appurtenances did enter, and thereof

was possessed until the said Thomas (Samuel?), afterwards, that is to say, at the Parish and County aforesaid on the fifteenth day of January and year aforesaid with Force of Arms & into the Land and Tenements aforesaid in and upon the Possession of the said John Goodright did enter and him did eject, Expell & amove from the same his Farm aforesaid therein not then nor yet being ended and the said John Goodright thereof so being ejected, the said Thomas (Samuel?) still hath and doth hold out and other wrongs to the John Goodright, then and there the said Samuel did and caused against the Peace of our now Lord, the King, and to the damage of the said John Goodright one Hundred Pounds and thereon he brings Suit &c.

Thereupon, came the said Samuel Galt by Benjamin Waller[4] his att[e], and defends the force and injury when and where he ought, and saith that he is not thereof Guilty in manner and Form as the said John Goodright against Him hath complained of this he puts himself upon the Country and the said Pet. likewise therefore, let a Jury of the Bystanders be impanelled here on the third Wednesday in next month according to the Form of the Act of the General Assembly in such case made and provided by whom &c, and who neither &c, to recognize &c, because as well &c, the same Day is Given the Parties aforesaid here &c. From which Day till this Day to wit: the Sixteenth day of July in the year aforesaid the Jury was respited and the Cause aforesaid continued by the mutual consent of the Parties and with the assent of the Court, And that on the twentieth day of August in the year aforesaid the Jury was respited and the cause afores[d] continued by the mutual consent of the parties and with the assent of the Court and that on the Eighteenth day of September in the year aforesaid the Jury was respited and the cause aforesaid continued by the mutual consent of the parties and with the assent of the Court. And that on the Nineteenth day of November in the year aforesaid the Jury was respited and the cause aforesaid continued by the mutual Consent of the Parties and with the assent of the Court, and that on the Twenty first day of January in the year aforesaid the Jury was further respited and the Cause aforesaid was continued by the mutual Consent of the Parties and with the assent of the Court, And that on the Eighteenth day of February in the year aforesaid the Jury was further respited and the cause aforesaid continued. And that

on the Eighteenth day of March in the year aforesaid it was ordered that a commission be awarded the Deft. *de bene esse.* and the Jury aforesaid further respited and the cause aforesaid continued; and that on the fifth day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand Seven Hundred & forty Seven the Jury was further respited and the cause aforesaid continued by the mutual consent of the Parties and with the assent of the Court, And that on the Second Day of June in the year aforesaid the Jury was further respited and the cause afores[d] continued by the mutual consent of the Parties and with the assent of the Court. And that on the Seventh Day of July in the year aforesaid it was ordered that this suit should not abate by the Death of either of the Parties and the cause aforesaid was continued by the mutual consent of the Parties and with the assent of the Court. And that on the fourth Day of August in the year last mentioned came the Parties aforesaid by their attornies and agreed with the assent of the Court to waive the Tryal of the Issue by a Jury & in Lieu of a Special Verdict mutually agreed a Case which is as follows to wit: "We agree an order of the General Court Dated the 17th of June 1642, to Capt. Richard Morrison[5], for 150 acres of Land called the Fort Fields, and to Robert Morrison for a Patent for 100 acres of Land at the Strawberry Banks, which said order of Council is in these words viz:"

At a Court holden at James City y[e] 17[th] June 1642.

P[r]. Sent S[r] Will[m] Barkeley. Kn[t]: Gov[or] &c.

Sam[l]. Matthews Christ: Wormeley Will Pierce Tho[s]. Pettus	Esq[r].	Rich[d]. Bennet Humph Higginson Will Bernard	Esq[r].

The Court hath ordered that Capt. Richard Morrison shall have a Patent for One Hundred and fifty acres of Land called the Fortfields and Mr. Robert Morrison shall have a Patent for one Hundred acres of Land at the Strawberry Banks heretofore in the Possession of George Downs, dec'd, both which parcels of Land were formerly Granted unto them by Lease and are confirmed by Patent for their better incouragement in case of Lands deserted.

Copia Test. C. C. Thacker C[l]. Gen Cur.

And that the said one Hundred acres at the Strawberry Banks is the Land in Dispute, We agree a Patent granted to the said Richard Morrison by Sr. William Barkeley, Governor for one Hundred & Sixty acres of land called Downs' Field, being the Land in Dispute, with all clauses therein to which we refer and dated the 3^{d} June1645. viz^{e}.— To All &c, Whereas &c, now know ye that I, the said Sir William Barkeley Kn't, do with the advice and consent of the Councill & State accordingly Give and Grant unto Maj^{r} Richard Morrison one Hundred and Sixty acres of Land lying and being in Eliz^{a}. City County commonly called Downehis field being on the Strawberry Banks, beggining at a Ceder Stump formerly called the Lookout tree by Pine Comfort Creek Side near the round mill, so running North west by North two Hundred and fifty Poles along the land formerly Mr. Neales by marked trees to the marked trees of the Glebe Land, from thence one Hundred and Eight Poles Northeast by the marked trees of the Glebe Land into the Swamp from thence Two Hundred and Sixty-four poles Southeast by South by marked trees down to the Point of Downehis Creek mouth, from thence Southwest by West Ten Poles to the first Ceder stump, the said one Hundred and Sixty acres of Land being due unto the said Maj^{r} Morrison as followeth: an Hundred & fifty acres by the transportation of three Persons into this Colony whose names are in the record mentioned under this Patent, Ten acres, the residue thereof being due upon another Patent of one Hundred and Ten acres bearing date with these presents, there remaining still Due upon the Certificate thirty acres. To have and to hold &c to be held &c, yielding and paying &c, which payment is to be made Seven years after the date hereof and not before date the 3rd of June 1648.

Vera Copia

Test^{e} C. C. Thacker, C^{l}. Gen. Cur.

We agree the Last Will and Testament of the said Richard Morrison proved in Eliz^{a} City County 27th December 1648. Whereby the Land in controversy is devised unto Richard Morrison, the Son of the said Testator in Fee, to which Will we refer &c which said Will follows in these words viz^{e}: In the name of God Amen; I, Richard Morrison Esq. being in pft. memory (but very weeke in body thanks be God) doe bequeath my soul into the hands of my God and Savior, Jesus Christ, and my body

to be decently Burried at the descrestion of my Executrix who is hereunder mentioned

First, I will and bequeath unto my well beloved wife Winefred Morryson after my just debts are satisfied, the thirds of my whole Estate (except my land) and the remainder to be equally divided between my children.

Secondly, I will & bequeath unto my said wife during her natural life the House and Plantation whereon I now live.

Thirdly, I will & bequeath unto my Sonne, Richard Morryson, my plantation, commonly known by the name of Downes' Plantation, and to be delivered unto my said sonne when he shall be of full age, by my Executrix for him and his heirs forever.

Fourthly, I will and bequeath unto my sonne Richard and to his Heirs forever my Plantation whereon I now live and to be delivered unto him after the decease of my said wife, and of this my Last Will and Testament, I do make my well beloved wife, Winifred Morryson, my sole Executrix, And I do desire my well beloved friends *Maj. John Chandler* and *Richard Hull* to be my Overseers of this my Last Will and Testament.

In Witness hereof I, the said Richard Morryson have hereunto sett my Hand and Seal the Ninth day of September, Annog Dom. 1626.

Signed and Delivered in the presence of
William Wilkinson
William South
Tho. Lorymer

Rich: Morryson {L. S.}

Pbat. William Wilkinson & Tho. Lorymer, 27th Septembris 1646.
Test me Henry Poole Cler. Cur.

Recorded &c Trig[a] die Mensis Septembris 1648
℔[r] me, Henry Poole.
Cop[a] Test, H Irwin Cl. Cur.

And that the said Devisee entered and was seized thereof as the Law requires. We agree that after the death of the said Richard Morryson, the Devisee aforesaid, the Lands in Controversy did Descend to Charles Morryson his Nephew (*sic?*) as Heirs-at-Law to the said Richard, the devisee and that the said Charles entered therein and was seized thereof till the time of his death which

Happened in the year 1688. We agree the will of the said Charles hereunto annexed dated the 28th November 1688 together with the proofs thereof also hereunto annexed which is as follows: In the name of God Amen: I, Charles Morryson of the County of Elizth City in Virginia being very Ill & Indisposed in body, but, blessed be the Almighty in Perfect Sense & Memory, Do make, Constitute & ordain this my last Will & Testament, in manner & form following: first. I give & bequeath my Soul into the hands & Protection of my blessed Lord & Savior Jesus Christ & my Body to be buried in a piece of Flannel, desiring Doctor Sellers to Preach my Funeral Sermon and to Pen the same down to be sent to my wife for which I request Mr Booke to answer satisfaction according to usance, and as for my worldly Estate after my just debts are paid I give & Bequeath in general both Personal & Real to my Dear & well beloved wife Rebecca Morryson her Heirs, Exors. adm'ors & assigns or whoever else she shall be pleased to bestow it on Notwithstanding a former Will made & left in the Country of Virginia, Nullafying & making void all those legacies and bequests therein bequeathed except it should so happen that they shall deserve what is therein Bequeathed, but in case that it should please God that my dear wife should be deceased before this my Will come to Virginia then that former Will to stand in full force & Power making my wife whole & Sole Executrix, desiring my good & Loving Friend, Colonel Phillip Ludwell to be an assistant to her. In Confirmation hereof I do hereunto set my Hand & Seal this 20th of Mar. in the Town of Plymouth 1688 & in the fourth year of his majesty's Reign. Chas. Moryson (Seal.)

John Brunskill Comandr
Drury Smith mercht
Edward Falwell mercht

Proved in Cur. of Elizth City
County the 18th July 1689. by
the oath of Capt John Brunskill & several substantial
Circumstances & writings
Test. Chas Jenings Cl. Cur.
Copy Test Thos Everard[6] Cl. Cur.

June the 9th 1689.

Then appeared before us Captn John Brunskill and made oath

upon the Holy Evangelist that he saw the within Charles Moryson Signe, Seal & deliver the within writing as his last Will & Testament he being then in Perfect Sense & memory.

John Brunskill

Sworn before us the
day and year above written
℔. Bert. Servant
Baldwin Sheppard.

I, John Brunskill, master of the Margaret, do upon my Solemn oath declare that I was present at the signing & sealing of the last Will & Testament of Coll° Chas Moryson, Dated the 28th day of Novr 1688, and to my best understanding Coll° Moryson then was endowed with his reason & understanding and did hear him declare according to the Contents of the foresaid Will that it was his will and pleasure that everything should be done relating to his estate Moveables and Heretables, relating to the foresaid Will as was there Exprest and I do further declare that I did also see the other two Evidences who signed this Will named Drury Smith and Edward Falwell also sign the foresaid Will and that this is the truth upon my Solemn Oath declare and that the Will was written by Drury Smith, his desire in making of his will he being suddenly taken was as he said because he had in a former Will given several Legacies to Several Persons which he judg'd, might not deserve the said Legacys.

John Brunskill.

Sworn in Cur. of
Eliz. City County
the 18th July 1689. Teste Chas. Jenings, Cl Cur.

Copy Test: Thos Everard Cl. Cur.

We agree that Rebecca, widow of the said Charles Moryson, intermarried with Coll° John Lear, and that she held the Lands in Controversy as Devisee of the said Chas Moryson, during her life— and that she dyed without Issue. We agree that by an Inquisition Dated the 28th day of December 1697 it is found by a Jury that the said Charles Moryson dyed seised of the Land now in Dispute. We agree that Francis Ballard[7] Lessee of Samuel Selden, & Rebecca, his wife, Cousin & heir-at-law to Rebecca, the widow and Devisee of Charles Moryson recovered the Land in Controversy of Robert Beverley Gent. to whom the said

Land had been granted by Patent as Escheated from the said Charles Moryson, and by Order of the General Court dated 21st October 1704. was put in Possession of the same as by the record hereunto annexed to which we refer and that the said Charles Moryson and those claiming under him and his title have been in Possession of the Land & Premises in Dispute since the year 1671 & upwards. which record is as follows:

Virginia Sct:

At a General Court held at the Capitol in Williamsburg the 22d day of April 1703.

Ballard
vs.
Beverly

In the Ejectione firme brought hither by a Certiorari from before the County Court of Elizth. City County between Francis Ballard, Gent. Plt. & Robert Beverly, admitted Deft. in the room of John George, Gent., for two plantations commonly known by the name of Buck Roe and Downes his Field, three dwelling Houses, three Gardens, four hundred & Sixty acres of Land. three Hundred acres of Woodland, One Hundred & Sixty acres of Pasture with the appurts in Eliz. City County aforesaid, now in the possession of the said Robert, which the Plt. says in his Declaration was late in the Possession of John Lear & Rebecca, his wife, which Samuel Selden & Rebecca, his wife, Cousin & Heir-at-law to Rebecca, the said wife of the said John Lear, Demised unto him the said Pla. for a Term not yet expired, and for Five Hundred Pounds Sterling Damage for ejecting him from the same, the Plt. joyning in the Demurrer put in the other Day by the Deft. the same was argued & thereupon the Court being of Opinion as heretofore that the Will of Charles Moryson be given to the Jury to weigh what it will with them. The Deft. to make out his title produced the counterpart of his lease of One Plantation containing about three Hundred acres of Land called Buck Roe situate at Point Comfort in the said County dated the 20th December 1697, unto Bertram Servants[8], signed by the said Servants, which being owned by the said Servants upon oath, the same was read, then the Deft. produced a Lease of the said Tract of Land called Buck Roe as also one other Tract lying in the aforesaid County called Fort Field

containing by Estimation One Hundred acres of Land be the same more or less & one other Tract of Land lying in the said County called Downes Field on the Strawberry Banks containing by Estimation One Hundred & Sixty acres of Land, made to him by Henry Moryson dated the 20th day of December 1698 which the Pla. excepted against as not being Legally proved but it appearing to the Court by an attestation of the Clerk of the said County Court that the same was therein proved by the oaths of three of the Witnesses to the same *viva voce* It is adjudged that the same is well proved to be the Deed of the said Henry Moryson & therefore to be given together with a Release of the said Lands from the said Henry Moryson to the Defend. dated the 30th day of December 1698 in evidence to the jury; then the Deft. produced the Deposition of Rachel, Vicountess Dowager Faulkland, the Deposition of Edward Moryson & two certificates relating to the said Henry Moryson being Heir of Charles Moryson, dec'd which were disallowed by the Court to be given in Evidence not being proved here by witnesses viva voce. Whereupon, Mordecai Cook, William Wilson & the said Servants being sworn in behalf of the Deft. he, the Deft. produced the Record of a Patent of Three Hundred acres of Land called Buck Roe dated the 24th July 1645, granted to Anthony Elliott, Gent., which being Read he the Defendt. also produced the Will of one William Elliott. dec'd. attested by three witnesses and by them proved at a General Court held the 15th October 1700. whereby the said William Elliott as Heir apparent of his Father bequeathed all his Lands, wherever not therein before bequeathed, to Mr William Lowry & his Heirs for ever & thereupon the said Witnesses being asked several questions relating to the said William Elliott's being the son of the said Anthony Elliott, dec'd. & the Defendt produced a Deed of Sale made to him by William Lowry dated the 29th day of March 1700 for all that Seat or Tract of Land called Buckroe at or near Point Comfort aforesaid which said deed said Lowry acknowledged in Court to be his act & Deed; then the Defendant moved that a copy of a Deed produced by the Plt. made in behalf of Willm Batt of Barsland in the County of York, Esq. &c., Martha Batt of Barkwell in the said County, Spinster, Sister of the said William Batt to Colle Chas. Moryson, might be read, which was admitted to be read accordingly, after all which the evidence being summed

up by the attorneys on both sides the jury was sent out & after some time came again into Court & returned their verdict in these words "We find the Defend^{t} is guilty for all the Lands, Houses and Plantations in the Declaration mentioned, to the plaintiffs Damage One Hundred Pounds Sterling," which verdict upon the Plt.'s motion whereupon the Deft. moved that Judgment be stayed till tomorrow & assuming not to take any advantage if any may happen to be given, by the Court's not proceeding now to give Judgement, Judgement is accordingly stayed till tomorrow.

At a Gen'l. Court held at the Capitol in Williamsburg the 24th day of April 1703.

Ballard
vs.
Beverly

In the Ejectione firme brought hither by a Certiorari from before the County Court of Elizabeth City County between Francis Ballard, Gent. Plt. and Robert Beverly admitted Defendant in the Room of John George Gent. for two Plantations commonly known by the name of Buckroe & Downs his Field, three dwelling Houses, three Gardens, four Hundred & Sixty acres of Land three Hundred acres of Wood Land, One Hundred & Sixty acres of Pasture with the apurts in Eliz: City County aforesaid, now in Possession of the said Robert which the Plt. says in his Declaration was late in the Possession of John Lear & Rebecca, his wife, which Samuel Selden & Rebecca, his wife, cousin & Heir-at-law to Rebecca, the said wife of the said John Lear Demised unto him the said Plt. for a Term not yet expired & and for five Hundred Pounds Sterling Damage for ejecting him from the same, wherein the jury found the Defend^{t} guilty for all the Lands, Houses & Plantations in the Declaron mentioned to the Plt. Damage One Hundred Pounds Sterling the 1st & 2d Reasons put in by the Defendant to stay entering the Judgement upon the verdict of the Jury given for the Plt. in this cause as aforesaid being overruled & the third Reason (to wit) It doth not appear by the Pannel of the names of the Jurors returned by the Sheriff with the writt of venire that it is a Pannel of Jurors names in the Cause between the Plt & Defend^{t} which by law it ought to be together with the arguments on both sides,

thereupon being taken into Consideration the Plt. replying that all those mistakes were aided by the Statute of 21st King James. Cop: 13. Entitled an Act for the further Reformation of Jeofayles (which Statute was read) & that the Pannel was returned in like form of others in this Court & annexed to the Writt, but the Defendt producing Dalton's Office of Sheriff (shewing what a Pannel was) to make out his said Reason & forasmuch as the writt of venire is a new writt in this Country & according to the English form & the usual Form of Tryals in common cases being by Juries summoned by the Sheriff for Tryall of all the causes for the Day according to the 37th Act of Assembly in the Printed Laws, the Court are of opinion that the Return of the same should be according to the English Form produced by the Defendt & that for want of such Form it cant be taken for a Legal Pannel & therefore does not come within the said Statute, The Plt. also objected that the Jury being struck in Court by Consent of both Parties, the Faults in the Return were thereby aided which was overruled, Whereupon the said Reason is allowed & that no Judgement be entered upon the said verdict.

His Excellency was pleased to declare his opinion & Command it be entered that by the Pleadings the mistakes in the Pannell were aided by the said Statute of Jeofayles & that a Case that at Tryall was mentioned between Swan & Wilson was no more like this case than a Horse is like a man.

Examd by C. C. Thacker Cl. Genl Cur.

At a General Court held at the Capital in Williamsburg the 26th April 1703.

Ballard
vs.
Beverly.

Upon the Petition of Francis Ballard, Gen. praying an appeal from an order of this Court made on the 24th of April Instant in the Cause in Ejectione Firma, between the said Francis Ballard, Gent. Plt. & Robert Beverly, admitted defendt in the room of John George Gent. that no Judgement be entered upon the verdict of a Jury for the Lands, Houses, Plantations & premises in the Declaration in the said Cause mentioned and One Hundred Pounds Sterling Damages to the Queen in her privy Councill the Land in question being above the value of three hundred

Pounds Sterling ordered that an appeal be allowed him accordingly giving security whereupon a Bond being prepared was approved of by the said Robert & Samuel Selden & Bertram Servants having signed the same as securities for the said Ballard and acknowledged the said Bond in Court it is ordered that it be recorded & the appeal thereupon allowed.

Exam ℔ C. C. Thacker Cl. Gen^{l}. Cur.

At a General Court held at the Capitol in Williamsburg the 16th day of October 1704.

His Excellancy produced an order of her Majesty in Council on the appeal in the action in Ejectione Firma between Francis Ballard Plt. and Robert Beverly admitted Defend^{t} in the Room of John George which was in the following words viz:

At a Court at St. James's the 20th January 1703.

Present.

The Queen's most Excellent Majesty,
His Royal Highness
Prince George of Denmark

Lord Arch-Bishop of York	Duke of Bolton
Lord Keeper	Lord High Chamberlain
Lord Treasurer	Lord Chamberlain
Lord President	Earl of Northampton
Lord Privy Seal	Earl of Stamford
Lord Steward	Earl of Berkley
Duke of Somerset	Earl of Rodnor
Earl of Nottingham	Lord Coningsby
Earl of Abingdon	Mr. Bayle
Earl of Scarbrough	Mr. Secretary Hodges
Earl of Romney	Lord Chief Justice Hall
Lord Powlet	Master of the Rolls
Lord Gempsey	Lord Chief Justice Trevor

Ballard vs. Beverly } Queen in Council Order

Upon Reading this Day at the Board a Report from the Lords of the Committee of the Whole Council for hearing appeals from the plantations upon having heard the parties concerned in the Petitions and appeal of Francis Ballard, Lessee of Samuel Selden

& Rebecca, his wife, on the behalf of himself & Lessors from Proceedings of the General Court in Virginia, in the Cause between the Petitioner, Robert Beverly, touching two Plantations of Land in that Colony, which appeal was referred to the said Committee by her Majesty's order in Council the 13th of December last, Her Majesty with the advise of her Privy Council approving what is proposed by the said Report is thereupon pleased to order that the Judgement or order given by the General Court of Virginia the 24th day of April 1703. in said Cause & all Issues & Proceedings thereupon be reversed & declared null & void, as the same is according to her majesty's Pleasure hereby reversed & declared null & void & of none effect & her majesty is further pleased to order as it is hereby accordingly ordered that Judgement be given in this Cause for the appellant with five Pounds for Costs of this appeal to be paid by the Defts to the Plt on the said appeal. But that nevertheless the parties or either of them be at liberty to bring the said cause to Triall again in the Courts of Virginia, and that in case upon such Triall either of the said Parties shall desire it, the matter be found specially by the Jury to the end that if either Parties shall think fit to appeal to her Majesty in Council, her Majesty may be more fully informed & that the Governor & Council of Virginia & all others whom it concern are to take notice of this her majesty's Pleasure & to govern themselves herein accordingly.

John Povey

Whereupon it is ordered that the Plt. & Deft. or their attornies be served with a Copy of her Majesty's said order in Council, as also with this order & that the cause be referred till Thursday.

At a General Court held at the Capitol the 21st of October 1704

Ballard }
vs Beverly }

The action in Ejectment between Francis Ballard, Plt & Robt Beverly Deft for Land in Elizath City County the Parties being both called & being served with the copies of Her Majesty's order in Council Dated the 20th of January 1703 whereby the Judgment or order of this Court made the 24th of April 1703. is Declared null & void. The Deft not appearing the Plt. by his

Council moved that the said Judgement of April Court might be reversed & that a writt of Habere facias Possessionem might issue, Whereupon on consideration of her majesty's aforesaid order in Council, It is considered that the said Judgement of the 24th of April 1703. be made null & void & that her majesty's Writt of Habere facias Possessionem be awarded & that the Deft pay the five Pounds Costs allowed by her majesty's aforesaid order with all other Damages & costs als. Exº.

Elizª. City County Oct 30th 1704.

Then in obedience to the above order have put into possessionem Mr. Francis Ballard, quallifyed as aforesaid into all the Lands & tenements that is mentioned in the said order of the Honble the General Court & according to the Tenor thereof

℔ Henry Royall, Sheriff

Vere Record — Copy Teste

Teste C. C. Thacker — Roger Dixon

Cl Genl Cur. — ℔ Ben Waller

We agree that Rebecca the wife of the said Samuel Selden was Cousin & Heir at Law of the said Rebecca the Wife & Devisee of the said Coll: Charles Morryson & afterwards of Coll. John Learº, and that the said Samuel and Rebecca his wife became seized of the Land and Premises in Controversy as the Law requires

We agree as Special Verdict in an Action of Ejectment, bought by John Doe Lessee of James Servant agt. Barth. Selden who claimed under the Said Samuel Selden for Land dispute found at a Court held for Elizabeth City County the 18th Day of August 1725 with all Clauses Tracts & Deeds therein contained to which we refer with the Judgment thereon

We also Agree Deeds made between the said Samuel Selden of the one part and Samuel Selden Junr. Eldest Son & Heir at Law of the said Samuel Selden Senr. and Rebecca his Wife for the Land in Dispute dated the 10th & 12th Days of Sept. 1714 with all Clauses therein to which we refer and that the said Samuel Selden Jun. became & seized thereof as the Law requires wch said Deeds are as follows

This Indenture made the Tenth day of September in year of our Lord God One Thousand Seven Hundred & Fourteen Between Samuel Selden of the Parish & County of Elizabeth City

Sen^{r}. of the one part and Samuel Selden of the same Parish & County Afores'd Jun^{r}. and son of the above s'd Samuel of the other p.t. Witnesseth that the said Samuel Selden Sen^{r}. for and in Consideration of the Natural Love and Affection that he beareth to his Son Samuel Jun^{r}. and for his better Lively hood & for divers other good Considerations and thereunto, especially moveing Hath given Granted and to Farm lett and by these Presents doth give, grant and Farm lett, unto the said Sam^{l} Selden Jun^{r}. All that his Tract or Plantation of Land called Strawberry bank situate & Lying on Mill Creek in the Parish and County aforesd, To have and to hold this plantation & Tract of Land with the Apur'ts unto the said Sam^{l}. Selden Jun^{r}. his Executors and administrators from the day next before the Date of these Presents into the full and ℘term of One whole Year from the next ensuing & fully to be Compleat & Ended yielding & paying therefore unto the s. Samuel Selden Sen. his Heirs & Assigns the Cost of five Shillings if the same be Lawfully demanded to the Intent. & purpose that the s. Samuel Selden Jun^{r}. may be in the actual possession of the hereby granted premises and may hereby and by force of the Statute for Transferring uses into Possession be enabled to take a Grant or Rebate of the Reversion & Inheritance of the same to him & his Heirs & Assigns for Ever In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year aboves'd 1714.

the mark of Samuel Selden Sen^{r}. (L. S.)
Mary (M) Sayyer

Ack: the above Lease at a Court held 15th Day of Sept:^{r} 1714 & Order'd to be Recorded

Test C. Jenings. Clk.

This Indenture made the Twelfth day of Sept:^{r} in year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred & Fourteen Between Samuel Selden of the Parish and County of Elizabeth City Sen^{r}. of the one part and Sam^{l}. Selden of the same Parish & County afores'd Jun^{r}. and the Son of the afores'd Sam^{l} of the other part. Witnesseth that the s. Sam' Selden Sen^{r}. for and in Consideration of the Natural Love & Affection that he beareth to the s. Saml. Selden Jun^{r}. being his Eldest Son & for his more Comfortable and better Livelyhood & other good Considerations him there unto moveing Hath Granted Released & Confirmed and

by these Presents Doth Grant, release and Confirm unto the s. Sam[l] Selden Ju-[r] All that Tract & Plantation of Land called Strawberry banks situated and lying on Mill Creek in the Parish and County afores'd and now being in actual possession of the same by force and Virtue of a Bargain & Lease thereof to him made by the s. Saml Selden Sen[r] by Indenture and bearing dated the tenth day of Sept[r] in the year of Our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred & Fourteen being from the day next before the date of the same Indenture for one year and by Force and Statute of Transferring Uses into Possession and to his Heirs and Assigns and all the Estate, Right, Titles & Interest Property Claim & Demand whatsoever of him the s. Saml. Selden Sen[r]. of in & to the same Premises & every part thereof To have & to hold the s. Plantation & tract of Land being One hundred and Sixty Acres by Patent with the Appurts without Impeachment of any manner of wast unto the s. Sam[l] Selden Jun[r] his heirs & Assigns for Ever & to no other use Intent or purpose whatsoever In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my Hand & Seal the day & year first above written 1714.

Sam[l] Selden Sen (L. S.)

Test
Mark
of Mary M Sayer.

Ack: The above Release at a Court held the 15[th] day of Sept[r] 1714 by the s. Sam[l] Selden Sen. unto his Son Saml. Selden Jun[r]. and his heirs and
Ord[d] to be Recorded

Test. Chas. Jenings[10] C. Cur.

We agree Deeds made between the s. Sam[l] Selden Jun of the one part and & Barth Selden Brother of the said Sam[l] Selden Jun of the other part for the Land in Dispute dated the 11[th] & 12[th] days of May 1715 with all clauses therein to wch we refer & that the said Bartholomew became seized thereof as the Law requires

This Indenture made the Eleventh day of May in the first year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George of Great Britain France & Ireland, King defender of the faith & Between Sam[l] Selden of the Parish & County of Eliz[a] City Co. Jun[r] of the one part & Barth. Selden of the same brother of the s. Samuel of the

other part. Witnesseth that the s. Sam[l] Selden for & in Consideration of the sum of ten Shillings to him in hand paid the Receipt whereof he doth hereby acknowledge & the s. Bartholomew thereof doth acquit and discharge &c and for divers other good considerations hath given granted Bargained Sold assigned & set over and by these Presents doth grant bargains sell & set over unto the s. Bartholomow Selden All that Tract of Land lying & being in Eliz[a] City Containing one Hundred & Sixty Acres of Land and commonly called & known by the name of Strawberry Banks late in the Tenure of their father Samuel Selden & the Reversion & Reversions Remainder & Remainders Yearly and other Rents & Profits reserved in & payable upon Demise Lease or Leases of the Premises of every part thereof to have & to hold the s. Messuage & Tenament & Premises with their appurts unto the s. Barth[o] Selden his Executors & Assigns from the Tenth day of this Instant May the day before the Date of these Presents unto the full end & term of one whole year from those next following & fully to be compleat & Ended yielding & paying therefore unto the s. Samuel the Yearly Rent of one Ear of Indian Corn at the Parish of St. Michael if demanded to the Intent and purpose that the s. Bartholomow Selden may be in actual possession of the premises and may be hereby & by force and virtue of the Statute for Transferring uses into Possession be enabled to take a Grant or Rebate of the Reversion & Inheritance of the same to him the said Bartholomow & his Heirs & assigns forever In Witness whereof of the s. Samuel Selden hath hereunto set his Hand & Seal the day & year first above written Anna Dom[e]: 1715
the words (or releas'd) interlined
before delivery hereof——— Sam[l] Selden Jun. (L. S.)

Signed Sealed & delivered
in the Presence of us—

Geo: Yeo: Jun[11]
Sam[l] White
.. Mary Selden

Ack—At a Court the 18[th] May 1715, by Saml. Selden Ju. to Barth[o]. Selden & his Heirs & the same is Ord[d]. to be Recorded
Test. Chas. Jenings C. Cur.

Rec[d] 2. day June 1715
& C. Jenings C. Cur.

This Indenture made the Twelfth day of May in the first year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George over Great Britain France & Ireland King defender of the Faith &c between Sam[l] Selden of the Parish & County of Eliza. City Jun[r] of the one party &c Barth. Selden of the same Parish and County afores'd Brother of the s. Samuel of the other Party Witnesseth that the s. Sam[l]. Selden. for and in Considerations of the Natural Love and Affection he beareth to the s. Bartholomow And also for Consideration that Samuel Selden Our Father hath at the Ensealing and delivery of these Presents together with Rebeckah Our Mother transferred made over and confirmed unto him the s. Samuel Selden Jun[r]. One Tract of Land called Fort field in Lieu of and for the Land hereby hereafter mentioned and by the s. Samuel Selden Jun[r]. granted doth give Grant Transfer Release and confirm unto the s. Bartholomow Selden all that Tract of Land lately Conveyed to him by his afores'd Father by Certain Deeds of Lease and Release and commonly called and known by the name of Strawberry Banks Containing by Patent One Hundred and Sixty acres of Land and now in the Tenure of the s. Bartholomow by lease for one year to him thereof by the s. Sam.l Selden Jun[r]. made bearing date the tenth of May two days before the date thereof and from these and beginning and by Virtue thereof and by Virtue of the Statute for Transferring uses unto Possession actually possessed thereof and to his Heirs and Assigns for Ever and all the Right, Estate Title Interest Claim and demand whatsoever of him the s. Sam[l]. Selden Jun[r] of in and to the same Premises To have and to hold, the s. tract of Land & Premises with the Appurtenances & Privileges without Impeachment of any manner of Wast unto the s. Bartholomow Selden and his Heirs and to no other use Intent or Purpose Whatsoever In Witness whereof the s. Samuel Selden Jun[r] hath hereunto set his Hand & Seal the Day and Year first above written. Anno Dom. 1715. Sam[l]. Selden. (L. S.)

The words Released Interlined
before delivery hereof & also
the words. (tenth of May)
Signed Sealed & Delivered
in Presence of us:

Geo. Yeo. Jun.
Sam[l] White.
Mary Selden. Ack: Released by s. Sam[l]. Selden.

Jun^{r}. at a Court held for Eliz^{a}. City County the 18th Day of May 1715 unto the s. Bartho. Selden & his Heirs &c.

The same was Ord. to be Recorded:

Reed 2nd June 1715. Test:

C. Jenings. Clk Cur. Chas. Jenings C. Cur.

We find the Last Will & Testament of the said Bartholomow Selden wherein he being seized of the said Land in Dispute as aforesaid devised among the Things as follows Viz Item, I give unto my beloved Wife the Land I now live on and my Land wch is at Hampton (that is the Land in Dispute) during her life but if she proves with Child as I expect She is My Will is that the Child Lawfully begotten of my Body to Inherit the Land after her Decease to him or her Heirs forever.

Item, it is my Will that if my Wife should not prove with Child I give all my forementioned Land after her Decease to my Brother John Selden to him and his Heirs for ever and that the Testator aforesd Died so seised We Agree that the Wife of the said Bartholomow Selden did not prove with Child nor had any Child by the said Barth^{o}. Selden after the Decease of the said Barth^{o}. and that the Lessor of the Plt. is the Brother and Devisee afs. of the s. Barth^{o}.

We Agree a Release made between William Edwards and Sarah his wife which said Sarah was the Widow of the said Barth^{o}. Selden of the one Part and the said John Selden Lessor of the Plt. and Brother & Devisee afs. of the said Barth. of the other Part bearing date the 25th day of October 1743 for the Land in Dispute with all Clauses therein hereunto annexed to which we refer & is as follows, and that the said John Selden by Virtue thereof and of the Devisee of the said Bartho. Selden aforesd: entered and became seized of the Land in Dispute as the Law requires.

This Indenture made the Twenty-fifth day of October In the Year of our Lord Christ One Thousand Seven Hundred & forty three Between William Edwards of the County of Surry and Sarah his Wife of the One Part and John Selden of the County of Elizabeth City Gent.^{n} of the other Part Whereas. the said Sarah Wife of the said William Edwards by Virtue of the Last Will and testament in Writing of Bartholomew Selden her former Husband is and stands seized for her Life of and in a Certain Plantation or Tract of Land lying in the Parish and County of Elizabeth City aforesaid on Mill Creek on the Straw-

berry Banks Commonly known by the name of Downs' fields Containing by Estimation One Hundred & Sixty Acres and whereas the said John Selden stands Seized in fee of the Reversion of the said. Tract or Plantation of Land after the Determination of the Estate aforesd of the s. Sarah in and to the same NOW THIS INDENTURE WITNESSETH That the said William Edwards and Sarah his Wife for and in Consideration of the Sum of Five Shillings Curr^{t} money of Virginia to them in hand paid by the said John Selden before Sealing and delivery of these Presents the Receipt whereof the s. William Edwards doth hereby acknowledge And thereof and of every part thereof Doth Exonerate and Discharge the said John Selden his Heirs Executors and Admors for Ever Have granted Revised Leased and forever quit Claimed And by these Presents for themselves and for their Heirs do fully clearly and Absolutely Grant Remise Release and for Ever quit Claim unto the said John Selden and to his Heirs and Assigns All the Estate Right Title Interest Claim & Demand whatsoever as well in Law as in Equity of them the said William Edwards and Sarah his Wife and of either of them of in or to or out of the said Land and Plantation aforesd with the Appurt or any part or parts thereof And of in and to the Rents Reversion and Reversions Remaind^{r}. and Remainders Rents issues & Profits of the same and of all Deeds Writings and Evidences of or Concerning the same or any part thereof: To Have & to Hold the said Plantation or Tract of Land and Premises with the Appurt^{s} and Every part thereof unto the said John Selden his Heirs and Assigns To the only proper use and behoof of the said John Selden his Heirs and Assigns for Ever In Witness whereof the said William Edwards and Sarah his Wife have hereunto sett their Hands and Seals the day and year first above written

William Edwards (L. S.)
Sarah Edward (L. S.)

Sealed and Delivered
in the Presence of—

James Wray
Miles Cary
Tho^{s}. Everard

Virg^{a}. At a General Court held at the Capitol Oct^{o}. 27th 1743. This Indenture was Acknowledged by William Edwards and Sarah his Wife Parties thereto she being first privily Examined as the Law directs and Ordered to be Recorded

Test. Ben. Waller Ck. Cur.

We Agree the Lease Entry & Oaths as in the Declaration set forth We Agree the Depositions of Eliz. Waller Eliz[a]. Sheppard and Mary Taylor hereunto Annexed taken by Virtue of a Deds. dated the 8[th] Day of July 1699 and Recorded in the General Court with all matters therein to wch we refer & is as follows—

Whereas by Act of Assembly It is Provided for the greater Ease of those who Live Remote from James City That a Dedimus Potestatem should issue from the Secretary's Office Signed by one of the Council directed to three or more such indifferent Persons as be of the County where the Witnesses inhabit—These are therefore in his Maj. name to Authorize and require you to Cause to be Summoned to Appear before you all such Persons as Robert Beverly of Elizabeth City County Gent. shall nominate unto you and of all such persons so Summon'd you shall take the Depositions in a Cause depending to the fourth day of the next General Court upon a Bill of Indictment found against him the said Robert Beverly by the Grand Jury for the Body of this his Ma.[s] Colony and Dominion of Virginia for a forcible Entry into certain Lands lying in Eliz[a] City County on behalf of the Def[t]., the Plt: having Lawful Notice of the time & place of taking the same and all Depositions by you so taken you shall together with this Writt in due time return to the Secretarys Office Herein you are not to fail Given under my Hand this 8[th] day of July 1699.

Edw. Hill.

To Anth[o]. Armistead, Pascho Curle[12], Augustine Moore[13], Thomas Curle and Jn[o] Minson Gent
or any three of them —

I do appoint the 21[st] day of this Instant July 1699 for the Execution of the within Dedimus at the Court House of Eliz[a] City County.

Anthony Armistead.

July 8[th] 1699.

According to the Writt and directions indorsed I gave Notice to Barth. ffowler Esq. Attorney General of the Execution to be made thereof at the time, and place above mentioned

℔ Otho Cobbs Sub Sh. El: C. Co'y

July 10[th] 1699 Eliz[a] City County

According to this Writt & the directions indorsed I gave Notice to Mr. Bertram Servant of the Execution to be made thereof

at the time and place above mentioned. He the said Mr Servant not being at home leaving a Note thereof

Coleman Brough Sherif

Sumond

Mrs. Elizabeth Walker, Mrs. Mary Taylor and

Mrs. Elizabeth Shepard—Evidences

℔ Simon Hollier Sub. Sher

Eliz[a] City County Sct.

By Virtue of the within Dedimus We have taken the Depositions of Eliz[a]. Walker, Eliz[a]. Shepard and Mary Taylor, hereunto annexed in presence of Mr. Bertram Servant this 21[st] of July 1699 which with the said Dedimus We hereby Certifie to the Secretaries Office

Anthony Armistead
Pascho Curle

Augustine Moore
Thomas Curle
In[o] Minson

Eliz[a]. City County Sct:

The Deposition of Elizabeth Walker[14] aged Sixty Years or thereabouts Examined & Sworn saith

That on or about the Time of S[r] William Berkeley coming into Virginia after the Revolution The Depont. bought of Capt. W[m]. Claybourn Jun[r]. a Certain Tract of Land the Patent thereof being Seven Hundred Acres more or less lying on Mill Creek in Elizabeth City County being the Land whereon Mr. Bertram Servant now Liveth, at wch. time, the s. Claybourn made an Exception of a Parcel of Land whereon John Proby lived for that the s[d]. Claybourn said to her the Dep[t]. that the said Land did belong unto Col[l]. Charles Morrison being part of the Land in the afores'd Patent. And the Depon[t]. lived on the Land so bought by her some small time, and had the same in Possession about a Year and afterwards M[r] James Lassells had the Land, and gave a Bill to the Depon[t]. or her Husband for so much as She the Deponent paid for the Land And further saith not.

Elizabeth Walker.

The Deposition of Elizabeth Shepard Aged Forty Years or there abouts

Examined and Sworn saith

That the Depon[t]. hath often heard her Husband say and de-

clare that the Land whereon John Proby Sen^{r}. lived on Strawberry Banks did belong unto Coll. Charles Morryson and that the said Proby acknowledged the said Morryson to be his Landlord and paid the said Morryson Yearly Rent for the s. Land And further saith not.

The Deposition of Mary Taylor Aged Sixty one years or thereabouts Examined & Sworn saith

That the Depon^{t}. being Born within a Mile where John Proby lived on the Strawberry Banks, and lived there almost all her life time and saith that the Land where John Proby Lived was always reputed to belong to Col^{l}. Cha^{s}. Morryson and paid the s^{d}. Morryson as it was said Yearly Rent for the same. And saith that She knew Col^{l}. W^{m}. Claybourn[15] and Capt. W^{m} Claybourn very well and that She never knew that the Claybourns ever claimed the Land that the said Proby lived on, And further saith that She never knew that any Person concerned themselves with the said Land but only the Morrysons. And the Depon^{t}. saith that her Brother and Sister Lived on the said Land about two years before Proby but knows not to whom they paid Rent. And further saith that the said Claybourn went out of the County five or six Years before Proby lived on the said Land And that the said Proby was a Servant to M^{r}. Mallory two or three Years after Claybourn went away to the best of her knowledge And farther saith not

y^{e} mark of | Mary Taylor

Test Charles Jenings Cl. Cur.

Vera Copia Test: C. C. Thacker Cl. Gen. Cur.

We Agree the Deposition of Col. Tho^{s}. Milner[16] taken in Suit between Bertram Servant under whom the Def^{t}. Claims & Col^{l}. John Lear under whom the Plt. Claims by Virtue of a Ded^{s} dated the day of with all Clauses therein to which We refer and is hereunto annexed and is as follows

Nansemond Court House } Interrogatorys put to Lgt Col^{l}. Tho^{s}. Milner Aug^{t}. y^{e} 14th 1693 By Vertue of a

Dedimus in a difference Depending Betwixt Bertram Servant Plant. and Col^{l}. John Lear and Rebeckah his Wife Executrix of Col^{l}. Chas. Morrison Defendants on the Behalf of the Defendants

Imp. Did you not when you were about to Survey Downs'

field for the Defend^{t} M^{r}. Servant having notice (& being by) hear it told s^{d} Servant that we were now come to Survey the Land there belonging to Col^{l}. Cha^{s} Morryson & the s. Servant Reply thereto saying with all my Heart. I own you must have 100 Acres here and Col^{l}. Claybourn when I purchased mine told me as he Reserved or Excepted Col^{l}. Morryson's 100 Acres & here it is for you pointing from y^{e} Cedar Stump (the beginning place of y^{e} old Survey of Mr. Woodward up along the Mill Creek.

2^{ndly}. Did not Col^{l}. Lear Soon after Desire you to be Sure to Remember y^{e} Words of the s^{d}. Servant before Recited and Servants free Concession & owning the s. Hundred Acres when s. Lear told him the Survey was for Ninety in Part of a Hundred Servant answered here (pointing up by Mill Creek side on the Bank) take your Ten Acres more to make up your Hundred I never was against it nor had not opposed it before but that I was not at the running this first Line or words to this purpose & did not Col^{l}. Lear desire you to take Memorandum to yourself in Writing Concerning these very Matters And did you not Write down Memorandums about it.

3^{dly}. Were you not shown sev^{l}. old Marked Trees by the Neighborhood in the Line on the Cedar Stump Agreeable to the Course of the Antient Survey & did not the Widow Rickets show and direct you to a Markt Tree standing in her own Corn field and said Her father had told her that it was a Markt Tree belonging to Col^{l}. Morrison Land & were you not by y^{e} Course brought soe as the said Tree Answered very well with the Antient Survey.

4^{thly}. Did you not Circumspectly and with all Care Possible Survey the Land Commonly called Downs his field for the Defend^{t}. According to y^{e} Express bounds & Courses of the Antient Survey made by M^{r} Thos. Woodward Surveyor as Appears Under his Hand bearing date the 31st day of July 1651 for M^{rs} Winnifred Morrison.

The Answer of Thomas Milner to the Interrogatories of Col^{l}. John Lear hereunto annexed to the first the Depon^{t}. saith That upon the 21st of Sept^{r} 1691 He went with Col^{l}. Lear upon this Request to Survey a Parcel of Land Called Downes' field lying upon Mill Creek in the County of Elizabeth City And M^{r}. Bertram Servant having Notice thereof was then & there present And the Depon^{t}. began to Survey at a Cedar Stump by the Creek

side and preceded by Several Old mark'd Trees According to the Survey of the said Land for 90 Acres have by Mr Thos Woodward for Mrs Winifred Morrison the Mother of Coll. Charles Morrison deced during our proceeding in the s. Survey upon Discourse Coll. Lear had with Mr. Servant about the Survey of the sd Land Mr. Servant said that he did know that Coll. Claiborn in his Sale of the Land. did reserve or except out of the Sale 100 acres of Land to Coll. Morrison And he was Contented he should take it there or Words to that purpose.

To the Second the Depont. saith that Coll. Lear did desire the Depont. to make a Memorandum of what discourse past from Mr. Servant upon the Matter above related and answered so far as the Depont. remembers in the Answer to the first Interrogatory

To the Third the Depont. saith That as well at this Survey as at one began some years since for Coll. Morrison sev. old Markt trees in the Line from the Cedar Stump were showed the Depont. by some of the Neighbours & particularly at this Survey One Markt tree in the Line in Mrs Rickets Corn field showed by her which was Agreeable to Mr Woodwards Survey upon which I had run the same Line before in Coll. Morrisons Line as is before said

To the fourth the Depont. saith that he with all due Circumspection & Care did Survey the said Land from the Cedar Stump as near as was possible to be done According to the Survey of the 90 Acres made formerly by Mr Woodward which I had then to direct me And I gave a Plat thereof to Coll. Lear under my Hand and further saith not

Sworn the 14th Day of Augt 1693
before us—
Thos. Godwin Tho. Milner.
Rich. Londyroud.
Edmons Godwin.

We Agree a Patent from Sir William Berkeley Knt. to Eliza. Claibourne the Wife of Capt. Wm. Claiborne Esq. his Majesty's Treasurer of the Colony of Virginia for Seven Hundred Acres of Land dated the 27th of Novr. 1647 to which we refer & is as follows—

To all etc., Whereas etc., Now know ye that I the said Sir Wm

Berkeley Knt. do with the Advice and Consent of the Council of State accordingly give and grant unto Eliz[a] Claiborne the Wife of Capt. W[m] Claiborne Esq. his Maj[s]. Treasurer of this Colony of Virginia Seven Hundred Acres of Land Situate lying & being in the Corporation of Eliz[a] City on the East Side thereof partly on the Land Commonly called Strawberry Bank partly on the Land of Buck Roe and Abuts Easterly and Northerly on the Land of W[m] Wilkenson Clarke according to the known and appointed bounds there dividing the same and thence bounded on the Easterly and Southerly Side thereof by Point Comfort Crook. Extending by the Water Side Four Hundred Pole & Sixteen foot & a half to a pole unto the Land late in the Possession of Thomas Oldis & none (?) of his Heirs and bounded on the Westerly and southwesly side by the bounds and marks from the s[d] Tho[s] Oldis Land and into the Land Abutting on the Glebe Land in the Main Woods the s. Seven Hundred Acres of Land being due by and for the Transportation of the Fourteen Persons into this Colony All whose Names are in the Record mentioned under this Patent and made and granted unto the s[d] Eliz[a]. Claiborne by her s[d] Husband Capt. W[m] Claiborne in Nature & Heir of a Jointure according to a former Order of Court the 7[th] of June 1644 to have & to hold etc. to be held etc. Yielding and paying etc. provided etc.

dated the 26[th] Xber 1647 W[m] Berkeley

We Agree that the Lands in Dispute are Part of the 700 acres granted in the above mentioned Patent to Eliz[a]. Claiborne.

We Agree a Deed from W[m] Claiborne Gent. and Eliz[a]. Claiborne aforesd to Bertrand Servant for the above mentioned 700 acres of Land Dated the first of March 1668 and a Power of Attorney from the said Eliz Claiborne to W[m] Claiborne Jun[r] dated the 1[ts] March 1668 Recorded in New Kent County to wch we refer & is as follows—

Know All Men by these Presents that We Coll. W[m] Claiborne Sen[r] of the County of New Kent in Virginia and Elizabeth Claiborne his Wife for a Valuable Consideration in hand paid by Bertram Servant of the County of Eliz[a]. City in Virginia the Receipt whereof the said W[m] Claiborne & Elizabeth Claiborne doe hereby Acknowledge and themselves therewith fully satisfyed and paid Have Bargained Sold Alliened Enfeoffed & Confirmed

unto the said Bertram. Servant All that Plantation or Dividend of Land Containing by Estimation Seven Hundred Acres be it more & Less Situate Lying & being in the County of Elizabeth City and bounding according to a Patent bearing date the 26th day of November 1647 To have and to hold Occupy possess & enjoy the said Land to him the s. Bertram Servant his Heirs and Assigns for Ever from us the said Coll. William Claiborne & Elizª. Claiborne our Heirs Executors & Admors with Warranty of the said Land from us or any of us clear & free from all former and other Bargains & sales & Incumbrances whatsoever and also from all Jointures Dowers or Title of Dowers and from the Interest Titles Claims and demand of any Person or Persons whatsoever that shall or may Claim by from or under us or any of us according to fformr Articles of Agreement made between Capt. Willm. Claiborne Junr. & Elizª. Tudman bearing date the 19th day of November 1661 & Ratified and Confirmed & Subscribed unto by us the sd Coll. Wm. Claiborn & Elizath Claiborn the 10th day of December 1661 and no farther or otherwise as Witness our Hands & Seals the first day of March 1668 the word (nor further or otherwise) interlined before signing & Sealing

William Claiborne the Seal
Elizabeth Claiborne the Seal

Signed Sealed & Deliver'd
in the Presence of us
Wm. Claiborne
C. Turner

New Kent the 1st March 1668 Acknowledged in Court by Coll. Wm Claiborne Junr. in behalf of Mrs Elizabeth Claiborne Wife unto the said Coll. Wm. Claiborn by Virtue of a Letter of Attorney impowering him to that purpose and is Recorded

℔ Tho. Hall [17]

A true Copy from the Records.

Job Howes C. Cur.

Know All Men by these Presents that I Elizabeth Claiborne Wife of Coll. William Clayborne Senior of the County of New Kent have Constituted Ordained & Appointed my Son Capt. William Claiborne Junr. of the Same County my true and Lawful Attorney for & in my Name, Stead & behalf to Acknowledge unto Bertram Servant of the County of Elizabeth City or to his

Attorney or Attornies a Certain piece of Land Sold by my Husband Coll. William Claiborne & me Eliz[a]. Claiborn as by a Bargain & Sale under our Hands & Seals bearing date with these Presents may appear as Witness my hand & Seal this first day of March 1668

Eliz[a]. Claiborne (L. S.)

(Test) Leonard Claiborne
C. Turner 1[st] March 1668
Recorded
Tho[s] Hall. C. Cur.

We Agree that the s. Bertram Servant after the Execution of the Deed af[d]. entered etc—Was seized thereof as the Law requires and that he died so seized—We agree the Will of the s. Bertram Servant dated the 1[st] of November 1707 Proved and recorded in Eliz[a]. City County Court to which we refer which said Will is as follows

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN

The first Day of November In the year of our Lord God 1707 I Bertram Servant in Elizabeth City County in Virginia Gentleman being very Sick and Weak in Body but of Perfect mind & memory Thanks be given to God. therefore calling unto mind the mortality of my Body & knowing that is appointed for all Men once to Die, do make & Ordain this my last Will & Testament (That is to say) principally & first of all I give & recommend my Soul into the Hands of God that gave it and for my Body I recommend to the Earth to be Buried in a Christian like and Decent manner, at the discretion of my Executors nothing doubting but at the General Resurrection I shall receive the same again by the Mighty Power of God. And as touching such Worldly Estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in this Life, I give, devise & dispose of the same in the following manner and form—

Imprimis. I give & Bequeath to my Dearly Beloved Daughter Frances George the sum of One Hundred Pounds Sterling to be raised & levied out of my Estate

Item I give and Bequeath to my Dearly beloved Daughter Mary Ballard the sum of One Hundred Pounds to be Raised & Levied out of my Estate. and the benefit of Half the Stock upon the Plantation and to Enjoy the Plantation peaceably between

Mary and my Son James til he comes of Age at Twenty Years and that if Francis Ballard my Son-in-Law will go to the charges of Recovering the Plantation that Sam[l]. Selden has called the Strawberry Banks to keep it and enjoy it for himself & his Heirs. And in case that the Goods come in safe from England which are mine to be divided between my three children Francis George, Mary Ballard & Son James Servant but my Grand Children to have Fifty Pounds more.

Item. To my Daughter Mary Ballard I give Martinique & Hannah & Sue for Her & Her Heirs. Item. I give and bequeath to Elizabeth Marcinburgh my cow Browning & a feather Bed w[th] Bolster Pillows & Blankets belonging. Item. I give & Bequeath each of my Grand Children the Sum of Fifty pound a piece and in case my Goods arrive safe from England here I give & Bequeath to Each of them Fifty Pounds more, to Peter Proby Fifty Pounds, to Bertram Proby Fifty Pounds, to Thos. Proby Fifty Pounds, Rebeckah Long Fifty Pounds ownly and to my Grand Children Servant Ballard & Francis Ballard fifty Fifty Pounds each but in case the goods come safe Fifty pounds more Rebeckah Long Excepted I give to my Grand Daughter Frances George the Sum of Fifty Pounds & Fifty Pounds more in case the goods come safe Item I give and bequeath to my dearly Beloved Son James Servant all my Lands and Houses in Town (y[t] and my Plantation) and Houses in Town to him & his Heirs Tony. Judy. Emmanuel Jack. Sampson & Taffe these Negroes to him for Ever I Likewise make Appoint & Constitute & Ordain my Executors of this my Will and Testament my Friend and Loving Son James Servant and Francis Ballard and my Loving Friend James Burtall and J[n] George my sole Executors of this my Last Will & Testament by them to do Justice and I do hereby utterly Disallow Revoke Disannul all every other former Testaments Wills and Executions Desire James Burtell to manage my sons Businesses for him till he come of Age Soe I disallow any Executors By me any Ways before this Testament Willed & Bequeathed Ratifying & Confirming this and no other to be my Last Will & Testament. In Witness hereof set my Hand and Seal the day & year above written

Signed Sealed Published & Pronounced
& Declared by the s. Bertrand Servant (L. S.)
as his Last Will & Testament

in the Presence of us the Subscribers (viz^{t}) Josh^{a} Curle, James Howard, Thos. Faulkner.

Eliz^{a} City County } Proved in Cur^{t}. 18th of November 1707 by the Oathes of Josh Curle & Thos Faulkner too of the witnesses & admitted to Record

Test. Chas. Jenings Cl. Cur.

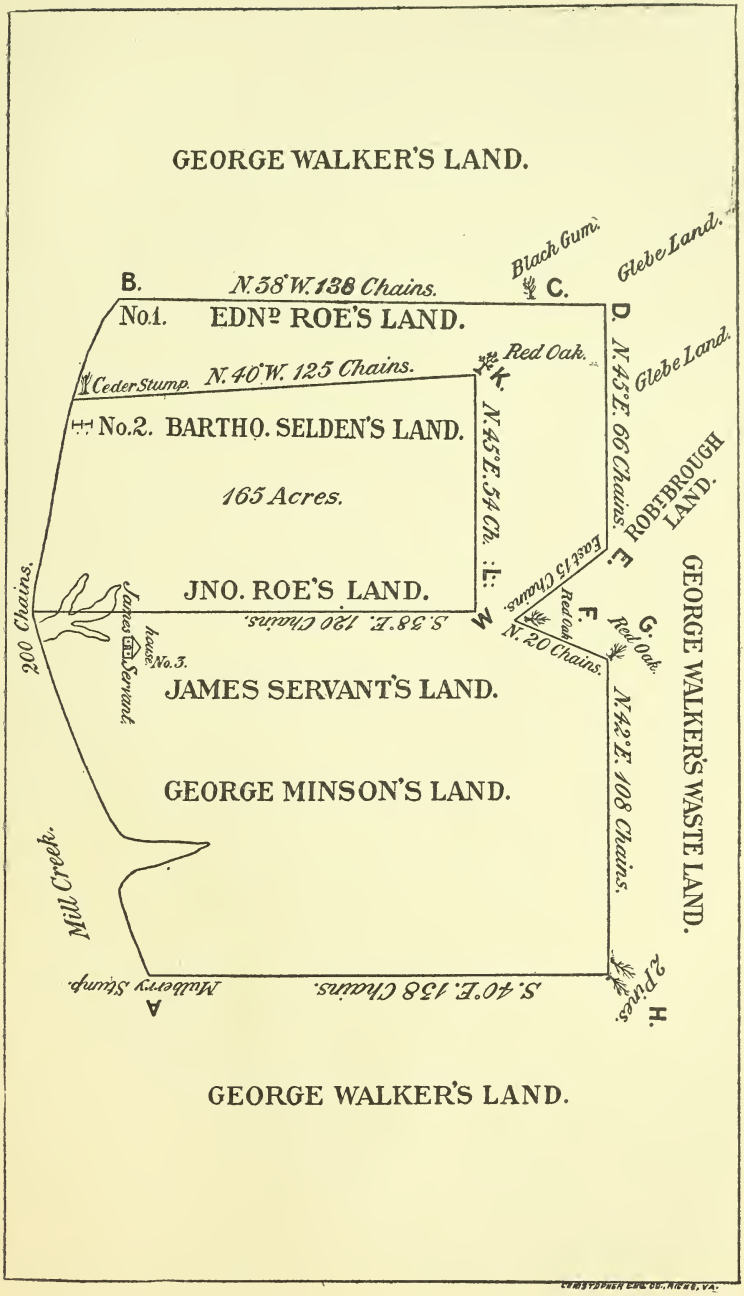
Proved in Court the 19th of Feby 1707 by the oath of James Howard one of the Witness subscribers

Test: Chas^{s}. Jenings Cl. Cur.

We agree a Plat of a Survey made by John Loury Gent. Surveyor of this County between John Doe Plaintiff and Bartholomew Selden Deft. by Order of Eliz^{a}. City County Court dated the 19th of July 1725 and that the same includes the Bounds of the Lands now in Dispute to which we refer & is as follows

July 19th 1725

Eliz^{a} City County } Whereas it was Ordered by the Court of this County the 16th of June 1725 that the Survey^{r} of the County should lay off Jn^{o} Doe. Plant. and Barth^{o}. Selden Deft. Pattents according to their Pretensions In obedience to the said Order I did first lay off the Plant^{t}. pattent & did begin at a Mulberry Stump on the side of Mill Creek at A (as Exprest in the Plan) & did Run the Distance along the said Creek 200 Chains as mentioned in the Plant^{ts} pattents to the Land of George Walker at B which formerly did belong to Thomas Oldis (as will appear by the Plant^{ts}. Pattent) and from the side of Mill Creek at B. N 38: ^{deg} W 110 (120?) chains along a Line of Mark'd Trees of the s^{d} George Walkers Land to a black Gum at C a corner Tree of Walker's Land & from thence the same Course continued 18 Chains to D Joining on the Gleabe Land (but without any Mark'd trees) & thence North forty five Degrees East Sixty Six Chains still joining on the Gleabe & without any Marked Trees til it Interferes with Col. Broughs Line at E then along the said Broughs Line East 15 Chains to a Corner Red Oak at F thence along the said Broughs Line North 20 Chains to another Red Oak at G thence along a Line of Mark'd Trees N. 42° E. 108


GEORGE WALKER'S LAND.
B.
N. 38° W. 138 Chains.
C.
Black Gum.
Glebe Land.
No. 1. EDNº ROE'S LAND.
D.
N. 45° E. 66 Chains.
Glebe Land.
Red Oak.
K.
Ceder Stump.
N. 40° W. 125 Chains.
No. 2. BARTHO. SELDEN'S LAND.
N. 45° E. 54 Ch.
165 Acres.
E.
East 15 Chains.
ROBTBROUGH LAND.
GEORGE WALKER'S WASTE LAND.
JNO. ROE'S LAND.
M.
F.
Red Oak.
G.
Red Oak.
S. 38° E. 120 Chains.
N. 20 Chains.
200 Chains.
James Servant.
House
No. 3.
JAMES SERVANT'S LAND.
N. 42° E. 108 Chains.
GEORGE MINSON'S LAND.
Mill Creek.
A
Mulberry Stump.
S. 40° E. 138 Chains.
2 Pines.
H.
GEORGE WALKER'S LAND.

Chains to two Pines at H abutting on a piece of Waste Land taken up by Mr George Walker thence S. 40° E. 138 Chains along a Line of Mark'd Trees wch parts this from the Land of Mr George Walker wch formerly did belong to one Wilkinson to the beginning place at A & doe find within these Bounds 708 acres of Land &c

I did also according to the sd. Order begin to Lay off the Defts Patton according to the Bounds & Mark'd Trees thereof & beginning at a Cedar Stump mentioned in the Defts. Patton for the beginning place & within the Bounds of the Plaitts Pattent as is set down in the Plan at the Letter I & Run from thence North 40° West 125 Chains along a Line of Mark'd Trees to a Corner Red Oak at K thence North 45° East along a Line of Mark'd Trees 38 Chains to L being there stop by John Roe Soe that I did not lay off the P Patton

℔ Jn° Lowry Surys.

Augt. 16th 1725

In Obedience to an Order of Court Dated the 21st July 1725 I did begin at the place where I was stopt & run the Course & distance mentioned in the Defts Pattent to M thence S 38° E. 120 Chains to the Mouth of a Gutt on Mill Creek & thence along the Creek to the beginning place & do find within these bounds One hundred & sixty five Acres &c

Jn° Lowry. Surys.

We Agree a Deed of Gift from James Servant Dated the 16th Day of July 1730 to Lucy Clealand then the Wife of James Clealand with all the Clauses therein to which we refer We agree that the said last mentioned Deed was acknowledged and Recorded in Elizabeth City County Court the said sixteenth Day of July 1730 We agree that the said James Clealand is Dead & that the said Lucy Clealand after his death intermarried with Samuel Galt the Defendant in this Cause and is now alive & that the said Samuel and Lucy are in Possession of the Land in dispute in Virtue of the Deed of Gift aforesaid— We agree the Deposition of Samuel White to which we refer and is as follows.

Samuel White aged about sixty six years Deposeth & saith that he came into this County with M. Samuel Selden about the year 1699— and remember as he believes about the year 1700 Mr. Selden and this Deponent boarded at Mr Bertrand Servants and

as the said Selden and Servant were going to Court this Deponent present heard them speaking of an Action that M^r^ Beverly had brought against Servant for a piece of Land called Strawberry banks and then heard Servant tell Selden that M^r^ Beverly was a very Powerful & overbearing Man & that he would call Selden to vouch for him if Selden would take no advantage thereof & that Selden then promised that he would not & that Selden & Servant then calld this Deponent to bear Witness of the same Samuel White. Sworn to in Eliz^a^ City County Court 19^th^ June 1745. Thos. Everard Cl. Copy Test Thos Everard Ck.

We agree on Articles of Agreement from William Claiborne & Eliz^a^ his Wife & Eliz^a^ Tudman dated the 19^th^ day of November 1661 and recorded in New Kent County in the Colony of Virginia with all the Clauses therein to which we refer and if upon the whole matter the Court shall adjudge the Law to be for the Plt. we agree that Judgment shall be entered for him & sixpence Damage otherwise we agree that Judgment shall be entered for the Defendant William Nimmo Benjamin Waller And that on the said 4^th^ day of August in the year last mentioned came the Parties aforesaid by their attornies and the matters of Law arising from the Case agreed being Solemnly Argued & the Question being first put the Court were divided in their Opinion & the cause Continued for a fuller Court & that on the first day of September in the year afore said this Cause having been Agreed at the last Court & the Court being divided in their opinions— Ordered at the request of the Parties that this Cause be remitted to the Hon the General Court for that Court to Determine the same.

Test W. Wager Ck.

[Depositions.]

Rachel Viscountess Dowager ffaulkland aged sixty yeares or thereabout make the oath y^t^ haveing married w^th^ Harry late Lord ffaulkland who was sonn to one of y^e^ Daughters of S^r^ Richard Morryson, She y^e^ said Lady ffaulkland was well acquainted with seuerall of y^e^ said S^r^ Richard Morrysons relacons & has been informed & is well satisfied y^t^ y^e^ said S^r^ Richard Moryson had five sonnes namely Henry Eldest who was afterwards knighted & died w^th^out Issue Richard y^e^ Second Sonn who died Leaueing Issue Charles Morryson, who as shee has been Informed liued in

Virginia and dyed w^th^out Issue at Plymuth ffrancis y^e^ third Sonn who dyed Leaueing Issue Henry Morryson his Eldest sonn who is now a Lewt. Coll. in y^e^ Lord Cutts Regem^t^ of ffort Guards Robert y^e^ ffourth sonn and ffines y^e^ fifth sonn & the said Lady ffaulkland ffarther maketh oath that shee is well satisfyed & really believes y^t^ y^e^ Last menconed Henry Morryson is y^e^ only Surviveing heire of y^e^ said S^r^. Richard Morryson and of Charles Morryson likewise who dyed at Plymuth as aforesd.

Ra: ffaulkland

Jurat 28^th^ Die Decembr, 1698
Coram Myles Cooke

Recorded 22^d^ of July 1699
℔ Cha: Jenings Cl Cur.

Edward Morryson gentleman maketh oath y^t^ he this depon^t^ being a descendan^t^ and relacon of S^r^ Richard Morryson hath been informed & doth really believe that y^e^ said S^r^ Richard Morryson had (amongst others) Issue a Sonn called Richard, w^ch^ last s^d^ Richard had Issue a sonn called Charles who lately liued in Virginia in parts beyond y^e^ Seas and dyed at Plymuth & this depon^t^ further sayth that he is very well acquainted w^th^ L^t^ Coll Henry Morryson in y^e^ Second Regimen^t^ of ffort Guards who is eldest Sonn to ffrancis Morryson Esq decd whoe was another of y^e^ sonns of y^e^ said Richard Morryson, and is very well satisfied y^t^ y^e^ said Henry is heire at Law to the said Charles. Edward Morryson

Jurat 24 die Dec^r^ 1698 coram Miles Cook Record^d^. y^e^ 22th of July 1699. ℔ Chas. Jenings Cl Cur.

These are to Certify Whome it may Concern y^t^ Henry Morryson Sonn of ffrancis Morryson late of Bpps Waltham in y^e^ Countie of South'ton Esq deceased was baptized at Bpps Waltham aforesd y^e^ one & twentieth day of October in y^e^ yeare of our Lord God 1669 as appeares by y^e^ register booke of y^e^ sd Parrish of Bpps Waltham. Given under our hands y^e^ 16^th^ day of March 1696 Meredith Reynolds Curate; Robert Harris Clerke of y^e^ said parrish

Wee whose names are herewith Subscribed Inhabitants of the aforesaid parrish of Bpps Waltham doe hereby Certify that y^e^ above written Certificate is true and y^t^ y^e^ above named Henry Morryson is the Eldest son of y^e^ above named ffrancis Morryson and y^t^ y^e^ said ffrancis Morryson is dead Witness our hands y^e^ 16^th^

day of March 1696 James Bleakley, John Horner, James Hampton, John Grapmill.

Record^{d}. y^{e} 22th July 1699 ℔ Cha: Jenings Cl Cur.

John Brunskill Late Command^{r} of y^{e} Ship Margarett aged ffifty yeares or thereabouts upon his Solemn Oath taken upon y^{e} Evanlest of Almighty God deposes & declares y^{t} when the depon^{t} was command^{r} of y^{e} Ship Unicorne & designed to Virginia Coll. Charles Morryson Late of Elizabeth City County in Virginia designed to goe to Virginia as a passenger in y^{e} Said ship Unicorne but y^{e} said Ship being Unfortunately lost in a storm off of Plymuth the said Charles Morryson soon after fell sick of the Small Pox and in about fiue dayes after dyed thereof and in y^{e} time of y^{e} said Charles Morrysons Sickness the depon^{t} often urged him y^{e} said Charles to make a will, & thereby to Settle his Estate to which y^{e} said Charles alwayes replyed that at his Leaueinge of Virginia he had made a will and in that will had disposed of his Estate as he thought fitt and y^{t} he would make noe other will and y^{t} he had left y^{e} will soe made in his wifes custody but withall desired y^{e} depon^{t} to advise his wife not to deliuer the Legacyes which he had bequeathed in y^{e} said will to William Mallory, giueing this for a Reason that he thought the said Mallory had not deserved y^{e} same from him, and to the Intent y^{e} sd Mallory might not receive y^{e} said Legacyes a Paper was drawne up and signed by y^{e} said Morryson wherein he cutt off the said Mallory from y^{e} said Legacy. and the only purport of y^{e} said Paper was to prevent the said Mallory from receiueing y^{e} said Legacy and this depon^{t} further deposes that he knowes not of any other will made by y^{e} said Charles Morryson but only that will menconed by the said Charles to have been left with his wife in Virginia. & the said depon^{t} was by or neere the said Charles the whole time of his sickness and was at y^{e} charge of and saw him buried in y^{e} new Church yard in Plymuth

John Brunskill

Jur. 20th die Apr. 1697 Coram me Mag^{r}.
Counsller Rob: Legard

Record^{d} y^{e} 22th of July 1699 ℔ Cha: Jenings Cl. Cur.

NOTES.

1. *William Nimmo* was a lawyer who came from Linlithgow, Scotland, to Virginia. He resided in Williamsburg, where his will was proved in the General Court September 12, 1748. James Nimmo, of

Princess Anne county, Va., was his uncle. For Nimmo family, see QUARTERLY, V., p. 134; VI., p. 123; VIII., p. 274.

2. *Samuel Galt* was a goldsmith, and is said to have been the son of a Scotch Covenanter, who shared in the defence of Londonderry. He married Lucy Clealand, the widow of James Clealand, and, as the record in the above suit appears to show, a daughter of James Servant, son of Bertram Servant. In 1735, Samuel White and others were appointed, by the same order of court, to appraise both the estates of James Servant and James Clealand. In the *Virginia Gazette* for June 2, 1738, there is an advertisement that "Samuel Galt makes and mends all sorts of clocks and watches, gold, silver and jeweller's work, also billiard balls and dice, for cash gold or silver, tobacco, pork, wheat or corn either at his own house on Mill Creek, near Hampton, or Mr. John McDowell's, in Hampton." He had issue by Lucy Servant, (1) Sarah, (2) William, father of Gabriel Galt, (3) James, who married Mary Inglish. James was the first superintendent of the Hospital for the insane at Williamsburg, the oldest institution of its kind in the United States; and (4) John Minson Galt, surgeon, who married Judith Craig, daughter of Alexander Craig (and Marie Maupin), of Williamsburg. For *Galt* see QUARTERLY, I., p. 15; VIII., p. 259. See also the wills of John Keef and William Inglish, York County Records.

3. *Selden.* This family originated with Samuel Selden, who appears in the records as a lawyer. He boarded in 1699 on Mill Creek with Mr. Bertrand Servant. His son John, the plaintiff in this suit, was also a lawyer. For Selden pedigree see QUARTERLY, V., pp. 60, 264; VI., p. 234.

4. *Benjamin Waller* was, like William Nimmo, a distinguished lawyer, and took a leading part in the American Revolution. He was son of Col. John Waller, of Spotsylvania county, and a grandson, it is believed, of Dr. John Waller, of Newport Pagnall, Bucks. For Waller family see QUARTERLY, IV., p. 61; VIII., p. 79.

5. *Moryson Family.* Among the residents on Mill Creek none were more interesting than Major Richard Moryson, and his brothers, Lieut. Robert Moryson and Col. Francis Moryson, who, with Col. Charles Moryson, son of Major Richard Moryson, successively commanded the fort at Point Comfort. They were sons of Sir Richard Moryson, a member of Parliament, and lieutenant-general of the ordnance. Sir Richard married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Harrington. They had issue, (1) Sir Henry, (2) Major Richard, of Virginia, appointed commander of the fort at Point Comfort, March 20, 1638, and in February, 1641, was a member of the Council in the place of Roger Wingate, deceased. Hence the title *Esquire*, which he gives himself in his will. He died at his plantation on Mill Creek (Point Comfort Creek) before December 27, 1648, when his will was proved. He left, it appears, two sons, Richard, mentioned in his will, made in 1626, and Charles. The former died without issue. There is a letter, dated 1665, from Colonel Francis Moryson, soliciting from Lord Clarendon the captaincy of the fort for his nephew, Col. Charles Moryson—a place which Lord Falkland "had got for his father." There is an order of the General Court which shows

that Col. Charles Moryson "married the executrix of Col. Leonard Leo," and a land grant dated 1691 shows that Rebecca, widow of Col. Charles Moryson, married Col. John Lear, of Nansemond. Charles Moryson was, in 1680, presiding magistrate of Elizabeth City county, and lieutenant-colonel of the militia. He died in 1688 of the small-pox at Plymouth, England, when about to return to Virginia. (3) Robert Moryson had command in 1641 of the Fort at Point Comfort in absence of his brother, and was lieutenant thereof in 1645 (*Hening*, I., 320). In York county records letters of administration were granted to Jane Moryson on the estate of Robert Moryson, October 25, 1647. He died *s. p.* (4) Major Francis Moryson served in King Charles' army, and came to Virginia in 1649, and was appointed Captain of Point Comfort Fort. He was speaker of the House of Burgesses, acting governor, etc. He returned to England in 1677. His eldest son Henry was born in the parish of Bishop's Waltham, Southampton County, England, October 21, 1669, and in 1699 was lieutenant-colonel in Lord Cutts' regiment of Foot Guards. (5) Fines (named for his uncle Fines Moryson, M. A., of Peterhouse, Cambridge, extensive traveller, chief secretary to the Deputy Governor of Ireland, see *Dictionary of National Biography*). (6) Lettice, married the celebrated Lucius Cary, Lord Falkland, the English *Chevalier-Bayard*, who was killed at the battle of Newberry, September 20, 1643. His wife was noted for her goodness and piety. John Duncan wrote a pamphlet on the "Holy Life and Death of the Lady Lettice, Viscountess Falkland." She died February, 1646, in her thirty-fifth year, leaving three sons, the eldest of whom, Harry, Lord Falkland, married Rachel, who survived her husband.

6. *Thomas Everard* held many responsible positions, was clerk of the General Court, clerk of York county, clerk of Elizabeth City county, commissioner of accounts, before and during the Revolution, etc. He married Diana (born September 12, 1726), daughter of Major Anthony Robinson, of York county. He had a daughter, Martha, who married Dr. Isaac Hall, of Petersburg, whose will, proved in Petersburg, February 3, 1806, names son Everard Hall and daughter Diana Robinson Hall, and makes George Keith Taylor and John Allison executors.

7. *Francis Ballard* was son of Col. Thomas Ballard, clerk of York county, and member of the Council (see Quarterly, II., p. 274; III., p. 208; V., p. 272). He married Mary Servant, daughter of Bertrand Servant, and had two sons, Francis Ballard and Servant Ballard, and four daughters, Frances, Mary, Lucy and Anne. Francis Ballard died March 12, 1719, and names in his will sons Francis and Servant Ballard and daughters Frances, Mary, Lucy and Anne Ballard.

8. *Bertram or Bertrand Servant*, "a natural born subject of ye kingdom of ffrance of ye age of sixty and six years," was naturalized by the Virginia Council and Assembly in 1698. He was a justice of the county. His will was dated November 1, 1707, and was proved November 18, 1707, He had issue, (1) Jane, married, first, Peter Proby, and had John, Peter, Bertram, and Thomas Proby. Mr. Proby died in 1692, and his widow married, second, William Long, in 1695, and had Rebecca. (2) Re-

becca, married Jacob Walker. His will, proved November 18, 1697, mentions no issue, and states that her sister Jane Long was deceased. (3) Frances, married, in 1696, John George, son of Col. John George, of Nansemond, whose widow, Anne, married Col. John Lear. (4) Mary, married, in 1699, Francis Ballard, son of Col. Thomas Ballard, of the Council. Two sons. (5) *James*, under age in 1707. He died in 1735, leaving issue as appears, (1) Lucy, who married, first, James Clealand, second, Samuel Galt, and (2) Bertrand, under age.

9. *Col. John Lear* was for many years an active resident of Nansemond county, member of the Council, etc. He died June 27, 1696. He married at least four times: first, a lady not know, before 1678, by whom Martha, who married (1) Col. William Cole, and (2) Major Lewis Burwell, and *Thomas;* second, after 1678, Anne, widow of Col. John George; third, after 1688, Rebecca, widow of Col. Leonard Yeo, and Col. Charles Moryson; fourth, Ann Willis, of Ipswich, Mass., widow of Seth Sothel, governor of North Carolina. She died before 1695. Thomas Lear, son of Col. Lear by his first wife, married Elizabeth, daughter of Col. Joseph Bridger, of Isle of Wight county, another member of the Council. He died before his father, leaving issue named in Col. John Lear's will (QUARTERLY, VII., p. 309), (1) Thomas, (2) John, (3) Elizabeth, (4) Martha. Of these John was living in 1712, married to Elizabeth, the executrix of Isabella Haveild, who was executrix of Dr. Luke Haveild, of Nansemond. He was sheriff of Nansemond in 1723. After this I have found no mention of the Lear family.

10. *Charles Jenings* was clerk of the court of Elizabeth City county as early as 1680. In 1696-'7 he obtained a certificate from the court for 300 acres on account of having imported into the country six persons, viz., Charles Jenings, Mary Jenings, John Stanbury, Charles Jenings, Charles Ball and Lewis, a negro. A deposition of Mary Jenings states her age as forty-five in February, 1696-'97. Charles Jenings and Mary Jenings, his wife, had issue, (1) Thomas Jenings, "son and heir," who died about 1720 without issue, and (2) *Charles Jenings*,[2] *Jr.* This last married in 1702 Elizabeth Naylor, daughter of William Naylor (will proved in Elizabeth City county in 1697), and widow of Worlich Westwood, father of William Westwood. He succeeded his father as clerk, but in 1720 he was removed by Gov. Spotswood, and Henry Irwin was made clerk. Charles Jenings appears to have married, secondly, Hannah, daughter of John Chandler, widow successively of Matthew Watts (who died 1716), of Hind Armistead, and of —— Hawkins, by which last she had Phebe and Mary Hawkins. She calls Anthony Tucker her "brother," and Richard Hawkins in his will, proved in 1737, names daughters Mary, Phebe, Elizabeth Read, and sons Anthony Tucker and Thomas Read.* Charles[3] Jenings made his will in 1745, and it was proved August 2, 1748. He names sons *Charles*,[4] John, Thomas, David, and daughters Mary and Ann. There is a tombstone at Hampton of Charles Jenings

* Thomas Read or Reade had by Elizabeth Hawkins a son called Hawkins Read.

(perhaps a son of Charles[4] Jenings), who was born in 1739, and died January 1, 1816.

11. *Col. Leonard Yeo* was burgess for Elizabeth City in 1644, 1645, 1663 and 1666. Capt. Leonard Yeo and Mrs. Clare Yeo were headrights in a patent in 1652. In 1667, after the Dutch invasion, he was impowered by the Council to impress men and materials for mounting eight guns on the fort at Point Comfort. He died during or before 1670, since in the General Court Records for that year it is stated that Charles Moryson had married the relict of Col. Leonard Yeo. In 1691, John Lear patented land in Elizabeth City county in right of his wife Rebecca, said land formerly belonging to Col. Leonard Yeo. In 1690, Leonard Yeo "of the Back River, Elizabeth City" county (probably a son of Col. Leonard Yeo) died and gave all his property to his wife Mary. In 1719-'20, George Yeo, Jr., of Elizabeth City county, married Elinor, widow, first, of Coleman Brough, and, second, of Capt. William Boswell, and mother of Grace Boswell, who married John Selden. He died about 1743 without issue, and with him the Elizabeth City Yeos became extinct. (Quarterly, I., p. 157; V., p. 61.)

Yeo and Lear are both Devonshire names. Peter Lear, of Devonshire, was created a baronet for his loyalty to Charles I., and Leonard Yeo was one of the gentlemen who subscribed for the defence of the country against the Armada in 1588.

There was also a Hugh Yeo of Accomac county, burgess in 1663. A deed in Accomac dated February 7, 1680, shows that he died without issue, and that he was son of Justinian Yeo, of Hartland, in Devonshire. Two brothers are mentioned, Richard, the eldest, and Justinian, to whom Richard sold the Virginia estate heired from his brother Hugh.

12. *Curle.* The records show that there were five persons of the name of Curle living in the county of Elizabeth City at the close of the seventeenth century: Thomas, Pasco and Samuel Curle, brothers; Joshua Curle, probably another brother, and "Thomas Curle, cordwinder," who was of a humbler station in life. The tombstone of the first of these, Thomas Curle, gent., one of the justices of Elizabeth City, lies in the yard of the old church at Pembroke farm, near Hampton, and shows that he was born November 24, 1640, in the parish of St. Michael in Lewis, in the county of Sussex, England, and died May 30, 1700. It bears a coat-of-arms which is described in Burke, "Curle or Kyrle (London), vert on a chev between three fleurs de lis a cinque foil gu. Crest—on a mount vert a hedge hog or." He died without issue, leaving his property to his nephews Pasco and Joshua, sons of his brother Pasco Curle, who was justice of the peace in 1688, and one of the three first feoffees of Hampton Town in 1691. Pasco Curle married Sarah ——, and her will was proved March 19, 1713. They had issue (1) Sarah, who married in 1702 her first cousin, Joshua Curle, son of Samuel Curle; (2) Mary, wife in 1713 of Capt. Henry Jenkins, and in 1728 was first wife of Anthony Tucker. She had issue, John Jenkins, Elizabeth Jenkins and Curle Tucker; (3) Judith, who married John Bailey, and had Nicholas Bailey; (4) Nicholas, son and heir; (5) Pasco, died in 1701

under age: (6) Joshua, who, about 1714, married Rosea —— (she became second wife of Anthony Tucker), and had two daughters, Mary, who married William King, and Judith, who married, after 1739, John Herbert; (7) John, died before 1728. Of these, Nicholas Curle married, first, in 1700, Elizabeth Gutherick, daughter of Quintilian Gutherick (QUARTERLY, V., p. 57), and, second, Jane Wilson,* who survived him, and married, secondly, James Ricketts, and, thirdly, Merritt Sweeney. Nicholas Curle died about 1714, and left issue (1) *Wilson*, born December 18, 1709, (2) Pasco, (3) Jane, (4) Mary, married Alexander Hamilton, of Hampton. *Wilson Curle* was sheriff and burgess in 1738, and married Priscilla Meade, daughter of Andrew Meade, of Nansemond (see *Meade's Old Churches*, etc., I., p. 293). She married, secondly, Joseph Selden. Wilson Curle had issue, (1) David, (2) Nicholas, (3) Andrew, (4) *William Roscow Wilson*, (5) Hamilton, (6) Wilson, (7) Jane, (8) Mary. Of these *William Roscow Wilson Curle* was a distinguished patriot of the Revolution, judge of the Admiralty Court, etc. He married, first, Euphan Wallace, a daughter of Capt. James Wallace (son of Rev. James Wallace). She died in 1773, when Judge Curle married Mary (Kello ?). Issue of Judge Curle, (1) Wilson Curle, who was of age before 1792, and married Lockey (Langhorne ?); (2) Elizabeth Kello, an infant in 1792, who married Col. Miles Cary, of Oak Hill, Fluvanna county. (See Chancery papers in Williamsburg; *Langhorne* vs. *Curle*.) There is a deed recorded at Hampton from Lockey Curle, Miles Cary, of Fluvanna county and Elizabeth S. W. Cary, for land left by Wilson Curle

13. *Moore Family.* The Moore family begins with John[1] Moore, who patented 285 acres in Elizabeth City county in 1638. He came to Virginia in the *Bona Nova* in 1620, at the age of thirty-six. His wife Elizabeth Moore, came in the *Abigail* in 1622. They were living at Elizabeth City in 1625 (*Hotten*). In 1676, Augustine[2] Moore, of the Old Poquoson, Elizabeth City, patented the land formerly granted to his father, John. He married perhaps twice, first Anne, named in a land grant in 1652, and, second, Elizabeth, named in Elizabeth City county records. Augustine Moore died before 1688. He had issue, (1) John, (2) Elizabeth, who married Capt. John Goodwin, (3) Capt. Augustine[3] Moore, one of the justices of Elizabeth City county, who probably married Mary Woolley, since his wife Mary in 1677, in a deed in Lancaster county, calls

---

* Though the tombstone of Col. William Wilson states that he left "but one daughter surviving," it seems certain that he left two daughters surviving, Mary, who married, first William Roscow; second, Miles Cary; third, Dr. Archibald Blair; and the above named Jane, who had her mother's name, *Jane*, and married also three times. In *Curle* vs. *Allen*, it is stated that Wilson Curle (her son) was *grandson and devisee* of Col. William Wilson. And a deed from Thomas Mingham and Ann his wife to John Selden, in 1740, states that the land conveyed was "originally bequeathed by William Wilson to his *grandson*. Wilson Curle."

George Woolley "brother." Edmund Sweeney (died 1697) calls Moore "brother." Issue of Captain Moore[3], John, Edward, Merritt, *Daniel*[4], Martha, married Dixon, Ann, William and Augustine. Of these Daniel[4] Moore lived in York county, married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of James Sclater, second, Mary, daughter of Anthony Watts, and widow of John Lewellin, third, Mary Kerby, widow of Anthony Robinson, Jr. Daniel Moore died in 1767, and his widow, Mary, and son, Augustine, lived at the "Temple Farm," York county, at the time of the surrender of Lord Cornwallis.

14. *George Walker*, an early resident of Mill Creek, was pilot of James River in 1697. His wife, Elizabeth, was a witness in the above suit. They had issue, (1) Jacob, who married Rebecca Servant, daughter of Bertrand Servant, and had son George two and a half years old on 27 May, 1697. Parents and child were all dead before 1698. (2) George Walker, who married Ann, daughter of the celebrated preacher and scholar, George Keith. The latter, who had been a leading Quaker, broke with his faith, and returned to the Episcopal Church. In 1702, he was sent to America as a missionary from "The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel." After spending two years in the northern colonies, where he converted many Quakers, he visited Hampton with another minister, Mr. Talbot. There is this entry in his *Journal:* "Mr. Talbot preached at Kirketan, we stayed there about ten days at my daughter's house at Kirketan, by James River; she is fully come off from the Quakers, and is a zealous member of the Church of England, and brings up her children, so many of them as are capable through age, in the Christian religion, praised be God for it." George Walker was in 1723 the gunner and storekeeper of Fort Point Comfort, and appears to have been a Quaker. Religious differences arose between him and his wife. The following appears in the Council book: "April 28, 1708. On reading this day in Council the petition of Anne Walker, complaining that George Walker, her husband, violently restrains her from going to church to attend the worship of God according to the established religion, and praying relief therein as well for herself as for such of their children as are come to the use of reason and can give an account of their faith, and on hearing the petitioner and her said husband thereupon, It is the opinion of the Council that the sd Anne ought to enjoy the free exercise of her Religion and that her husband ought not to restrain her from going to church And as to that part of the petition relating to the children, it not appearing of what Age these children nor how far they are capable of choosing a Religion for themselves, This Board do not think proper to determine anything in that matter at this time." Many years after this Samuel Bownas, a Quaker preacher, told of a visit to Hampton in the following language: "George Walker was very kind, invited us to stay at his house which we did about four nights, and had a meeting or two in his house, his wife being more loving than I expected. She was George Keith's daughter, and in her younger days showed great dissatisfaction with Friends, but after her father's death the edge of that bitterness abated and her husband was very loving and

hearty to Friends, frequently having meetings at his house." Bownas stayed at Hampton eleven days, and left there May 29, 1728. George Walker and Anne Keith had issue, (1) Elizabeth, married Stephen Dewey, an eminent lawyer, who qualified as king's attorney of Charles City county in 1740, member of House of Burgesses from Dinwiddie county, and went to North Carolina; (2) Margaret married Thomas Wythe, one of the magistrates of Elizabeth City county, and father of the eminent jurist, George Wythe, who was taught Greek by his mother, and studied law under Mr. Dewey; (3) Jacob, justice, etc., who appears to have married Mary Tucker. Thus in the docket of the General Court (Ludwell Papers), there is a suit entitled "Frances Tucker, widow, George Walker and Thomas Wythe, executors of the will of Robert Tucker, decd, vs. Elizabeth Meredith, executrix of Sampson Meredith, decd;" and in Barradall's *Law Reports*, under date 1740, there is a suit which states that Robert and John Tucker, and Robert and John Cooke were nephews of the testator Tucker, and Jacob Walker's wife was his sister. Jacob Walker and Mary Tucker had issue, a son, George. (4) Helen (I think), who married Capt. George Wray, of Hampton, and in a deed (1767) to George Walker, of Mill Creek, son of Jacob Walker, mentions her children, Keith Wray, mariner, George Wray, Jacob Wray, and Anne Stith, wife of John Stith, Gent., of Stafford county, and James Wray, of Dinwiddie county, Gent.

In a deed dated 1760, it is stated that George Walker, the younger, was heir at law to his grandfather, George Walker, who patented land in 1720. In the churchyard at Hampton is the tombstone of Capt. George Wray. He died April 9, 1758, in his sixty-first year. It bears the arms ascribed by Burke to Sir Christopher Wray, in the time of Queen Elizabeth. There is a deed in York county from George Wray, of London, mariner, to Philip Lightfoot dated 1708.

George Wythe, of Spotsylvania, attorney at law, on May 3, 1748, sold a negro girl slave to George Wray. George Wythe married, first, Anne (born August 30, 1726), daughter of Zachery Lewis, of Spotsylvania county; second, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard and Eliza (Eggleston) Taliaferro, of "Powhatan," near Williamsburg. He had no issue. (See *Hayden*, p. 381.)

15. *Claiborne Family.* (See Genealogy, *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, I., pp. 316 et seq.) The record above seems to show that the wife of Capt. William Claiborne (son of the secretary) was named Elizabeth Tudman. In 1665 there was a grant of land to Mrs. Elizabeth Claiborne, Jr., for 1,000 acres in the freshes of York River. Col. Claiborne had his residence till about 1661 in Elizabeth City county. After that he removed to Romancoke, five miles above West Point. Col. William Claiborne appears to have married, first, Jane Butler; second, Elizabeth ——. In 1715, John Butler was living in Elizabeth City county.

16. *Col. Thomas Milner* was a prominent citizen of Nansemond county, lived there in 1675, was clerk of the House of Burgesses, 1681-'4, and speaker in 1691-'3. He married Mary ——, and his daughter, Mary, born August 6, 1667, married Col. Miles Cary, of Rich Neck, Warwick,

and died October 27, 1700. Col. Milner was dead in 1694 (Elizabeth City county records). There was a Thomas Milner, Jr., who patented lands in Nansemond in 1705. It was doubtless his son Thomas, third of the name in Virginia, that married in 1719-'20 Mary Selden, daughter of Samuel Selden, and Rebecca his wife. (Elizabeth City county records.) They had son Samuel, who died without issue in 1788. In 1755, a public warehouse was ordered to be erected "on the land of Thomas Milner, the younger, and on the western branch of Nansemond River." In 1744, John Milner, surveyor, of Nansemond, laid out the town of Suffolk. He was living in 1755.

George Milner was one of Bacon's supporters in 1676, and was at the surrender of West Point, in January, 1677. (See *Grantham's Memorable Actions*, and *Hening's Statutes*, etc., II., p. 384.)

Major Thomas Cary, of Warwick county, married Anne Milner, daughter of Francis Milner, sheriff of Nansemond county.

Capt. Nathaniel Milner is mentioned in the York records in 1695, and John Timson names in his will (1709) "Aunt Elizabeth Milner." The Milner arms on the tomb of Mary, first wife of Miles Cary, of Warwick county, are the same as those borne by the Milners of Yorkshire and Lincolnshire, viz.: *Per pale or and sable, a chevron between three horse-bits counterchanged.* Crest: *A horse's head couped, or bridled and maned or.*

James Milner was a witness to a writing in Chesterfield about 1775. Mr. R. A. Brock has an armorial book plate of this James Milner.

17. *Thomas Hall*, clerk of New Kent, was executed by Sir William Berkeley, who said that he was worth to Nathaniel Bacon, Jr., "forty armed men," because of his facility with his pen.

Some Additional Elizabeth City People.

Jenkins. The first of this family was Capt. Henry Jenkins, who in 1695 was "a justice of the quorum, and commander-in-chief for ye county of Elizabeth City." The same year, the jury, Pasco Dunn, foreman, fined Robert Taylor twenty pounds sterling, and sentenced him to three months' imprisonment for saying, at hearing of Capt. Jenkins' loss of some negroes, that "pride must have a fall," and that "if he had paid his just debts he would not have one negro to help himself." These "slanderous and infamous words," said Capt. Jenkins, were "directly contrary to an act of Assembly entitled 'an act of free and general pardon, indemnity and oblivion,' at the latter clause of the act (fol. 25), and subjected him to the "scoffs and derisions of all people," notwithstanding "the civil and military offices which his Excellency had committed to him." From this it would seem that Capt. Jenkins had been a supporter of Bacon in 1676. His will was proved in Elizabeth City county September 24, 1698. After giving fifty pounds sterling a piece to his brother Daniel Jenkins and sister Mary Jenkins, als. Lewis, he gave the rest of his estate to his son Henry, and his nephew, Daniel, his brother Daniel's son. Deeds recorded in York county show that his brother Daniel Jenkins, Gent., was then living in the city of Dublin with

his son Daniel. Henry Jenkins, Jr., was justice, etc., of Elizabeth City county, and married Mary Curle, by whom he had John and Mary Jenkins. There were two other children, Henry Jenkins, mariner, who was eldest son of his father, and Lewis Jenkins, of Currituck county, N. C., who in 1740 made a deed for land in Elizabeth City county, formerly owned by his father Henry, to his brother John Jenkins.

Wallace. Rev. James[1] Wallace was born in Erroll, Perthshire, Scotland, 1667, and died in Elizabeth City county, Va., at his home, "Erroll," on Back River, Nov. 3, 1712. His tombstone,* bearing his coat-of-arms, is still to be seen there. He served for twenty-one years as minister of Elizabeth City, and practiced physic also. He married Anne ——, widow first of Quintilian Gutherick, and second of Thomas Wythe (son of Thomas Wythe, the emigrant), grandfather of George Wythe. Rev. James Wallace obtained July 11, 1695, a license to marry Anne Wythe, and their issue were, (1) Euphan, born in 1696, and died April 22, 1717, widow of Capt. Wilson Roscow, and first wife of Col. William Dandridge; (2) Anne, who married Col. Robert Armistead (son of William, son of Anthony, son of William, who came to Virginia about 1635); (3) a daughter, who married Ballard; (4) Mary, married William Westwood; (5) John, died about 1724; (6) James[2]. This last married Martha ——, and her will was proved in 1768, according to which they had (1) Robert, student at William and Mary College in 1753, who had James and Wilson; (2) Martha, married [Thomas] Tabb; (3) Elizabeth, married John Selden; (4) Mary, who married Richard Ball, of Lancaster (see *Hayden's Virginia Genealogies*, p. 102); (5) Euphan, married Judge William Roscow Wilson Curle (his first wife); (6) Anne, who married George Wray, Jr.; (7) (Captain) *James*[3], student at William and Mary College in 1757, burgess for Elizabeth City county, 1769 and 1772, justice of the county, and member of the County Committee in 1775. He married Elizabeth Westwood, daughter of William Westwood, and had issue, (1) Robert, student at William and Mary College in 1775, died in 1789, issueless; (2) *James Westwood*[4]; (3) William Westwood; (4) Martha; (5) Euphan (who married, first, Bailey Washington, of Stafford county; second, Daniel Carroll Brent, of Stafford), died March 28, 1845, aged about eighty-one; (6) Elizabeth, married John McCrea; (7) Mary.

Elizabeth Wallace, widow of James[3] Wallace, married, secondly, Hon. Thomson Mason, of Stafford county, and appears to have had two sons, Westwood Thomson Mason and William Temple Thomson Mason. He had by a previous marriage Stevens and John Thomson Mason. In his will, which was proved September 26, 1784, he ordered that "neither of his two younger sons shall reside on the south side of James River or below Williamsburg, before they respectively attain the age of twenty-one years, lest they should imbibe more exalted notions of their own

* The Wallace arms, as shown on the tombstone of Rev. James Wallace, on Back River, are: A lion rampant. Crest: An ostrich holding in his beak a horseshoe, ppr.

than I should wish any child of mine to possess." *James Westwood*[4] *Wallace* (James[3], James[2], James[1]) was an M. D. of Edinburgh University, and he died September 1, 1838, in Warrenton, Fauquier county, aged sixty-nine. He had eight children by Elizabeth Edmonds his wife, of whom were James Westwood Mason Wallace, M. D. (died near Warrenton, Fauquier county, November 5, 1833, aged thirty-eight), John Robert Wallace, attorney at law and United States Marshall, Benjamin Rush Wallace, attorney at law; Edwin E. Wallace, attorney at law; William Westwood Wallace, died in Texas at an advanced age some years ago.

Westwood. Worlich[1] Westwood was a resident of Elizabeth City county, in 1695, and kept an ordinary in Hampton Town. He was doubtless a son of James Westwood, mentioned in the York records as deceased in 1660. His grandfather was doubtless William Woolly, or Worlich, or Worledge, or Woolritch, of Elizabeth City county, who came to Virginia in the *Bona Nova* in 1622, aged fifteen, and in 1625 was in the employment of Francis Chamberlin of Elizabeth City (*Hotten's List of Emigrants to America*). William Worlich was a member of the House of Burgesses for Elizabeth City in 1644, 1649, 1654, and 1659, and perhaps other years. He had the title of lieutenant-colonel of the militia of Elizabeth City county. His supposed grandson, Worlich Westwood, married Elizabeth, daughter of William Naylor. He died before 1702, when the widow, Elizabeth, married Charles Jenings, Jr. Worlich Westwood had, at least, one child, (1) Mary, by this marriage, mentioned in the will of William Naylor, and two other children; (2) Elizabeth, who married Col. Anthony Armistead; (3) *William*[2] *Westwood.* This last married Mary (mentioned in a deed in 1728), who appears to have been a daughter of Rev. James Wallace and Anne his wife, for the latter (Anne Wallace) in her will (proved in 1740) speaks of her grandchildren, Mary Westwood and James Westwood. He was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1736, 1748 and 1752. His will was proved in May 1770. He had issue, (1) William[3], who studied at William and Mary College in 1759; (2) Worlich, member of County Committee in 1775, conventions of 1774, 1775 and 1788, member House of Delegates, etc.; (3) Mary, who married Col. Robert Armistead, of Louisa county; (4) Elizabeth, who married Capt. James Wallace, grandson of Rev. James Wallace, of "Erroll," on Back River; (5) Martha, (6) James, who married Elizabeth ——, and had Capt. Merritt Westwood, and daughters Sarah and Ann; (7) Rachel, who married Henry King. Of these William[2] Westwood married Ann Stith, daughter, it is believed, of Capt. John Stith, of Charles City, and his will was proved in 1782. He had issue, (1) William, (2) John Stith, "born in 1766, and died May 16, 1836, aged seventy-two," when W. T. Westwood, now (1900) town clerk of Hampton, was but two years old. John Stith[4] Westwood was married three times, and W. T.[5] Westwood was child of last marriage with Elizabeth Stanworth. John Stith Westwood was member of House of Delegates in 1804-'5, and was a justice of the peace in 1802.

FIRST SETTLER IN THE VALLEY.

ELKTON, VA., *August* 2, 1900.

To Editor of William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine:

I inclose you a copy of the naturalization paper of Adam Miller. I have copied it exactly as to spelling, punctuation and capitalization.

This paper proves beyond doubt that Adam Miller was the first *white* man to build on this side of the Blue Ridge, as he came in 1726. The Hites came to Winchester in 1732; the Lewises settled near Staunton also in 1732; so Adam Miller was the first white settler in the valley on the Shenandoah, as this old naturalization paper proves; and the land on which he located is still in possession of his descendants.

Sincerely, LIZZIE B. MILLER.

William Gooch Esq^r^. His Majesty's Lieutenant Governour and Commander in Chief of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia.

To all to whom these Presents Shall come Greeting.

Whereas by one Act of Assembly made at the Capitol the 23^d^ October in the year 1705 for the better Settling and peopling this His Majesty's Colony and Dominion it is Enacted that it shall and may be Lawful for the Governour and Commander in Chief of this Colony and Dominion for the time being by a public Instrument or Letters Patents under the broad Seal thereof, to Declare any Alien or Aliens Foreigner or Foreigners being already Settled or Inhabitants of this Colony or which shall hereafter come to Settle Plant or Reside therein upon His or theirs taking the oaths therein prescribed and subscribing the Test to be to all entents and purposes fully and compleatly naturalized and that all persons having Such public Instruments or Letters Patents shall by virtue of this Act have and Enjoy to them and their Heirs the same Immunities and Rights of and unto the Laws and Priviledges of this Colony and Dominion as fully and amply as any of His Majesty's Natural Born Subjects have and Enjoy within the same an as if the had been born within any of His Majesty's Realms and Dominions Provided that nothing therein contained Shall be construed to Enable or Give power or Priviledge to any Foreigner to Do or Execute any manner of thing which by any of the Acts made in England concerning His Majesty's Plantations he is Disabled to Do or Execute.

And Adam Miller born at Shresoin in Germany having Settled and Inhabited for fifteen years past on Shenandoa in this Colony

and now made Application to me for the benefit of Naturalization and before me taken the oaths prescribed by Law and Subscribed the Test, I Do hereby pursuant to the said authority Declare the said Adam Miller to be to all intents and purposes, fully and compleatly Naturalized and to have and Enjoy to him and his Heirs the same Immunities and Rights of and unto the Laws and Priviledges of this Colony and Dominion as fully and amply as any of His Majesty's Natural Born Subjects have and Enjoy within the same, and as if he had been born within any of His Majesty's Realms and Dominions according to the aforesaid act. saving always in such matters and things which by the Laws of England concerning the Plantation he is Disabled.

Given under my hand and the Seal of the Colony at Williamsburg this 13th day of March 1741/2 in the 15th year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord King George the Second By the Grace of God King of Great Brittain &c.

William Gooch.

THE NATIONAL UNIVERSITY.

Among the most original characters of the Revolutionary period was James Madison, President of William and Mary College (1777-1812) and first bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church of Virginia. The following letter* from him is interesting as containing a recommendation for the site of the National University proposed by Washington, the establishment of which is now being agitated in Congress:

To Edmund Randolph.

Dear Sir

If Mrs R—— shd not write by this Post, then I have ye Pleasure of informing you that your family are all well. This is what you are most anxious to know, & therefore I begin with it. But, I observe that ye President (attended by his aids) has delivered a Speech, in wch he suggests ye good Policy of instituting a national University. As it appears not improbable, but that such an Institution may take Place, might it not be adviseable to recommend WilliamsB as the most suitable situation in wh it could be fixed.—It is suffy, central—has Buildings, especially if ye old Capitol be added, and other advantages wh no other

* The copy was kindly communicated by Mr. Gaillard Hunt, of the State Department, Washington.

Place can enjoy in a greater Degree—The seat of science sh^d^ be remote from those busy scenes, w^h^ dissipate y^e^ attention of youth—& this surely is suff^y^ retired.—If Virginia sh^d^ not enjoy y^e^ advantages expected from having y^e^ seat of Gov^t^. in her Territory, perhaps she may be indulged in this object, as some compensation for y^e^ Disappointments. At all events, it worth [sic] trying y^e^ Experiment—Suppose you were to have a Conversation with y^e^ Presid^t^. &c upon y^e^ subject. I think you w^d^ find many arguments to recommend the Plan I have mentioned, & w^h^ probably has already presented itself to you—

We have y^e^ C^t^. of Admiralty here. It has been sitting three Days, & is to sit another. A Deal of good company &c. is y^e^ consequence

I have attended punctually to your commissions and doubt not upon your Return, to satisfy you that, if I have done so well with a few talents, I shall be worthy of being entrusted with a far greater number—I hope your episcopal feelings have been fully gratified—Some of them however, you had better keep in Reserve till your Return—

You desired me to write you a good Letter. I hope you will consider this as such, & believe me to be

Most sincerely

Yrs J. Madison

Jany 31, 1790.

Poor Beal is in a deplorable way.

By a Letter recd from Davies last post, he wants to leave to your Decision, what Deduction sh^d^. be made for a Deficiency in y^e^ Books—I do not believe any such Deficiency existed at y^e^ Time they were delivered to his Agent in Rich^d^—& therefore beg y^e^ Fav^r^. of you to take a Draft for y^e^ full amount of his note, less one year's interest, w^h^. I am willing to allow—He offers a Draft upon y^e^ Gov^r^. of Virg^a^. sh^d^. you stay any Time in N Y—or so long there that you will not return before y^e^ last of March, be so good as to inform me of Davies's conduct

---

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

NIMMO.—"Please correct the statement in the April number of the QUARTERLY, page 274, that Jacob Hunter married the widow of James Nimmo. Jacob Hunter's second wife was the widow of

Gershon Nimmo, son of James Nimmo, and was the daughter of Maximilian Boush the second by his second wife, who was the widow of Lazarus Sweny and daughter of Major James Wilson, of Norfolk county. Mary Nimmo was the sister of the mother of Jacob Hunter. Maximilian Boush's first wife was Sarah Woodhouse, and Jacob Hunter's first wife was Susannah Moore, daughter of Captain Henry Moore."—EDWARD W. JAMES.

NAME "YANKEE."—"In *Notes and Queries* for December 14, 1878, fifth series, x. 467, is the following: 'The inventory of the effects of William Marr, formerly of Morpeth, and afterwards of Carolina, in parts beyond the seas, but in the parish of Stepney' (1725), ends with, 'Item one negroe man named Yankee to be sold.'" When in London last summer I saw at Somerset House a copy of Marr's will, and after some search found the inventory. I can, therefore, vouch for the accuracy of the statement. I am anxious to know whether any other instances are known of the application of the word Yankee to a negro. I care only for examples prior to April 19, 1775. Perhaps some of your readers can give further information on this point."—ALBERT MATTHEWS, *Boston, April* 26, 1900.

LUNSFORD.—"In January number (1900) of WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY I read article on 'Sir Thomas Lunsford.' I wish to learn the name of the author, in order to get the source of his information concerning the children of John Lomax.

"My wife was a Loving, the daughter of Judge W. V. Loving, born in Nelson county, Virginia. Family history has always had it that John Loving married the sister of Lunsford Lomax in 1737. My wife's ancestor, Wm. Loving, was born 1740, and he had a brother, Lunsford Lomax Loving. The name of John Loving's wife is reported by some as Hannah, and by others as Susan, his second wife being Sarah. I have been met outside by a quotation from a letter written by Judge John Tayloe Lomax, which says that Lunsford Lomax was the only issue of John Lomax and Mary Wormley (?) (I write this name from memory.) Judge Lunsford Lomax Lewis, of Richmond, Va., gives the names of other children, as does the author of the article referred to. While he and Alexander Brown says there is no doubt of the intermarriage, they cannot state definitely where it came in."—EDWIN R. CRUTCHER, *Kansas City, Missouri.*

LOMAX.—"Mr. John Lomax and Mrs. Elizabeth Wormley were married June y^e^ 1^st^. 1703 (Middlesex Reg.). Issue: Lunsford, born Nov. 5, 1705; Catharine, born Oct. 5, 1707; Catherine, Susanna, John, Frances. (WM. & M. QUAR.)

"In the Journal of the House of Delegates of Virginia for 1796, page 7, will be found the following:

"'A petition of Henrietta Payne, Keziah Payne and John Payne, children of Josiah Payne, deceased; William Dalton, John Dalton, Josiah Emmett and Catharine, his wife (late Catharine Dalton); Saunders Alexander Reed and Ann, his wife (late Ann Dalton); Rachel Dalton and Daniel Dalton, children of John and Ann Dalton, devisees of John Lomax, of the town of Alexandria, deceased, praying that an act may pass to confirm a nuncupative will of the decedent.'

"The will of John Lomax was sworn to before Justices Richard Conway and Wm. Herbert at Alexandria by the witnesses, Wm. Hunter, Jr., Sally Edwards and Joseph Veroni, January 10, 1787. He leaves all property to his wife Rachel her life-time. At her death it was to be equally divided between the children of Josiah Payne and the children of John and Anne Dalton. The wife Rachel died in 1792, and these Paynes and Daltons inherited her property. The relationship between the parties is not given. Probably some descendants of these heirs may be able to state it.

"Could the John of the will be the John son of John and Elizabeth Wormeley Lomax? The dates suit well. Who are descendants of these Daltons and Paynes? How allied to the Herberts and the Washingtons?"—X.

BOOK REVIEWS.

James Rumsey, the Inventor of the Steamboat. A paper. *By Mr. George M. Beltzhoover, Jr.* The West Virginia Historical and Antiquarian Society's Publication.

The contribution made by Virginia to science is scarcely rivalled by her contribution to statesmanship and politics. Three names among the great inventors entitle her to a first rank in the scientific world: James Rumsey, inventor of the steamboat; Leander J. McCormick, inventor of the reaper, and Matthew F. Maury, who voiced the winds and currents of the sea to the ships of all the world.

Historical Sketches and Reminiscences of the Octogenarian. *By Thomas L. Preston.* B. F. Johnson Publishing Co., Richmond.

This book is invaluable, as it embraces an account of the settlement of Southwest Virginia and gives much history of the Prestons, Pattons, Floyds, Campbells and other families of that region of country. No one was more competent for the work than Col. Preston, whose rich reminiscences have been carefully verified by the records of the County Court. The author is a brother of the distinguished orators, William C. Preston and John S. Preston, of South Carolina, formerly of Virginia. The picture of the early life on the frontier is drawn in an admirable manner.

The Southern Workman. Founded by General Armstrong in 1872 and published monthly by the Hampton Normal and Agricultural Institute.

This is a sixty-four page magazine, devoted to the interests of the black and red races of this country and to the work done for them at this school. It is full of interesting articles. The August number contains a capital article on "Life in the Seventeenth Century," being third in a series by Miss J. E. Davis on the "Lower Virginia Peninsula." Miss Davis' grasp of the conditions of Virginia life is hardly subject to criticism, being remarkably fair and conservative. She appears to have been very successful in presenting most of the characteristic features of Virginia society.

Sketch of Judge John B. Christian. *By Judge George L. Christian.*

The occasion of this sketch was the presentation of a portrait of John B. Christian to the Circuit Court of Essex county. It is well written, and contains valuable information.

The Texas Frontier, 1820-1825. *By Lester G. Bugbee.* From the publications of the Southern Historical Association.

THE CRADLE OF THE REPUBLIC: Jamestown and James River. *By Lyon Gardiner Tyler*, Williamsburg, Va. 1900. Price, $1.50; sent postage free to any place in the United States.

"President Lyon G. Tyler, of William and Mary College, has given fresh illustration of his zeal for the preservation of the materials for Virginia's history by the publication of *The Cradle of the Republic* (Whittet & Shepperson), a study of the James river region in the vicinity of Jamestown. The volume of nearly two hundred pages is rich in material of archæological and historical value relating to the life of the first English settlers in America. Jamestown long since disappeared from the map as a positive force in Virginia geography—a ruined tower, some broken tombstones, and a mass of sentiment representing about all that is left of it. President Tyler has succeeded in rehabilitating and revivifying it, so that one can have a pretty good idea of the place as it appeared more than two hundred years ago, and an excellent impression of the sort of people that walked its streets and shared the difficulties of its life in the formative days of our country. There are maps and charts, a number of pictures of the historic homes on the James, some reproductions of early prints of Jamestown, and a few other illustrations of importance. One of the most interesting chapters is that which gives the origin of the names used along the river from Newport News to Richmond, showing how old names are retained long after individuals who bear them have passed from the scene."—*The Dial.* (A semi-monthly journal of literary criticism, discussion and information, 610 Fine Arts Building, Michigan Boulevard, Chicago.)

COLONIAL VIEWS:

BRANDON, WESTOVER, SHIRLEY, JAMESTOWN,
WILLIAMSBURG, RICHMOND, CARTER'S GROVE,
TUCKAHOE, &C. OLD PAINTINGS, PHOTOGRAPHS.

G. S. COOK, Photographer. **RICHMOND, VA.**

GENEALOGICAL SEARCHES . . . .

Will be made on reasonable terms in the splendid and extensive collection of **English and American Genealogical Works** in the **Library of Congress**, and in the **Public Records** in Washington. Fifteen years' experience in this class of work enables me to do it thoroughly, expeditiously and satisfactorily. Exceptional facilities for establishing **Proofs of Services in the Revolutionary War.** Expert advice as to how to prosecute searches for genealogical information in England, after the data in the Library of Congress has been exhausted. I have access, in several libraries, to hundreds of works on English Heraldry, so that **Seals, Coats of Arms,** Etc., may be found and identified.

VIRGINIA GENEALOGIES A SPECIALTY.

For terms and more particular information, write to **A. C. QUISENBERRY,**
726 Fifth Street N. E., WASHINGTON, D. C.

. . SOME OF OUR PUBLICATIONS . . .

Gildersleeve's Latin Grammar, Third Edition, 1894.
Gildersleeve's Latin Grammar, School Edition, 1898.
Gildersleeve-Lodge Latin Series: Bain's First Latin Book, Anderson's Ovid, and Tunstall's Cicero, Carter's Latin Elegiac Poets.
Venable's Arithmetic, Nicholson's Calculus.
Holmes' Readers, Maury's Geographies.

UNIVERSITY PUBLISHING COMPANY,
43-47 East Tenth Street, New York City.

CALIFORNIA CANNED and DRIED FRUITS.

OUR GREAT SPECIALTY.
We buy from first hands on the coast.
Shipments come to us in solid car lots.

C. W. ANTRIM & SONS,
RICHMOND, VA.

A. HOEN & COMPANY, LITHOGRAPHERS ... and ENGRAVERS.

FAMILY TREES ENGRAVED.

Photo-Engraving and
Half-Tone for Type Presses.

HOEN BUILDING.

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

MEDICAL COLLEGE OF VIRGINIA.

The sixty-third session will open October 2, 1900.

MEDICAL COURSE FOUR YEARS. Matriculation and Tuition Fees, $65 per session.
DENTAL COURSE THREE YEARS. Matriculation and Tuition Fees, $65 per session.
PHARMACEUTICAL COURSE TWO YEARS. Matriculation and Tuition Fees, $60 per session.
No extras. For further particulars, address

Christopher Tompkins, M. D., Dean, Richmond, Va.

Medicine—Dentistry—Pharmacy.
University College of Medicine, Richmond, Va.
HUNTER McGUIRE, M. D., LL.D., President.
56 IN FACULTY.
RECORD of Graduates last year before 7 State Boards,
100 Per Cent.
For 96-page Catalog, address
Dr. J. ALLISON HODGES, Dean.

Planters National Bank,

RICHMOND, VA.

CAPITAL, - - - $300,000.00
SURPLUS, - - - $700,000.00
JAMES N. BOYD, PRESIDENT.
RICHARD H. SMITH, CASHIER.

DIRECTORS:
James N. Boyd. J. J. Montague. W. J. Westwood. T. Wm. Pemberton. Morton R. Rosenbaum.

YOUR BUSINESS RESPECTFULLY SOLICITED.

W. H. PALMER, President.
E. B. ADDISON, Vice-Pres.
J. W. SINTON, Cashier.

CITY BANK OF RICHMOND,

RICHMOND, VA.

Capital, $400,000.00
Surplus, $100,000.00

DIRECTORS: Wm. H. Palmer. S. H. Hawes. Wm. Josiah Leake. E. B. Addison.
Geo. W. Anderson. James N. Boyd. A. L. Holladay. I. D. Cardozo.
E. T. D. Myers. W. R. Trigg. B. B. Valentine. S. W. Travers.

...MES N. BOYD, PRESIDENT. MANN S. QUARLES, VICE-PRES'T. JOHN MORTON, SEC'Y & TREAS.

Virginia Trust Company,

INSURANCE DEPARTMENT.

P. O. BOX 927 — RO: LEE TRAYLOR, MANAGER. — TELEPHONE 184.
1200 EAST MAIN STREET, RICHMOND, VA.

Conducts a General Insurance Agency.

Representing the Following Companies:

NEW YORK LIFE INSURANCE COMPANY.
THE IMPERIAL OF LONDON.
NORWICH UNION OF ENGLAND.
SUN OFFICE OF LONDON.
CALEDONIAN OF SCOTLAND.
THE PALATINE OF ENGLAND.
HAMBURG-BREMEN OF GERMANY.
PHŒNIX OF LONDON.
FIREMAN'S FUND OF CALIFORNIA.
UNITED FIRE OF BALTIMORE.
NIAGARA FIRE OF NEW YORK.
ST. PAUL FIRE & MARINE OF MINN.
VIRGINIA FIRE & MARINE.
VIRGINIA STATE.
INSURANCE CO. OF NORTH AMERICA.

Aggregate Assets of Companies Represented, over $250,000,000.

Value of Bonds Deposited in Virginia, over $500,000.

SPECIAL ATTENTION GIVEN TO INSURANCE ON DWELLINGS AND HOUSEHOLD FURNITURE.
LOWEST RATES. CAREFULLY DRAWN CONTRACTS. ABSOLUTE SECURITY.

The Hooven, Owens & Rentschler Co.,

— BUILDERS OF THE —

Hamilton-Corliss Engine,

. . . HAMILTON, OHIO. . . .

CORRESPONDENCE SOLICITED. SEND FOR CATALOGUE B.

New York Office: 39 and 41 Cortlandt St., WM. B. MAYO, Manager.
Chicago Office: 46 South Canal St., J. J. SULLIVAN, Manager.
St. Louis Office: 317 Security Building, J. A. VAIL, Manager.
San Francisco, CHAS. C. MOORE & CO.

A. T. HAGEN COMPANY,

MODERN

Laundry.....
Machinery.

ROCHESTER, N. Y.

ADVERTISING RATES IN MAGAZINE.

	1 page.	½ page.	¼ page.	⅛ page.
One time,	$20 00	$12 50	$ 8 00	$ 5 00
Two times,	30 00	20 00	12 00	8 00
Three times,	40 00	30 00	20 00	12 00
Four times,	50 00	40 00	25 00	18 00

WORKS OF LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D.,

President of William and Mary College, and Professor of American History and Politics.

1. **Letters and Times of the Tylers.** In three volumes. Price, $7.00. For sale by HENLEY T. JONES, Bookseller, Williamsburg, Va.

   "The picture of Virginia affairs (taking in also those of the whole country) is admirably painted."—*Magazine of American Hist.*

   "It is a work of laborious collation and literary merit."—*Washington Post.*

   "The work possesses a great and almost unique interest—a history of our government from the beginning of the Revolution to the year 1861, from the point of view of a single Virginia family."—*New York Nation.*

   "Mr. Tyler wields a facile pen."—*Wash. National Republican.*

2. **Parties and Patronage in the United States.** Published by G. P. Putnam's Sons, New York. Price, $1.00.

   A history of party and civil service in the United States.

3. **Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Charter of the College of William and Mary.** A pamphlet. Issued in 1893.

4. **William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine.** Founded July, 1892. Price per volume, $3.00. Apply to the Editor. (All unsigned articles by the Editor.)

   "I consider your magazine is doing for Virginia what the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* has done for New Engand."—EBEN PUTNAM, *Editor Putnam's Magazine, Salem, Mass.*

   "Dr. Tyler's admirable magazine."—JOHN FISKE, LL. D., *Cambridge, Mass.*

   "I am always pleased with your magazine."—ALEXANDER BROWN, D. C. L., *Nelson County, Va.*

5. **Making of the Union: Contribution of William and Mary College.** Pamphlet issued in 1898.

MILLER & RHOADS.

We want to remind you that we sell a reliable class of merchandise at very reasonable prices. We buy largely and sell quickly—keep goods moving and fresh. Perhaps you know this, perhaps you don't. If you're a patron, you do; if not, it's the store where you can buy to advantage.

You can order from us by mail. Express is prepaid on orders of five dollars and over within 100 miles of Richmond.

Our lines are Dress Goods, Silks, White and Colored Wash Goods, Linens, Hosiery, Underwear, Gloves and Notions—Suits, Wraps, &c.

509-11-15-17 Broad Street, RICHMOND, VA.

W. E. FOSTER & SON,

Plumbers, Gas and Steam Fitters,

100 Brewer Street, - - - NORFOLK, VA.

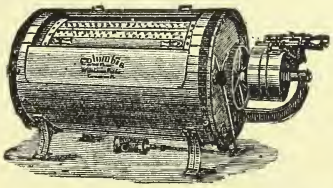
Estimates cheerfully furnished.

NELSON & KREUTER,

Improved Laundry Machinery,

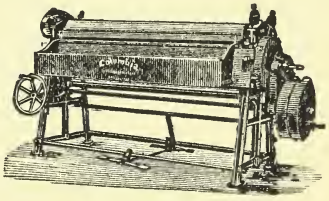
General Offices and Factory, 955-975 North Spaulding Ave. **CHICAGO.** **Salesroom, 42-44 South Clinton Street.**

"COLUMBIA" MODERN... Laundry Machinery



WASHER.

For Hotels, Institutions and Custom Laundries.

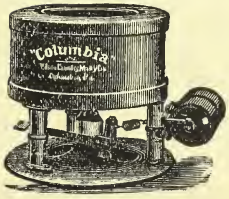


MANGLE.

Machinery "Up-to-date."

Guaranteed.

Prices Consistent with the Best Quality.



EXTRACTOR.

Send for ... Catalog "X."

Estimates Given on Application.

Wilson Laundry Machinery Co.

Main Office: COLUMBIA, PA., U. S. A.

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE
QUARTERLY
HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

ESTABLISHED JULY, 1892.

LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D., Editor.

"Dr. Tyler's admirable magazine."—JOHN FISKE, LL. D., *Cambridge, Mass.*

"I am always pleased with your magazine."—ALEXANDER BROWN, LL. D., *Nelson county, Va.*

The following families have received notice more or less extended:

Adams, Alexander, Allen, Ambler, Andrews, Armistead, Ashton, Bacon, Bailey, Baker, Ball, Banks, Ballard, Barber, Barziza, Bassett, Bates, Beale, Bernard, Bennett, Beckley, Berkeley, Bland, Blair, Bohannan, Booker, Bolling, Booth, Boush, Bowler, Brodnax, Buckner, Browne, Bruce, Burdett, Bryan, Burwell, Byrd, Calthorpe, Camm, Carrington, Carter, Chapman, Chiles, Chisman, Churchill, Claiborne, Christian, Clayton, Clopton, Cobbs, Cocke, Coke, Cole, Colville, Coleman, Colston, Curtis, Dabney, Dade, Dandridge, Davenport, Dawson, Digges, Drummond, Duke, Edlow, Ennalls, Epes, Fitzhugh, Fontaine, Galt, Gerrard, Gilmer, Goosley, Graves, Greenhow, Hansford, Harrison, Hardyman, Hickman, Higginson, Hooe, Howard, Hubard, Hume, Hunter, Hyde, Inglis, James, Jameson, Jaquelin, Jenings, Jerdone, Johnson, Jones, Kingsmill, Lamb, Lee, Lightfoot, Lester, Ludwell, McCaw, Macon, Madison, Mann, Macaulay, Maclin, Marot, Mason, Matthews, Maury, McClurg, Metcalf, Minor, Monroe, Moseley, Moss, Nelson, Neufville, Newton, Nimmo, Pannill, Paradise, Packe, Page, Parke, Pasteur, Peachy, Perrin, Pinkethman, Pitt, Pope, Poindexter, Porteus, Power, Powell, Prentis, Preston, Randolph, Reade, Ring, Rootes, Seawell, Selden, Sheild, Shields, Shelton, Scarburgh, Skaife, Sclater, Skelton, Spotswood, Smith of Purton, Smith of Abingdon parish, Smith of Essex, Starke, Stith, Strachey, Strother, Stuart, Talman, Tabb, Tapscott, Taylor, Thompson, Travis, Thornton, Thorpe, Thruston, Throckmorton, Timson, Todd, Travers, Travis, Thorowgood, Tucker, Tyler, Upshur, Utie, Underhill, Waggaman, Walke, Walker, Warner, Washington, Weldon, White, Wiat, Willis, Wood, Woodhouse, Wormeley, Wythe, Yates, Yeamans, etc., etc.

Subscription Price, $3.00 per year. **Single copies, $1.00.**

Back numbers furnished at current prices.

LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D., EDITOR,
(*President of William and Mary College*).

Price per Copy, $1.50. * * * 187 Pages Octavo.

JUST PUBLISHED!

THE CRADLE ...OF THE REPUBLIC:

Jamestown and James River.

By

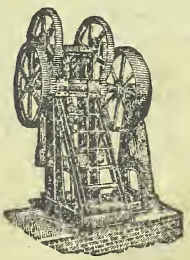
LYON GARDINER TYLER, LL. D.,

President of the College of William and Mary, Williamsburg, Virginia.

RICHMOND, VA.:
PRIVATELY PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR BY WHITTET & SHEPPERSON.
1900.

CONTENTS.

I. Indians Along James River. II. The Island of Jamestown and the Country Surrounding Jamestown. III. The English at Jamestown, with Summary of Political Events and Lists of Burgesses. IV. Character of Emigrants to Jamestown. V. The Fort at Jamestown. VI. The Church at Jamestown, with an Account of the Furniture and Service of the Church, the Monumental Inscriptions on the Island, and the List and Biographies of the Ministers of Jamestown. VII. The Blockhouses at Jamestown. VIII. The Glass House at Jamestown. IX. The Governor's House. X. The State House. XI. Political Divisions of Virginia. XII. Origin and History of Places Along James River. XIII. Appendix and Index.



The Downie Pump Co.,

DOWNIEVILLE, PA.

DEEP WELL PUMPS.

Steam and Power Double and Single Acting Pumps

Of Large Capacity for

WATER WORKS, MINES, FACTORIES, Etc.

Estimates furnished upon application. Write for Catalog.

Vol. IX., No. 3. January, 1901.

William and Mary

College Quarterly

Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L L. D.,
President of William and Mary College.
William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year.

Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg, Va.

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. IX. JANUARY, 1901. No. 3.

CONTENTS.

PAGES.

1. Patents Issued During the Regal Government—*James City County*, ... 139
2. St. Memin Collection of Portraits—*List of Virginians Engraved by Him*, ... 145
3. Goronwy Owen, *the Great Welsh Poet who Died in Virginia, and His Descendants*, ... 152
4. Library of Rev. William Key, ... 164
5. Inscriptions from Tombstones *in the Counties of King and Queen, Westmoreland, Hanover, and Albemarle, with an Account of Henry Turner and His Family*, ... 168
6. Marriage Bonds in Lunenburg Court-House, 1763-1792, . . 175
7. Some Extracts from the Records of York County—*Musical Instruments, Horse Race, Arson, Ordinary Keepers*, . . . 178
8. Minor Family—*Descendants of Minor Doodes*, ... 179
9. Randolph Family.—(*Continued*), ... 182
10. Collier Family—(*Concluded*), ... 183
11. Kenner Family, ... 185
12. Daingerfield Family—(*Concluded*), ... 188
13. Family of John Eager Howard, ... 189
14. Lewis Family of Warner Hall, ... 191
15. Society of the Cincinnati, ... 192
16. Historical and Genealogical Notes: *Honor System—Fashion in Virginia—Col. Clayton's House in New Kent—Slavery Agitation—Dr. Coke and Abolition—Boisseau—Watkins-Boisseau—Thomas Lewis—Genealogical Researches*, . . . 194
17. Book Reviews, ... 201

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. IX. JANUARY, 1901. No. 3.

PATENTS ISSUED DURING THE REGAL GOVERNMENT.

(*Continued from Vol. IX., pages* 67 *to* 74.)

The book in which the patent was recorded, the page, the patentee's name, date of issue, number of acres, and locality of the lands.

James City County.

Book No. 1.

650. Robert Newman, assignment to Richard Bennett, 450 acres, according to the patent bearing date May 11, 1635. "This abstract was introduced in this place through mistake."

650. William Fairfax, his deed to Richard Buck. Dec^{r}. 18, 1620. 12 acres of Land & houses in James City in the Island.

651. John Pawley, June 18, 1639. 600 acres, Above the head of Lawnes creek North upon the land of Thomas Stamp.

652. Rice Hoe, June 18, 1639. 300 acres, adjoining his patented land, thence &c upon a creek called David Jones'es creek. Note This patent is renewed the 16 of October 1643 & a patent of 700 acres of the 9th of May 1638 added to it & 969 acres more &c.

654. William Barker, June 6, 1639. 100 acres. South upon the main river &c On Sketches Creek.

656. Randall Holt, July 20, 1639. 400 acres. Above the head of the lower Chippokes Creek.

660. Jeremiah Clements, Mar: 10, 1638. 500 acres. Lying at the upper Chippokes Creek, northward upon James river.

661. John Pawley Shirurgeon, July 20, 1639. 500 acres, adjoining the land of Justinian Cooper and his own patented land.

661. William Davis, June 28, 1639. 1200 acres adjoin'g the land of Lieft. Rich^{d}. Popely & Capt^{n}. Humphrey Higginson, and upon the head of Archers hope Creek.

663. Walter Daniel, Aug^{t}. 12, 1639. 100 acres. In Martins Hundred, adjoining the land of Thomas Smith, southerly upon a branch of Kethes Creek.

666. Francis Fowler, Aug^{t}. 14, 1639. 1600 acres. On both sides of Juring point creek. Beg.g a mile above Juring point at a small Cross creek.

Note—: 900 acres of Land of this land was bequeathed to Capt^{n}. Henry Browne by will & renewed by S^{r}. William Berkeley in the name of the said Capt^{n}. Browne the 25th of Feb.y 1643.

668. Edward Oliver, Ap^{l}. 16, 1639. 750 acres. In Chickahominy river, upon the South side thereof, thence &c. called by the name of Mattahunke.

669. Thomas Gray, July 20, 1639. 400 acres. Bounding &c. upon the head of a creek called by the name of Georges Creek.

669. Lancelott Dampert, July 20, 1639. 50 acres. Adjoining the land of Thomas Grey.

672. Peter Ridley, Sept^{r}. 20, 1639. 200 acres. In Martins hundred; adjoining the patented land of Thomas Smith.

673. John Hayward, Sept^{r}. 20, 1639. 150 acres. Joining Southerly upon Kethes Creek.

675. Walter Pakes, Sept^{r}. 1, 1639. 400 acres, near the head of Chickahominy river, On the South side of s^{d} river, adjoin'g the land of Edward Oliver.

676. Thomas Stamp, Feb.y 20, 1638. 500 acres. Bounding Southerly from the head of Lawnes Creek; adjoining the land granted by pat^{t}. to Nicholas Reynolds.

677. John Kempe, Oct^{r}. 20, 1639. 500 acres. In Grayes creek over against James Cittie.

678. Thomas Symons, June 8, 1639. 800 acres adjoining the land of John Robins.

684. George Martin, Oct^{r}. 10, 1639. 400 acres. On Chickahominy river, Easterly upon the said river, adjoining the land of Will^{m} Beard.

684. Richard Bell, Oct^{r}. 7, 1639. 150 acres. On Cheroes Creek, adjoining the land of George Munion.

685. Thomas Stoute, Oct^{r}. 20, 1639. 300 acres. Adjoining the land of Richard Bell & George Munion.

680. Thomas Hampton, Nov^{r}. 4, 1639. ℔cell (parcel) of land. In James City Island, being on a ridge of Land, between two swamps behind the Church.

710. Edward Stephenson & Henry Cookney, Jany 6, 1639. 350 acres. On the South side of the main river, over against James City called the piney point.

723. Thomas Harvey, July 3, 1640. 950 acres, known & called by the name of Harveys neck.

724. John Felgate, July 3, 1640. 1200 acres. Lying on the Eastern side of Chickahominy river, part of the said devidend containing two necks, the one called by the name of Checroes neck the other known by the name of Piney point neck.

727. Robert Holt, July 20, 1640. 700 acres. On the Easterly side of Chickahominy river at the head of Chicroes Creek.

730. George Minifee, Aug^{t}. 3, 1640. 80 poles. In James Cittie. Between the land of S^{r}. Francis Wyatt K^{t}. Governor & the land of Capt^{n}. Francis Pott.

730. John Corker, Aug^{t}. 3, 1640. 18 poles. In James Citty. Bounding Southerly upon James river.

732. Henry Porter and Raphaell Joyner, Aug^{t}. 10, 1640. 350 acres. On Chickahominy river about one mile & a half up w'thin the mouth of warranike Creek.

733. Stephen Webb, Dec^{r}. 6, 1639. 500 acres. At a place called the lower Chippokes near about the head of the run of the Sunken marsh. Note—: This pat^{t}. is renewed in the name of the pattentee.

734. Bridges Freeman, Aug^{t}. 5, 1640. 100 acres. Lying in the woodyard, adjoining Southerly unto the 400 acres now in the possession of the said Freeman.

740. William Taylor his Deed to John Jackson. —— 1642. 600 acres. Being a ℔cell of small Islands lying up Chickahominy river, compassed round wth a marsh.

742. William Taylor, deed to Ambrose Harmor. —— 1642. 1200 acres. On Chickahominy river. Beg.g on the next point of Land above Warrany landing place.

753. William Wigg, Nov^{r}. 26, 1640. 250 acres. Lying upon a Southwesterly side of a creek, called Tanckes Pasby haies Creek opposite against the land of W^{m} Frye & John Dancey called by the name of Clay bancke.

754. Same. Ap^{l}. 20, 1641. 650 acres. On Chickahominy river, over against Pease hill; also adjoin.g upon Warwicke Creek on the Westerly side.

757. Henry Wyatt Lease, Dec^{r}. 16, 1641. 50 acres. In Pasby haies. Beg.g up a high bancke in an old field, adjoining the land now in the tenure of Capt. Robert Hutchinson.

758. Hattill Pott, Dec^{r}. 4, 1641. 700 acres. On Chickahominy river, adjoining the land of Robert Freeman.

759. Richard Wilcox assignment to Hattill Pott, Dec^{r}. 25, 1639. See assign^{t}. also pat^{t}. to Richard Wilcox for 700, dated Sept^{r}. 11, 1638, pa. 597 of this Book.

762. Richard Brookes. Lease. Jany 22, 1641. 189 acres. In Pasby haies, bounded viz from the mouth of Little Swamp opening itself into the Creek near Mr. Batts' house.

772. Capt^{r}. Robert Hutchinson. Lease. May 20, 1642. 100 acres. Southerly upon S^{r}. Francis Wyatts Lease, westerly upon a swamp parting the upper clear grounds of Pasby haies.

775. Jeremiah Grey, May 22, 1642. 150 acres. On the Southerly side of James river, upon the head of the land of Mr. Grindall called by the name of the Old Fort and Grindalls hill.

779. Phillipp Clarke, Mar. 1, 1640. 300 acres. Upon the South side of James river, two miles from the river side, bounded &c upon the land called the College land.

787. Thomas Grey, June 7, 1642. 100 acres. On the East side of Greys creek adjoin.g a dividend of 600 ac^{s}. of Land now in the possession of the said Grey.

812. George Braithwaite & Thomas Pyke, last of Aug^{t}., 1642. 750 acres. On the South side of Chickahominy river, & called by the name of Mattahunke.

818. John Smith, June 16, 1642. 670 acres. At the head of the Sunken Marsh near the head of the upper Chippokes.

840. Thomas Loving. Oct^{r}. 10, 1642. 700 acres. In Martins hundred. Beg.g at the Green Swamp.

846. Capt^{n}. Robert Hutchinson, Nov^{r}. 2, 1642. 475 acres upon Checkroes Creek.

851. Stephen Webb, Nov^{r}. 10, 1642. 500 acres. At a place called the lower Chippokes, near about the head of the run of the sunken marsh & upon the said run of Sunken marsh.

853. John Fitchett, Nov^{r}. 11, 1642. 32 acres in Pasby Hayes. Beg.g &c bounds of the land now in the possession of Richard Brookes.

855. Stephen Webb, Nov^{r}. 14, 1642. 128 acres, upon the lower Chippokes Creek, called by the natives the Indians Potoback.

868. Thomas Wombwell, Dec^{r}. 25, 1642. 650 acres, near unto the head of Chickeroes Creek.

872. Richard Brewster, June 6, 1632 [42 marked in pencil]. 500 acres. Called the great neck at the barren neck, next adjoining to Tutties neck, a branch of Archers hope creek.

877. Richard Kempe. Ap^{l}. 17, 1643. 4332 acres. At the head of Archers hope Creek. At the foot of the Record are the following memos. 600 acres of the within mentioned 1200 acres is granted to Thomas Hill & the rent &c. Fifty acr^{s}. of the *said* hundred ac^{s}. granted Jany. 1638, is gt^{t}. to Capt^{n}. Francis Pott by order of June 13, 1642 & by him assigned over to Will^{m} Davis.

886. William Laurance, Aug^{t}. 20, 1643. 300 acres. Lying on Hogg Island main. On the South of Mr. Thomas Stamp north towards Chippokes Creek.

887. William Gapinge, Aug^{t}. 22, 1643. 140 acres. From Sunken Marsh near the upper Chippokes.

890. Thomas Paule, Sept^{r}. 20, 1643. 1 acre. In James Cittie, lying near the Friggott in the Island.

890. Michael Batt, Sept^{r}. 20, 1643. 1 acre. In James Cittie Island near the back river.

891. Anthony Coleman, Lease, Sept^{r}. 21, 1643. 82½ acres. In Pasby haies, bounded viz. along S^{r}. Francis Wyatt's ground. "This is renewed in the name of Lieu^{t}. Tho: Ludwell the 11 July, 1651."

896. Thomas Hill, Sept^{r}. 1, 1643. 3000 acres, near the head of the upper Chippokes Creek.

898. Henry Neale, Aug^{t}. 31, 1643. 850 acres. At the upper

Chippokes, bounded viz: along dividing the land from the land of Henry White. James City Co.

898. John Norton, Aug^{t}. 30, 1643. 250 acres. Lying upon part of the northerly branch of the head of Chickeroes Creek.

900. William Butler, Aug^{t}. 29, 1643. 700 acres. On the south side of James River at the head of Lawnes Creek.

904. William Ewins, Sep^{t}. 29, 1643. 1100 acres. Lying at the head of the upper Chippokes; bounded &c at the head of the Westermost branch of the said creek.

905. George Gilbert, Sept^{r}. 29, 1643. 50 acres. Running from Powhetan bridge, along Walter Coopers marked trees.

906. William Frye, Aug^{t}. 29, 1643. 500 acres adjoining the land of Humphrey England & Tho^{s}. Warden.

906. William Newman, Aug^{t}. 26, 1643. 550 acres Northerly towards the Sunken Marsh, Easterly upon a swamp, Southerly towards the lower Chippokes creek.

915. John Bishopp, Oct^{r}. 16, 1643. 891 acres. Lying at the head of David Jones' creek. Note—: "This pat^{t}. is renewed in the name of Capt^{n}. Thomas Swann the 8th Ap^{l}. 1659."

926. William Morgan, Oct^{r}. 26, 1643. 816 acres. On the East side of Chickahominy river, upon the head of a creek *caled* Morgans creek.

939. Richard Bell, Ap^{l}. 1642. 560 acres, near the head and about the head of Checkeroes Creek.

944. Capt^{n}. Robert Hutchinson, Feb.y 22, 1643. 1½ acres. In James City Island, anciently belonging unto Mr. Samuel Mole; bounded &c adjoining the land of John Osburne, & towards the State house.

944. John Batt, Nov^{r}. 7, 1643. 526 acres. Part of the land, lying at the head of the Eastermost branch of Back river called drinking swamp or otter dam swamp.

949. Benjamin Harryson, Mar. 21, 1643. 500 acres. On the South side of James river, near one mile & a half in ye wood upon a branch of Sunken Marsh.

950. Samuel Abbott, Ap^{l} 10, 1644. 400 acres, near the head of Grays creek.

Note—: "This pattent is surrendered up unto Thomas Gray."

[*End of Book I.*]

THE ST. MEMIN COLLECTION OF PORTRAITS.

To no other foreigner have Virginians more reason to be grateful than to Charles Balthazar Julien Fevre de Saint Memin. To his indefatigable labors we owe the preservation of the features of many prominent persons in all the walks of life, about the commencement of the present century. He was of an ancient family of Dijon, France, and was born March 12, 1770. He entered the royal army during the French Revolution, and when the army was disbanded in 1793 he fled to America. Here he devoted himself to making profile portraits after a manner unknown in this country. A compatriot named Chretien had invented a machine in 1786, which he called a physionotrace, by means of which the human profile could be traced with mathematical accuracy. St. Memin constructed such a machine with his own hands, and also made a pantograph by which to reduce the original design. His life-size portraits on pink paper, finished in black crayon, were reduced by the pantograph to a size small enough to be engraved within a perfect circle two inches in diameter. The machine, of course, only gave the outline, the finishing being done in the one case with the crayon, and in the other with the graver and roulette. By this means he took in this country more than eight hundred portraits, of which upwards of a fourth were portraits of Virginians.

Most of his work in Virginia was done during the period of the governorship (December, 1805 to December, 1808) of William H. Cabell, to whom St. Memin was indebted for many courtesies. Richmond was then a place of only 4,000 inhabitants, but there were in it many persons of education and refinement. It was the frequent resort also of the rich country planters.

The artist sold the drawing and engraved plate, with a dozen proofs, to the sitter for thirty-three dollars, but he was careful to reserve a few proofs of each portrait for his own use. These proofs remained in his possession till his death at Dijon in 1852, when a set of them, representing 760 portraits, was purchased by Mr. James B. Robertson, of New York. After a while the set passed to Elias Dexter, Esq., who had them photographed and published, in 1862, prefixed by a memoir of M. de St. Memin, and biographical notices of the persons who constitute the collec-

tion. After the death of Mr. Dexter they became the property, in 1898, of Hampton L. Carson, Esq., of Philadelphia.

But two collections of St. Memin's have been known to have been made, the one now in the Corcoran Art Gallery, Washington, and this, which was the artist's own selection of proof impressions.

The names were written by the artist over the proofs, and were not engraved upon the plates. Being, therefore, an afterwork, some mistakes were made by the artist in identifying the portraits. Most of these errors were corrected by Mr. Dexter in his catalogue. But it will be observed that neither of the two collections is complete, and the Editor would be glad to receive information of any portraits by St. Memin not embraced in the catalogue below, which comprises, for the most part, the Virginians represented in the collection of Hampton L. Carson, Esq., and as published by Mr. Dexter, who previously owned it.

LIST OF VIRGINIA PEOPLE WHOSE PORTRAITS WERE ENGRAVED BY ST. MEMIN.

The number in the collection, the person's name, and the date when engraving was made.

10. Thomas Jefferson. 1804.
12. Mrs. Law, eldest granddaughter of Martha Washington and wife of Thomas Law, of Washington, brother of Lord Ellenborough. 1805.
13. George Washington.
14. George Washington.
26. Mrs. Yeaton, Alexandria. 1807.
30. Mrs. Elizabeth Selden Wickham, wife of John Wickham, Richmond. 1808.
39. Hon. Matthew Clay, M. C. 1800.
205. Hodge, merchant in Richmond. 1808.
204. Philip Pfister, bookseller in Richmond. 1808.
221. Major Charles H. Smith, son of Larkin Smith, Norfolk, Va.; died 1848. 1808.
247. Mrs. Bell, originally Miss Walker, of Petersburg. She married, 1, John Bell, of Petersburg; 2, Edmund W. Rootes, of Richmond; 3, Dr. Robert B. Starke. 1808.
260. L. H. Girardin, professor in William and Mary College. 1807.

285. Martha Jefferson Tyler, sister of President Tyler and wife of Thomas E. Waggaman.[1] 1808.
358. Dr. Ashton Alexander, Baltimore. 1804.
374. Joseph Tayloe. 1806.
379. Hon. Richard Brent, U. S. Senator. 1803.
393. Thomas L. L. Brent, Richmond, Va. 1805.
Secretary of Legation at Madrid, 1814.
403. William Augustine Washington. 1806.
406. Henry Lee (Light Horse Harry.) 1807.
408. John Tayloe, of Mount Airy, Richmond Co. 1806.
409. Col. William Brent, Clerk of the Courts in District of Columbia; died 1848. 1806.
414. George Washington Parke Custis. 1808.
416. Isaac A. Coles; born February 15, 1780. Secretary of President Jefferson; colonel in 1812. 1808.
420. Meriwether Lewis, explorer. 1805.
441. Thomas Jefferson. 1805.
440. George R. Poindexter, U. S. Senator from Mississippi. 1808.
447. William Henry Harrison, President U. S. 1800.
443. John W. Eppes, M. C.; son-in-law of Jefferson. 1805.
461. David Meade Randolph, second son of Richard Randolph, of Curls. 1807.
453. Robert Goodloe Harper, U. S. Senator for Maryland. 1799.
462. Levin Powell, M. C., from 1799 to 1801. 1800.
458. David Holmes, M. C. from Virginia; Senator from Mississippi. 1799.
473. Thomas Claiborne, M. C. from 1801 to 1805. 1803.
457. William C. C. Claiborne, Governor of Mississippi Territory. 1798.
474. Joseph Lewis, M. C. 1803 to 1817. 1805.
491. Philip R. Thompson. 1806.
475. James Stephenson, M. C. 1806.
494. Josiah Parker, M. C. 1789 to 1801. 1799.
476. William A. Burwell, M. C. 1806 to 1821. 1806.
477. William Clarke, explorer. 1807.

---

[1] In the published list she is named Miss Wilson, but this is a mistake. The Waggamans of Washington, her descendants, have the original plate as well as the plate of her husband, Thomas E. Waggaman.

497. Thomas Newton, M. C., of Norfolk. 1806.
500. Thomas Griffin, M. C. 1803 to 1805. 1805.
503. Robert Beverley, of Essex county. 1807.
522. John C. Herbert, Alexandria, M. C. from Maryland 1815 to 1819. 1807.
524. Dr. Dick, physician to Washington, Alexandria, Va. 1805.
525. —— Bartleman, Alexandria, Va. 1805.
526. P. Thompson, Alexandria, Va. 1805.
527. Col. Wm. Henry Fitzhugh, Chatham, Va. 1807.
528. Judge Jones (Judge Joseph Jones, M. C.). 1805.
529. George Young, Alexandria, Va. 1805.
530. Alexander Smyth, M. C. (Major-General U. S. A.), Wythe Co., Va. 1805.
531. Dr. Elisha De Butts (lived Alexandria), Maryland. 1805.
532. William Yeaton, Alexandria, Va. 1807.
533. Tunis Craven, Alexandria; afterwards of New York. 1805.
535. Capt. Mackea. 1804.
536. —— Sutton. 1805.
537. William Sandford (sail maker), Alexandria, Va. 1805.
538. Dr. Thomas Semmes, Alexandria, Va. 1805.
539. B. Cocke (merchant), Alexandria, Va. 1805.
541. Carter Burwell. 1805.
542. — Winterburg. 1805.
544. Benjamin Ricketts. 1805.
543. Carter Muse. 1805.
545. A. Lynn (silversmith), Alexandria, Va. 1805.
546. Skelton Jones, Richmond, Va. 1808.
547. De Rochemont. 1805.
548. J. C. Anthony (merchant), Richmond, Va. 1808.
549. J. Taylor. 1805.
551. Thomas O. Anderson, U. S. N., Virginia. 1808.
552. John G. Mosby (son of General Wade Mosby), Richmond, Va. 1808.
553. John Graham, chief clerk in State Department; Virginia. 1808.
554. J. Kerr. 1808.
555. Joseph Scott (captain in Revolution, and U. S. Marshall), Virginia. 1808.
556. Edmund Pendleton Gaines, Major-General (arrested A. Burr), Virginia. 1808.

557. John Bell, of the firm of John and William Bell, Petersburg and Richmond, Va. 1808.
558. Allen Pollock (merchant), lived at Chelsea, near Richmond, Va. 1808.
559. Hyman Marks, merchant of Richmond, Va. 1805.
560. Judge John Tayloe Lomax, Virginia. 1808.
561. William Carter, born at Shirley 1782, and in 1860 was living in Caroline county, Va. 1808.
562. Jonathan Cooper. 1809.
563. Patrick Gibson (merchant Richmond, Va.), born of Scotch parents in Rotterdam, Holland. 1808.
564. John C. Hubner, Richmond, Va. (German.) 1808.
565. L. Carter. 1805.
566. —— Roddey. 1810.
567. J. N. Luckett. 1808.
568. Alexander Gibson (merchant), brother to Patrick Gibson, Richmond, Va. 1808.
569. William Gray. 1809.
570. Littleton W. Tazewell (Governor Virginia, M. C.), Virginia. 1808.
571. Garrett Minor, lawyer, Fredericksburg, Va. 1808.
572. Daniel Triplett, merchant, Richmond, Va. 1808.
573. Landon Carter, Sabine Hall, Va. 1808.
574. Hugh Mercer, son of Gen. H. Mercer, Virginia. 1808.
575. Judge William Henry Cabell, Governor, etc. Virginia. 1807.
576. —— Fuller. 1809.
577. Lawrence Muse, member of Virginia Legislature. 1808.
578. Thomas Taylor, Richmond, Va. 1808.
579. J. Brown, merchant, firm of Brown and Rives, Virginia. 1808.
580. Peter Jefferson, brother of Thomas J., Virginia. 1808.
581. William Wirt, LL. D., Chancellor, etc. Virginia. 1808.
582. Archibald Pleasants (Rallston & Pleasants, merchants), Richmond, Va. 1808.
583. Henry L. Briscoe, merchant, Manchester, Va. 1808.
584. Nicholas Cabell, Jr., brother of Judge Wm. H. Cabell, Virginia. 1808.
585. E. W. Rootes, merchant, Richmond, Va. 1808.
586. John F. Delaplaine, merchant, New York. 1810.

587. —— Clarke. 1805.
588. James Currie, son of Dr. James Currie, merchant, Richmond, Va. 1805.
589. —— Wilkinson. 1808.
590. St. George Tucker, professor of Law at William and Mary College, Virginia. 1808.
591. Chancellor William Nelson, Williamsburg, Va. 1808.
592. John Marshall, Chief Justice. Virginia. 1808.
593. Thomas Marshall, eldest son of John Marshall. Virginia. 1808.
594. P. Murry (a Scotchman), merchant, Richmond, Va. 1809.
595. Joseph Barn (Baines?). 1808.
596. James W. Bates (brother of Hon. Ed. Bates, Missouri), M. C. From Arkansas. 1808.
597. —— Van Ness. 1808.
598. T. H. Harris, merchant, Richmond, Va. 1808.
599. Col. John Mayo, father of Mrs. General Scott. Virginia. 1808.
600. James Madison, President. Virginia. 1807.
601. Peter Johnson, judge of General Court. Virginia. 1808.
602. —— Nelson, Virginia. 1808.
603. Jacob Kinny, Virginia. 1808.
604. Peter Carr, planter, nephew of Thomas Jefferson. Virginia. 1808.
605. John Wickham, lawyer, Richmond, Va. 1808.
606. Dr. George Watson, Richmond, Va. 1808.
607. James Barbour, Governor, Senator, etc. Virginia. 1808.
608. James Breckenridge, M. C. Virginia. 1808.
609. J. Edbretz. 1808.
610. John S. Smith. 1807.
611. Col. Henry Heth, owner of Chesterfield Coal Mines, Va. 1805.
612. Benjamin Harrison, brother of President. Virginia. 1808.
613. Johnson (of the firm of Pitckett, Pollard & Johnson), merchant, Richmond, Va. 1808.
614. Thomas Bolling Robertson, Governor of Louisiana. Virginia. 1808.
615. Col. Reuben Lindsay, Albemarle, Va. 1808.
616. Overton Anderson, merchant, Richmond, Va. 1808.
617. —— Burnet, Norfolk, Va. 1808.

618. Benjamin Mosby, Powhatan Co., Va. 1808.
619. James Edwards. 1808.
620. James Bankhead (served in Revolution), Virginia. 1808.
622. Thomas E. Waggaman, brother-in-law of President Tyler. 1808.
623. Dr. Carr, U. S. N. New Jersey. 1810.
625. Richard Brooke, son of Governor Robert Brooke, merchant, Richmond, Va. 1808.
626. Charles Everett (House of Delegates), Albemarle Co., Va. 1808.
627. Wm. P. Nivison (brother of Governor Tazewell's wife), lawyer, Norfolk, Va. 1808.
628. George Nicholas, brother of Governor W. C. Nicholas, and father of Judge Samuel Nicholas, of Louisville, Ky. Virginia. 1808.
629. Guy L. Trigg. 1808.
647. Miles King, Norfolk, Va. 1808.
657. Hugh Nelson, Judge, M. C., etc. 1808.
684. Walter Herron, Norfolk, Va. Made a fortune by rope-making. Married Miss Plume. 1808.
693. Mrs. Alexander Smyth, Wythe Co., Va. 1805.
715. Dr. Robert Carter. 1801.
721. Mrs. David Meade Randolph, oldest child of Thomas Mann Randolph, of Tuckahoe. 1807.
729. Mrs. De Butts, wife of Dr. Elisha De Butts (see 531). 1805.
739. Mrs. William Henry Cabell. 1808.
740. Mrs. Mary Carter, wife of Dr. Robert Carter (715), of Shirley, Va. 1808.
745. Mrs. Eliza Nelson, wife of Judge Hugh Nelson (657). 1808.
750. Miss S. Conyers, Richmond, Va. Perished at the burning of the Richmond Theatre, December 26, 1811. A celebrated beauty; engaged to Lieut. Gibbon, who perished with her. 1808.
752. Mrs. Herron, wife of Walter Herron. Her adopted daughter, Miss Anna Plume Bohan Herron, founded St. Vincent's Hospital in Norfolk, Va. 1808.
754. Mrs. Taylor, wife of Thomas Taylor, of Richmond, Va., (578).
758. Mrs. Wilkinson.

GORONWY OWEN.

Poetry rarely blossoms in new countries, where the struggle for subsistence or wealth absorbs the public attention. Nevertheless, it may be interesting to know that Virginia has been the residence of the three greatest poets who have lived on this continent for any length of time. Each century since the foundation of the State has had its genius in poetry.

In his room in Capt. Pierce's house at Jamestown, surrounded by his silkworms, George Sandys (uncle of Sir Francis Wyatt), whom Dryden pronounced "the best versifier of his age," turned the Latin of Ovid into exquisite English verse.

The eighteenth century welcomed to Virginia the master spirit of Goronwy Owen, whose ode to his dead friend, Lewis Morris, written in the backwoods of Virginia, is pronounced by competent critics of Welsh verse a marvellous piece of mechanism and heart-stirring poetry.

In the nineteenth century lived Edgar Allen Poe, who spent his youth and received his education in Virginia, and who, in all the essential elements of a poet's character, easily holds the first place among American-born poets. This claim safely rests upon the marvellous fantasies of his "Raven," upon the infinite pathos of his "Annabel Lee," and upon his "Bells," whose wonderful rhythm makes a bell of the soul swung through all the cadences of sound.

But the particular subject of this article is Goronwy Owen, whose name, though resplendent among his countrymen, is hardly known among even educated Americans. The Latin equivalent of his name was Gronovius, and in adapting this to his English residence and public functions he used the short form, Gronow. In Welsh he signed himself "Gronwy"—generally "Gronwy Ddu," or "Gronwy Ddu o' Fon," *i. e.*, "Gronovius the Black," or "Gronovius the Black of Anglesea," where he was born. Later he used the spelling, "Goronwy." His life had the features peculiar to so many of his kind. He was born of poor parents, had a struggling mode of existence, was addicted to drink, and died neglected in a distant land. His countrymen could not honor him enough after his death.

Goronwy was born the first day of the year 1722 (Old Style) in a remote and secluded part of Wales, at Llanfair Mathafarn

Eithaf, in the shire of Anglesea. While his father, Owen Goronwy, a reckless ne'er do well, neglected his home for the brawls of the public tavern, his mother, Sian Parri, taught him the pure use of his native tongue, and sowed in the genial soil of his young mind the seeds which in after years produced such rich harvests. He fell, while a school-boy, under the notice of three brothers, Richard, William and Lewis Morris, literateurs of some means, and the last himself a poet of no small ability.

Goronwy attended the grammar school at Bangor, and proved a zealous and persevering scholar, his love for linguistic studies proving almost a passion. He next entered Jesus College, Oxford, where he remained from 1741 to 1745, when he was ordained deacon of the Church of England.

After this he successively served as curate of his native parish, Llanfair, of Oswestry, of Dunnington, of Walton near Liverpool, and of Northolt near London.

During this time he was master of several neighboring grammar schools, the pay of which served to swell the little salary, not exceeding fifty pounds, which he obtained at Northolt.

In 1757, he was offered by the Bishop of London, through the influence, it is supposed, of the Earl of Powis, the place of master of the grammar school of the College of William and Mary, in Virginia. The salary, two hundred pounds sterling per annum, was a tempting consideration to a half-starved genius, and so Goronwy, with his wife and three children, took ship for Virginia.

Before this time he had written many exquisite pieces of poetry, but the attempt to obtain funds enough for their publication had failed.

As shown by the Faculty minutes, Gronow Owen qualified at the college as master of the grammar school April 7, 1758.

Of his life at William and Mary little is known, save that he married Mrs. Clayton,[1] sister of President Thomas Dawson, and she was his second wife. He remained two years, when he resigned, and Mr. William Webb qualified as his successor Sept. 25, 1660.

The cause of the resignation is said to have been due to the

[1] In Bruton Parish register is the note of the birth of William Dawson Clayton, son of James and Anne Clayton, in 17—. (The exact date is obliterated.)

merry habits of Mr. Owen, which induced him and Mr. Jacob Rowe, Professor of Moral Philosophy, to lead the students in a row with the young men of the town. This seems to have so exasperated the Board of Visitors and Governors that, by an order dated August 14, 1760, Mr. Rowe was ordered to remove himself and his effects from the college.

Mr. Owen by resignation probably saved himself from the fate of Mr. Rowe, and was soon after nominated by Governor Francis Fauquier minister of St. Andrews Parish, in Brunswick,[1] one of the frontier counties. He died, and was buried there in 1770. As his biographer, the Rev. Robert Jones, A. B., professes his inability to discover " any account of his home, of his parish or of his new life-partner," the annexed documents are printed in the hope that they may add some little further information to the bard's history. The people of Brunswick county were not scholars like Goronwy, but they were not as illiterate as the generality of the people of England at this time. There was no pauper class in Brunswick. John Lightfoot drove with his coach and six horses, and Major Nathaniel Edwards had his "double chair," and the people generally were comfortably fixed. Drinking and swearing were doubtless vices here as elsewhere in Virginia, but they were not carried to the excess that Goronwy Owen and his friends had carried them in England.[2] The evidence is conclusive that Owen fared much better in Brunswick than he ever did in any of the parishes of Wales or England.

[1] Brunswick was formed provisionally into a county in 1720, but till 1732 the justices for Prince George administered its affairs.

[2] Rev. Robert Jones writes as follows of the habits in England and Wales at this time:

"Habits of drinking were in vogue in the last century. The reign of the Georges and that of intemperance were coeval. The finest fellow was he who could sit the longest over the wassail bowl and wine cup; while some meed of praise was reserved for the man who first disappeared under the table, with brain throbbing and frame reeling from intoxication. This devotion to deep drinking was an immolation—a kind of martyrdom—in which the men of that day prided themselves. And with this firing of the brain the sensual appetites were let loose. They swore, they haunted the gaming table, they frequented the cock-pit, they lived in almost open concubinage. Nor were some of the clergy a whit behind the laity. They joined in the same pastimes, they inured themselves to the same habits." (*Goronwy Owen's Life and Works, Vol. I., p.* 102, *by Rev. Robert Jones, B. A.*)

He had a good salary, a comfortable home, his horses and his negroes.

Of the personal appearance of Goronwy, Mr. Jones says: "His frame was short and slender, but firm and wiry, supple too, and lithesome as an ash plant. He was of dark complexion—his hair and beard were quite black, the latter, even when closely shaven, peering out from his lip and chin. The eye, however, was his most remarkable feature. It's dark hue burst into light and fire under the influence of emotion."

Rev. Goronwy Owen appears as a scholar, a preacher and a poet. As to his scholarship, Dr. Porteus, Bishop of London, spoke of him as "the most finished writer of Latin since the days of the Roman Emperors."

Of his qualifications as a preacher we know enough of his habits to think very indifferently of them. But of his poetic talents his biographer and countrymen speak in unbounded praise. The poet Lewis Morris said that "Goronwy Owen was the greatest genius of this age that ever appeared in our country." He was a perfect master of the Welsh language and Welsh metres. His ode on the "Last Day of Judgment" (*Cywydd Y Farn Fawr*) is said to be unsurpassed by any poem in any language in moral sublimity. And so his requiem on his dead friend, Lewis Morris, written in Brunswick county, Va. (*Marwnad Lewys Morys Yswain*) is not only touching in the depth of its pathos, but it accomplishes one of the greatest literary feats connected with the Welsh language. It is written in each of the four and twenty bardic metres, and, what makes the performance almost marvellous technically, every line terminates with the same syllable. Nor is this all. The first seven stanzas form what is termed a cadwin—a chain of *Englynion,* linked together by making the word that terminates the former englynion the commencement of the succeeding one.

The first edition of the poet's works was published in 1763, five years after Goronwy's departure for America. A second edition appeared in 1817, a third in 1860, and a fourth, beautifully bound in gilt, edited by Rev. Robert Jones, B. A., in 1876.

With the revival of Cymric literature, dating its new birth from the year 1820, Goronwy has been held by his countrymen in high estimation. To mark the sense of his classic attainments and genius, his countrymen in 1831 erected a beautiful tablet to

his memory in the Cathedral Church at Bangor, with a eulogistic inscription.

Goronwy married three times. His first wife was Ellen Hughes, the daughter of Owen Hughes, a retired ironmonger and an alderman of Oswestry, in Shropshire. This marriage took place in August, 1747. By Ellen Hughes he appears to have had four children—Robert, Goronwy, Ellen and a child whose name is not given. Ellen was born in 1753, and died in 1755. His wife and youngest child died at sea on the way to Virginia. Soon after his arrival in Virginia, he married Mrs. Clayton, sister of Dr. Thomas Dawson, president of the college, who died without issue within a year. His two sons Robert and Gronow were scholars at the college grammar school in 1757. Robert was living in 1798. About that time some admirers of his father in Wales wrote to inquire of him about his father. But the reply indicated that the son took but little interest in the Welsh people or the fame of his father. Its purport was "that before he gave the information he must first know who would pay him for it." Neither of the sons by the first wife—Robert or Gronow—left children, it is believed.[1]

Rev. Goronwy Owen married, thirdly, in Brunswick county, Joan Simmons, by whom he had Richard Brown Owen, Gronow Owen and John Lloyd Owen.[2]

Of them the following account was written for the *Columbia* (published at Wilkesbarre, Pa., March 10, 1892) by Dr. Whyte Glendower Owen:

"John Owen married and emigrated to North Carolina; of him we have no record.

---

[1] There is a marriage bond, however, at Brunswick Court-house, dated December 22, 1778, between Robert Owen and Sarah Richardson, daughter of William Richardson, witnessed by Charles Harrison, John Smith and Lewis Brown.

[2] Dr. Whyte Glendown Owen, great-grandson of the bard, says he had two sons, John and Richard B. Owen. But Rev. Thomas Davis, who went to school at William and Mary to Mr. Owen, says that the Gronow Owen of the first marriage died before his father. (See *Works of Goronwy Owen*, II., p. 287.) Moreover, in Gronow Owen's will the son Gronow named therein follows after R. B. Owen, son of the third marriage. In 1791, Richard B. Owen and Gronow Owen witnessed the will of Beverley Brown, father of Beverley Batte Brown. In 1795, James Dalzel reported that Gronow Owen, son of the poet, was living near Mr. Henry Tazewell, in Brunswick or Greensville county.

"Richard B. Owen, his youngest son, was born in Brunswick county, Va., 1767, and educated at William and Mary College. He was a merchant by occupation, and finally removed to Claiborne, Ala., where he died in 1825. He married Susan Edwards of Virginia, in 1789, and the issue of this marriage, all of whom were born in Brunswick county, Va., were (1) William E., (2) George W., (3) Goronwy, (4) Richard B., (5) Franklin Lewis, (6) John H., (7) Robert Beverly, (8) Jane Gray.

"William E. Owen, the grandson of the bard, was born in 1790, and later removed to Nashville, Tenn., where he resided till the period of his death, 1869. He served in the Mexican war, and at its close wore the stars of a colonel. Col. Owen first married Martha Hoover, and the issue of this marriage was William E., Jr., John and Philip Goronwy. He was united in marriage the second time to Phereby, daughter of Judge Robert Whyte of Nashville, and had one child, Whyte Glendower Owen.

"William E. Owen, Jr., born in 1840, was reared and educated at Nashville. At the breaking out of the civil war, he at once enlisted in the Confederate ranks, and six months later sealed his devotion to the cause with his blood.

> "His soldier grave will well attest,
> Unto the passer by,
> That *dulce et decorum est,*
> *Pro patria mori.*"

"John H. Owen, born in 1850, was reared and educated in Nashville. He was a lawyer by profession, and practiced until his death in 1891. He left several daughters.

"Philip Goronwy Owen, born in 1854, died young.

"Whyte Glendower Owen, M. D., born in 1858, was reared in Louisiana, and graduated at Centenary College of that State in 1876, with the degree of A. M. Studied medicine; was entered at the Charity Hospital of New Orleans, and received the doctorate from Tulane University of Louisiana in 1880. Since that date he has resided near White Castle, La., where he has been engaged continuously in the practice of his profession. Dr. Owen was married in 1883 to Jennie, daughter of Col. James S. Tuttle, a prominent sugar planter of Iberville, and has two children, James Tuttle Owen, born 1887, Glendower Owen, born 1890.

"George W. Owen, second grandson of the bard, born in Bruns-

wick county, Va., 1798, was a lawyer by profession, and settled in Mobile, Ala., where he figured conspicuously in the political arena for many years. Among other offices occupied by him was a seat in Congress, which he held for several consecutive terms. He married Louisa Hollinger and left one son and nine daughters, all of whom married and had issue. He died in 1836.

"Richard B. Owen, only son of the Congressman, married Louisa Stollenwerck, and had two daughters and three sons, George W., Julius, and Richard B. Owen, all of whom reside in Mobile.

"Goronwy Owen, third grandson of the bard, died at the age of ten years.

"Richard B. Owen, fourth grandson of the bard, was born in 1796, and died young.

"Franklin Lewis Owen, fifth grandson of the bard, was born in 1803. He settled at Mobile, Ala., where he held several offices under the Federal government, among them collector of the port. He also engaged in mercantile pursuits. He was universally respected and beloved, and died in 1890. He married Elizabeth Maury, of Tennessee, and had the following children: (1) Richard B., (2) Franklin L., (3) John, (4) Goronwy, (5) Philip A., (6) George W., (7) Elizabeth.

"Richard B. Owen, eldest son of Franklin, was born in 1828. He was reared at Mobile, and received the degree of A. M. from the University of Alabama in 1847. He entered the legal fraternity and practiced the profession at the bar of Mobile, which county he also represented in the State Legislature. He served gallantly in the Confederate army during the civil war, and at its termination took up the tangled skein of his ruined fortunes and succeeded in rearing and educating a large family. Richard B. Owen is a courtly gentleman of the old school, and the high estimation by which he is regarded by his fellows is evinced by the fact that he was continuously elected mayor of Mobile from 1879 to 1888, at which time he decided to retire to private life. Had his life been cast on different lines he would doubtless have enriched the literature of his country, for some of his fugitive pieces show the true poetic fire of his great ancestor. He was married to Anna, niece of ex-Governor Gayle, of Alabama, and had six children: (1) Franklin Lewis, (2) Elizabeth, (3) John M., (4) Richard B., (5) Gayle, (6) Anna.

"Franklin L. Owen, eldest son of the preceding, born in 1855, reared and educated in Mobile. He is in the employ of the L. & N. R. R. He married Eva Quigly, by whom he has two children, Albert M. Owen, born 1881, and Franklin L. Owen, born 1884.

"Elizabeth Owen, second child of Richard B. Owen, born in 1859, and married W. F. Norville, of Nashville, Tenn.

"John M. Owen, born 1860, clerk by occupation.

"Richard B. Owen, Jr., born 1862, teller of Mobile National Bank.

"Gayle Owen, born 1864, in employ of A. M. R. R. at Anniston, Alabama.

"John M. Owen, second son of Franklin Lewis Owen, born 1830, lawyer by profession, and died without issue.

"Franklin A. Owen, third son of Franklin Lewis Owen, born 1832, and educated at the University of Alabama. He was another who wore the gray, and yielded up his life in defense of the doctrine of States Rights.

"Goronwy Owen, M. D., fourth son of Franklin L., was born in 1834, received the degree of A. M. at the University of Alabama in 1854, and three years later that of M. D. from the University of Pennsylvania. He located in Mobile, but "war's loud alarums" shortly summoned him "to the tented field," and for the next four years his skill was displayed as surgeon in the Confederate army. He resumed practice at Mobile, and was shortly called to the chair of obstetrics in the Alabama Medical College, which position he still fills with credit to himself and honor to the college. He married Susan Norris, of Selma, Ala., and has three children, Goronwy, Carrolton N. and Susie.

"Goronwy Owen, Jr., son of the preceding, born in 1860, was educated at the University of Alabama, and is a prosperous cotton merchant of Columbus, Miss. He first married Augusta Peters at Meridian, Miss., by whom he had one child, William N. Owen, and married the second time Pauline Mahr, of Mobile, by whom he has two children, Pauline and Goronwy Owen.

"Carrolton N. Owen, second son of Dr. Owen, was born in 1885. He graduated in medicine at the Alabama Medical College, and is associated in practice with his father.

"Susie Owen was the only daughter and pet of the Doctor's household. Beautiful, fascinating and accomplished, she was too sweet a flower to long remain in the "rosebud garden of

girls," and ere "eighteen summers had smiled o'er her head," her heart was stolen, and her hand bestowed on Albert Quigly, of Mobile, Ala.

"Philip A. Owen, fifth son of Franklin Lewis, born in 1833, was educated in Alabama, and appointed from that State a lieutenant in the United States Army, in which he attained the grade of captain. When the civil war occurred he retained his allegiance to the "Stars and Stripes," and was the only descendant of Goronwy Owen who wore the blue. He died in 1880. He married Margaret, daughter of Col. Wright, U. S. A., and left two children, Franklin Lewis and Margaret.

"Franklin L., son of Captain Owen, is lieutenant in the Eighth Infantry, U. S. A.

"George W. Owen, sixth son of Franklin Lewis, born in 1838, was educated in Alabama, and saw "grim visaged war" as a soldier in the ranks of the Confederate Army. Is engaged in business at Columbus, Miss.

"Jane Gray, only granddaughter of the bard, married Robert Curry, of Nashville, Tenn. Her daughter, Jennie, married Dr. W. P. Jones, a prominent physician, for many years superintendent of the Insane Asylum of Tennessee.

"This terminates the history of the descendants of Goronwy Ddu o' Fon. Some of them have served their country 'in the forum and the camp'; others have distinguished themselves in the liberal professions, and all of them have been honorable, upright Southern men, commanding the respect and good will of the various communities in which their fates were cast."

EXTRACTS FROM THE VESTRY BOOK OF ST. ANDREWS PARISH.[1]

At a meeting of the Vestry of Saint Andrews parish held 25 Aug., 1760:

"Ordered that the Reverend Gentlemen Mr Patrick Lunan and Mr Gronow Owen be received into this Parish as Probationers until the 10th November next and that they be paid the usual salary for a minister to be divided between them in proportion to the time of their attendance in the said Parish."

At same meeting is the following:

"To the Honorable Francis Fauquier Esq His Majesties Lieutenant

[1] Kindly furnished the editor by Judge N. S. Turnbull, of Lawrenceville, Brunswick county, Va.

Governor and Commander in Chief of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia.

"The Petition of the Church Wardens and Vestry of the parish of Saint Andrew humbly shews—

"That the Vestry being applied to the Reverend Mr Patrick Lunan and since such application by the Reverend Mr Gronow Owen who had Your Honours letter of Recommendation directed to us and they being entire strangers to us— We therefore have agreed with the said Gentlemen to take them both upon trial until 10th of November next. And taking it into consideration that Your Honour may in the mean time make Presentation into the parish of such Minister as Your Honour shall please. We therefore humbly petition Your Honour that in your clemency you'l suffer us to make Trial of these Gentlemen and at the expiration of such time choose for ourselves— And Your Petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray &c.

"Edw Goodrich
"Robt Briggs } Ch. wardens."

At a meeting held 22 Aug., 1761:

"This day was shown to the Vestry and read a presentation from the Honourable Francis Fauquier Esq His Majesty's Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia instituting, collating and inducting the Reverend Gronow Owen into the Parish of Saint Andrew and into the Rectory, Benefice and Cure thereof bearing date under the seal of the Colony 14th September, 1760."

At same meeting:

"Ordered that the Reverend Gronow Owen's salary begins on New Years day last."

At a meeting held 13th April, 1762:

"This day the Reverend Gronow Owen appeared in Vestry and agreed to take 1000 lbs of Tobacco per annum in lieu of Glebe during his life or incumbency in this Parish."

At a meeting held 24th November, 1762:

"Ordered that the Collector pay the Reverend Gronow Owen £2. 10 for keeping and carrying to church the Sacramental Plate the ensuing year."

At a meeting held 14th December, 1764:

"Ordered that £19. 9 be paid Reverend Gronow Owen for providing wine for the sacrament the past year."

At a meeting held 22 July, 1769:

"Ordered that the Ch. Wardens prosecute a suit against the Executors of Reverend Gronow Owen decd, for ballance of the Tobacco overpaid him for the part of his salary due for the past year, which appears to be 8500 lbs."

His salary was fixed at 16000 lbs of Tobacco; for Cask & shrinkage, 1120 lbs of Tobacco; in lieu of Glebe, 1000 lbs of Tobacco. Total, 18120[1] lbs of Tobacco.

[1] Worth about 90 £ currency, or about 60 £ sterling.

The Records show that he attended nearly every one of the Vestry Meetings during his incumbency.

FROM THE ORDER BOOKS OF BRUNSWICK COUNTY.[1]

Brunswick county the twenty-seventh Day of May, 1765.

Present, Nicolas Edwards — John Jones
Drury Stith — Sterling Edmunds
John Clack — Henry Cock
William Thornton — Sylvanus Stokes

* * * * * * * *

The Grand Jury returned the following presentment to-wit: The Reverend Gronow Owen for getting drunk. The same for profane swearing. By the information of John Maclin Sen.

* * * * * * * *

At a Court &c. 27 day of July 1765

* * * * * * * *

The Reverend Gronow Owen who stands presented by the Grand Jury for getting drunk having been duly served with a copy of the said presentment and not appearing to gainsay the said presentment, it is considered that for the said offence he forfeit and pay to the Church wardens of St. Andrews parish where said offence was committed five shillings or fifty pounds of tobacco to the use of the poor of said parish and that he pay the cost of this prosecution, and may be taken &c.

FROM THE WILL BOOKS OF BRUNSWICK COUNTY.[2]

In the name of God Amen.

I Gronow Owen of the parish of Saint Andrew's in the County of Brunswick do make my last Will and Testament in manner as followeth, Viz:

First I resign my Soul into the hands of Almighty God trusting and not doubting the resurrection to Eternal life and as to my worldly estate which it hath pleased God to bestow on me in this life I give and devise as followeth. Item I give and bequeath to my dearly beloved wife Iona Owen the plantation and land where my dwelling House is, during her life and after her decease to be equally divided among my four sons namely. Robert Owen, Richard Brown Owen. Gronow Owen and John Loyd Owen to them and their Heirs for ever. As to my personal estate I leave it to the discretion of my Executors.

I do nominate and appoint William Brown and Beverly Brown Executors of this my last Will and Testament. Whereof I have hereunto

---

[1] Copied by the Editor.

[2] Copied by Judge N. S. Turnbull, of Lawrenceville, Brunswick Co., from the Will Books in the Clerk's Office.

set my hand and affix my Seal this third day of July one thousand seven hundred & sixty-nine.

Gronow Owen (L. S.)

Signed, sealed & Delivered
In presence of
Drury Birchet Junr.

Frances Parham
Sarah Brown.

At a Court held for Brunswick County the 26th day of March, 1770. This will was presented in Court by William Brown and Beverly Brown the Executors therein named proved by the oaths of Drury Birchett Junr. and Sarah Brown two of the Witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded. And the said Executors now in Court refusing to take upon themselves the burthen of the execution thereof. On the motion of Daniel Fisher Gent. who made oath according to law certificate is granted him for obtaining letters of administration on the said decedent's estate with the Will annexed giving security. Whereupon the said Daniel Fisher with William Brown his security entered into and acknowledged their bond in the penalty of one thousand pounds for the said Daniel Fisher's due and faithful administration on the said decedent's estate and performance of his Will.

Test Edw Fisher Cl. Court.

An inventory and appraisement of the Estate of the Reverend Mr. Groner Owen, deceased, taken the 24th day of April, 1770.[1]

	£.	s.	d.
A negro named Peg Old,	12	10	
A negro wench named Young Peg,	40		
A do boy, Bob,	30		
A do boy, Stephen,	15		
A Desk Black Walnut,	3	10	
Six Walnut chairs,	3	10	
A Smaller ditto,	1	5	
A Bed and furniture,	4		
A large looking glass,	1	10	
A small dressing glass,		10	
6 maps,	1		
7 pictures 25 s. 1 painted chest 4 s.,	1	9	
1 painted table 7-6, 5 Rush bottom chairs 7-6,		15	
1 Corner cubbard 20 s., 1 painted cubbard, 2-6,	1	2	6
1 Cow and yearling,	1	17	6
2 heifers, 37-6, 1 grey mare 40 s.,	3	17	6
1 grey horse,		15	
1 stone jugg 1-3, 2 large pewter dishes 15 s.,		16	3
9 pewter plates, 11-3, 1 iron pott, 2-6,		13	9

[1] Copied from the will books by the Editor.

	£.	s.	d.
1 brass kettle 12-6, 1 gun 12-6,	1	5	
A parcel of earthen ware &c 3-9, 1 Xcut saw 17-6,	1	1	3
1 grindstone 6, 1 spade 3-9, 1 Ink stand 6 s.,		10	3
2 hand Boards of Walnut 3-9, 3 knives & forks 2,	5	9	
1 coffee pott 4, 1 chair &c £10,	10	0	4
Book Folios, 1 large comon prayer Book,		10	
Ainsworth Quartio Dictionary,	1	10	
Collection of Poems,		5	
3 years Travel thro' China,		1	3
English Creed Consentry &c,		1	3
2 Sermons,		2	6
West Defence (Octavo) of the Christian Revelation,		2	6
2 Magazines 1-3, Rogers Dictionary 7-6,		8	9
Lelands Views of Writers, 2 vols.,		10	
Shaws Practice of Physic, 2 vols.,		10	
Prideaux Connection, 2 vols.,		7	6
Mainwarings acct of Classick Authors,		11	5
Lewis's Preservation, 1 vol.,		2	6
Sherlock on Death,		1	
Combers Occasional Officers,		3	9
Taylors Holy Living,		3	9
Sherlocks Discourses, 2 vol.,		3	
Walker's Epectitus,		1	
Milton's Poems, 2 vols., 12mo,		6	
King's Pantheon,		1	3
A parcel of old Authors, Greek, Latin, Hebrew, Welch and French, in number, 150,	3	0	4
The Xtian's patern,		2	6
Universal Gazeteer,			5
Terrence's Play, by ——,		2	6
The Sanctuary of a Troubled Soul,		1	3
Taylor's rule of conscience,		7	6
	149	6	4 (?)

John Clack
Thomas Stith
Francis Young

Returned into Brunswick Court the 26th day of November, 1770.

LIBRARY OF REV. WILLIAM KEY.

Although some of the ministers of Virginia in colonial days were addicted to vices unworthy of their calling, they seem to have been, with rare exceptions, men of university training. In Lunenburg, I found recorded the library of the Rev. William Key, or Kay, as his name is also written. He was a graduate of Trinity and Emanuel Colleges at

the University of Cambridge, and came to Virginia in 1745, bringing with him letters of a high character.

He was assigned to the parish of Lunenburg, in Richmond county, where he stayed seven years. His experience there was the talk of the colony for some time. It seems that among his vestry was "one wealthy, great, powerful colonel," called Landon Carter, son of Robert Carter, which last had acquired the name of King Carter, because of his "pride." Mr. Key would not truckle before this great man, and incurred his enmity. On one occasion he made a sermon against the sinfulness of pride, which Colonel Carter took to himself. He swore revenge and vowed "that he would clip the wings of the whole clergy in the colony." This was the beginning of a war which ran through many years. Backed by a majority of the vestry, Colonel Carter nailed up the pulpits, reading desks and windows of both of Mr. Key's churches in the parish, and forbade Mr. Key and the congregation to enter the church. But the congregation rallied to Mr. Key's support, and broke open one of the churches, and conducted Mr. Key in. But at the other church Mr. Key was successfully barred out, and there he preached, out of doors, in the yard, two years and a half.

In the meantime, Colonel Carter and his friends seized the glebe and leased it out to three men who drove off Mr. Key's stock of cattle and sheep. Mr. Key sued the trespassers and obtained from the jury thirty pounds sterling damages. Then Colonel Carter petitioned for an appeal to England, and the cause was heard by the Privy Council. They decided in Mr. Key's favor, and the haughty Colonel had to pay the costs of suit.

Nevertheless, so much bad feeling had been engendered that Mr. Key resigned and took a new parish, called Cumberland, in Lunenburg county. He remained there till his death in 1770, giving, as appears, general satisfaction.

An inventory of the estate of the Rev. William Key, clerk dec'd. Recorded February 9, 1764.

Books.	£.	s.	d.
Flavius Josephus,		10	
One volume of Piggott's Sermons,		4	
One do Duke's do,		4	
One do Clerke's do,		4	
One do Shorthoes (?) do,		3	
One do Collection of do,		2	
One Blackwell's do,		2	
Pool on old and new Testament, two volumes,	1	5	
Two volumes of Atterbury's Sermons,		8	
One Book of Hickey's do,		4	
One do Burnett's do,		3	
Three volumes of South's do,		9	

Books.	£.	s.	d.
One do Scott's do,		3	
Two do of Scott's Practical Discourses,		6	
Two do of Barrow's Works,	1	4	
Two do of the body of Divinity,		8	
One Do of Stillingfleet's Sermons,		4	
Pope's Works, Eight volumes,		16	
Spectator Eight do,		16	
Two volumes of Sanderson's Algebra,		15	
One book containing four Sermons,		1	
An Explanation of the thirty-nine articles,		8	
Two volumes: The Reasonableness of Christianity,		10	
Burnett's theory of the Earth, two Volumes,		6	
A Concordance of the holy Scriptures,		10	
Wilkinson's Works on Natural Religion, One volm		4	
Ekhard's Roman History four volumes,		10	
The Gentleman's Astronomy, one Do,		3	
Hill's Arithmetick, one Do,		4	
Cocker's Do, one Do,		2	
Smith's Longinus, one Do,		3	
Congreve's Plays, two Do,		5	
Ruvining's Sistem of Philosophy, one Do,		2	
Clair's Motions of Fluids, one Do,		1	
Harris' of Globes, one Do,		2	
The Art of Surveying, one Do,		4	
Clergyman's Vade Mecum, one Do,		2	
Clerk's Essay on Education, one Do,		2	
One common prayer book,		3	
Reflections on Ridicule, one volume,		3	
Dilsworth's Spelling book,		1	3
Pomfret's Poems, one Volume,		4	
Fortunatus, one Do,		1	
Cocker's Eseys, one Do,		2	
The History of Queen Elizabeth, one Do,		1	
Terence's comedyes, one volume,		1	6
Esop's Fables, one Do,		1	
Pomfrett's Poems, one Do,		1	6
One old common prayer book,			6

Books.	£.	s.	d.
A bundle of Magazines,			6
A bundle of manuscript sermons,		1	
Another do of written sermons,			6
A parsel of Letters,		1	
Western's Upper Plates,		2	
Tragedy of Cato,			6
Another bundle of sermons,		1	
One book of Hodeley's Discourses,		4	
One do of Essays on Moral Subjects,		3	
The School Master's assistant,		9	
Cheney upon health,		3	
The sufferings of Isaac Martin,		1	
Atkinson's Epitome, one Volume,		3	
Bacon's Sermons, one volume,		1	
West on the Resurrection, one Do,		3	
Count's Elections, one Book,		3	
Kennet's Roman Antiquities, one Volume,		3	
The Gentleman's Magazine, one Do,		3	
Elements of Geometry, two Do,		4	
The whole Duty of Man, one Do,		3	
Nelson's Feasts & Fasts of the church, one vol.,		6	
Waterland's Sermons, one vol.,		2	
Lock's Essays on Human Understanding, two do,		6	
Potter's Greek Antiquities, two do,		6	
Directions to the Clergy, one do,		1	6
A Concordance, one Do,			6
Lock on Education, one Do,		2	
A Practical Catechism, one Do,		3	
Instructions to the Indians, one Do,		2	
Gordon's Grammar, one vol.,		4	
Euclid's Elements, one Do,		4	
Ward's Arithmetick, one Do,		4	
Clergiman's Vade Mecum, one Do,		3	
Well's Trigonometry, one Do,		2	
Helsham's Lectures, one Do,		3	
Wat's Logick, one Do,		5	
Six maps,		10	
A bundle of Tunes,			6

Books.	£.	s.	d.
Rotchester's Poems, ...			6
Sixty Latin Books & Pamphlets, ...	6		
	24	16	2

* * * * * * * *

Total inventory £103, 3 s., 9 d. & £157, 19 s., 3 d.
Appraised, Peter Fountaine & Clement Read.

INSCRIPTIONS FROM TOMBSTONES

IN KING AND QUEEN, WESTMORELAND, HANOVER AND ALBEMARLE COUNTIES.

I.

From a tombstone lying near the Mattaponi River, in King and Queen county, near Little Plymouth.

Here lies the body of Thomas Thorpe Gent. who died on the 19th day of August, 1759, aged 58 years.

II.

From Smith's Mount in Westmoreland county.

(Arms.)
Beneath this Marble
Are deposited
The Remains of
Major Henry Turner (1)
1751
and
Elizabeth his wife
1752.
Who with Credit and Esteem
Possess'd and enjoy'd
An Ample Fortune
From which unerring wisdom
Thought fit to snatch them
In their Bloom.
Together with three Sons
who All dyed
In their infancy.

III.

From a tombstone near Beaverdam, Hanover county.

I H S
Patrick Belsches
Born 19th September 1733
and
Departed this Life
6 January 1766.

IV.

From the churchyard at Point of Fork, Hanover county.

In memory of My Father
Capt. Thomas Price Senr.
Who died 21st December
1836.
Aged 82 years.
This stone was Erected
By his affectionate son,
P. H. Price.

In memory of My Mother
Barbara Price,
Who died 21st of May 1831
Age ———— yrs.
This stone ———— ected
by her affectionate son.
P. H. Price.

John Samuel Temple
Born Nov. 24th 1800
Married Maria D. Price
Oct. 7th 1824
Died Aug. 2nd 1834.

Maria Doswell Temple
Wife of
John Samuel Temple
Born Feb. 2nd 1807
Died Feb. 21st 1837.

Mrs. Elizabeth T. Price,
who died March 1st 1850.

Thomas Price Jr.
Son of Thomas & Barbara Price
who departed this life the 31st of
October 1838 aged 57 years.

Ann Callis,
Born in Hanover Nov. 4th 1774
died in Louisa county
Sep. 8, 1846.

Judith Carter Nelson,
Daughter of Gov. Jno. Page,
& widow of
Judge Robert Nelson
of Williamsburg,
obt. Augt. 24, 1845.
Æ 62

Hugh Thomas Nelson,
who died at Oakland
in the county of Hanover,
Jan. 10th 1843
in the 36th year of his age.
He was the eldest son of
Thomas & Judith Nelson
and Grandson of
Col. Hugh Nelson &
Genl. Thomas Nelson.

Thomas Nelson
born at Chilton Hanover Co.
Nov. 24th 1780
Died at Oakland, Hanover Co.
June 5th 1859.
Hughella N. Page.
obt. Aug. 15, 1844
Æ 22

Susan, wife of Francis Page
& daughter of
Gen. Thomas Nelson,
Born at York Town, Va.,
Octr. 3d. 1780
Died at Frederick Town Md.
Jany. 8th 1850
Æt. 70

Francis Page, born at
Rosewell Gloucester Co. Va.
1st April 1780
died at Rugswamp, Hanover Co.
Nov. 4th 1849
Æt. 70

Alice Grymes Digges
daughter of Gov. Jno. Page,
& widow of Dudley Digges,
ob. 10 May 1846.

Lucy, wife of
Hugh N. Pendleton
Granddaughter of
Govrs. Thos. Nelson & John Page,
and only child of
Judge Robert Nelson
On the 20th of May 1837
At the age of 33 years and a
few days, her spirit returned
unto him who gave it.

Dudley Digges, died Apl. 4th 1839
Aged 74.

Edmund Pendleton, born 18 April 1774
died 23 January 1847.

Thomasia Meade, wife of the
Rt. Rev'd William Meade
born May 6th 1796
died July 26th 1836

Mrs. Lucy Nelson,
Relict of
Gov. Thomas Nelson.
she died Sep. 18th 1830
Aged 87 years and 14 days.

Jane Byrd Page, daughter of
John & Jane Page,
of North River, Gloster County
and wife of
Nathaniel Nelson, of York Town,
who died at Offley Hoo, in Hanover
county, Feby. 2nd 1782 in the 19th
year of her age.

V.

From tombstones in Aylett Burying-ground, on "Fairfield" Farm, King William county, Va.(2)

Here lies Interred the Body of
Martha Aylett wife of Philip Aylett
and Daughter of the Honourable
William Dandridge and Unity
Dandridge, who died the 25th of
April 1747 in the 26th year of her
age and left behind her two
Daughters and two sons, Viz:
Unity Williams, Ann and John Aylett.

Here lies the body of
Philip Aylett [1] son of
Col. William Aylett
Who died at "Montville"
11th of Septr 1835 in 65th year
of his age.

---

[1] He married Elizabeth Henry.

Here lies the Body of
Patrick Henry Aylett
Son of
Philip Aylett
of King William
Who died Whilst a student at
the University of Virginia
on the 28th of January, 1829,
Aged 20 years and
7 months.

Here lies the Body of
William Aylett
Son of
Philip Aylett
Who died at Montville
On the 11th February, 1829
Aged 22 years
and 1 month.

Gen[l] Philip Aylett
of Montville
Born 1787
Died 10 Sept. 1848
This stone is erected to his memory
by his bereaved Widow & Children.

In Memory
of
Judith Page
Wife of
Gen. Philip Aylett
Died
At Selma Alabama
May 7, 1860
aged 56 years.

VI.

Inscriptions copied from tombstones in the "Lewis" Graveyard, near Charlottesville, March 14, 1892, by Robert W. Lewis.

Here
Lies the Body of
Nicholas Lewis
Born January 19th 1734,
And Departed this
Life December 8th 1808.

In
Sacred
Memory of
Thomas Walker Lewis
Born June The 24th 1763,
And Departed this life
June the 7th 1807.
Aged 44 years.

NOTES.

(1) Major Henry Turner, or Harry Turner, as he was generally called, was son of Thomas Turner, who was son of Thomas Turner (King George County Records). Thomas Turner was sworn clerk of King George, Sept. 6, 1723. His will was dated 19th of February, 1757, and was proved May 4, 1758; mentions land in King George, Prince William and Westmoreland counties; names his son-in-law, Capt. Edward Dixon, and the latter's sons Harry Dixon and Thomas Dixon, grandsons Thomas Turner and Henry Turner, granddaughter Sally Turner, niece, Ann Wrenn's son, John Wrenn; refers to his son Harry Turner's will; names daughter Mary Turner. His son, Major Harry Turner died before his father in 1751; and in his will mentions his father Thomas Turner, brother Thomas Turner's son Charles, nephews Harry Dixon and Turner Dixon; names son Thomas and wife Elizabeth. Elizabeth Turner, last named, was daughter of Colonel Nicholas Smith, whose epitaph has been already printed. (See QUARTERLY, VI., p. 42.) Soon after Major Turner's death, she married Bowler Cocke, Jr. She left an only son, Col. Thomas Turner, who married Jane (born August 15, 1749), daughter of Col. William Fauntleroy, of Nayler's Hole, in Richmond county, about the year 1767, and left a family of eight children—four sons and four daughters. The sons were Henry, Thomas, Richard and George. In 1794, Henry Smith Turner advertised "Smith's Mount," consisting of 1700 acres, for sale.

(2) I owe these inscriptions to Miss Alice Page Aylett, daughter of Col. William R. Aylett, and niece of Patrick Henry Aylett. She writes: "By the side of the tombstone of Martha Aylett is another, whose inscription is worn off. I have heard that Unity West lies here. Elizabeth Henry (daughter of Patrick Henry) lies by her husband, Philip Aylett, but has no tombstone. Donald Robertson, who came from Scotland

about 1760, had a school near Aylett's Warehouse, on the King and Queen side of the Mattaponi, and worshipped in old Cattail Church. His daughter Lucy Robertson married Mr. Semple, and was the mother of Mrs. Ada Semple Bradford, of Springfield, Illinois, who lately made a handsome gift of silver plate to our church. Mrs. Bradford has a number of the school books of Donald Robertson, with some of his pupils' names in them." (John Walker Semple, son of John Semple, a lawyer of King and Queen county, and Elizabeth Walker, and grandson of Rev. James Semple, pastor of Long Dreghorn, Ayrshire, married, first, Miss Laurie, of Caroline county, and, secondly, Lucy Robertson. Issue, *inter alios* Adaline Matilda, who married John S. Bradford, of Springfield, Illionis.)

MARRIAGE BONDS IN LUNENBURG COURT-HOUSE.

(Compiled by the Editor.)

March 13, 1777, John Cook and Elizabeth Cousins.

July 4, 1786, Richard Claiborne and Mary Cook.

November 1, 1795, Richard Kenner Crallé and Sarah Jones. Security, B. Jones.

August 4, 1788, John Chappell and Martha Cross. Security, Peter Lamkin, Jr.

December 9, 1773, William Cowan and Mary Billups. Security, Christ. Billups.

November 8, 1770, Charles Cross and Phebe Tomlinson. Security, Michael Mackey.

December 11, 1769, William Crymes and Kesiah Dozer. Security, Leonard Dener.

December 8, 1775, Bart. Cox ——.

December 19, 1770, John Cureton and Sarah Moon, daughter of Gideon Moon.

November 10, 1763, Theodrick Carter and Sally Ellbank. Security, Jacob Royston.

April 11, 1767, Abraham Cocke and Agnes May. Letter of consent from Robert Chappell, Jr., witnessed by David May and Richard May.

December 2, 1771, John Cunningham and Mary Hill Pettipool. Security, Edward Jordan, Jr.

February 18, 1772, John Chisholm and Elizabeth Muse. Security, W. Chisholm.

March 12, 1785, Nash Davis and ——. Security, David Stokes, Jr.

December 17, 1785, Ashley Davis and Mary Cross, daughter of John Cross. Security, James Scott.

December 14, 1780, Tscharner De Graffenreidt and Lucretia Robertson.

June 17, 1775, Thomas Dozer and Catey Pryor. Security, John Barry.

June, 1783, Metcalfe De Graffenreidt and Mary Ann Maury. Letter of consent from Abraham Maury for daughter Mary Ann.

—— 14, 1775, William Dozer and Elizabeth Stokes. Security, William Hunley.

February 10, 1763, Tscharner De Graffenreidt and Elizabeth Embry. David Garland.

December 25, 1772, William De Graffenreidt and Elizabeth Robertson. Letter of consent from Thomas Robertson. Witness, Tscharner De Graffenreidt.

September 30, 1764, Robert Dixon and Anne Bacon. Security, Barttelot Anderson. Consent of her father, Lyddall Bacon.

December 10, 1777, James Crafton X and Frances Staples. Security, John Crafton.

May 14, 1767, William Crenshaw and Molly Haney. Security, Elisha Bett.

June 10, 1779, William Carter and Mary Scott. Security, Robert Scott.

January 26, 1779, John Covington and Polly Williams. Abraham Cocke.

September 10, 1763, Thomas Egleton, of Dinwiddie, and Anne Watson. Security, Richard Witton. Consent of Michael Watson, X his mark.

October 12, 1769, Ambrose Ellis and Sicily Stokes. Consent of Young Stokes, her father.

June 9, 1775, Martin Elam and Mary Philips, daughter of George Philips. Security, Edward Waller.

March 31, 1780, Henry Embry and Ann Portes (?). Security, John Ragsdale.

January 23, 1778, John Estes and Mary Estes. Security, John White.

February 1, 1780, William Ellis and Sarah Briggs Chappell. Security, Obed. Clay. Consent of father, Thomas Chappell.

February 3, 1778, Seth Farley and Sarah Crafton. Security, William Crafton.

November 9, 1770, William Farley and Martha Farley. Consent of Henry Farley.

October 27, 1779, Lodwick Farmer, Jr., and Elizabeth Herring. Security, Benjamin Farmer.

July 14, 1763, James Foster and Susanna Wells, spinster. Security, Thomas Read.

July 3, 1775, Matthew Green and Ann Dowsing. Security, William Dowsing.

March 24, 1792, David Garland and Lucy Sturdivant. Securities, John Moody and James Sturdivant. Letter of consent to daughter's marriage.

September 8, 1796, James Garrett and Polly Johnson. Stephen Johnson's letter of consent.

October 13, 1785, Edmund Gregory and Fanny Boswell. Security, William Boswell.

March 30, 1776, Roger Gregory and Frances Lowry. Security, Drury McDaniel.

January 28, 1765, Jeremiah Glenn and Anne Blagrave. Security, Edward Jordan, Jr. Letter from Henry Blagrave, father of Anne.

July 12, 1770, John Glenn and Sarah Bacon. Letter of consent to daughter's marriage from Mary Smelt.

March 12, 1767, Peter Garland and Martha Garland. David Garland's letter of consent to daughter's marriage.

July 2, 1764, David Garland's letter of consent to the marriage of George Jefferson and daughter Elizabeth Garland.

March 20, 1770, Nathaniel Garrett and Eleanor Hight. Security, David Garland. Witnesses, Bartt. Anderson, James Overton, Jr.

February 14, 1765, Philip Goode and Anne Jones. Security, Guy Smith.

November 8, 1764, William Peasley and Lucy Sanders.

February 15, 1775, William Pettepoole and Frances Burk.

September 27, 1775, Frederick Nance and Susanna Christopher.

February 13, 1778, Lewis Page and Sally Justice.

January 29, 1779, William Pegram and Agnes Rhodes.

March 26, 1779, Anthony Phillips and Lilian Binford. Letter of consent from parents, James and Mary Binford. She is of the age of twenty-one.

November 25, 1780, William Pennington and Drusilla Smithson. Letter from John Smithson and Drusilla Smithson, giving consent to marriage of daughter Drusilla.

John Nash, Jr., and Anna Tabb. Security, James Tabb. Witness, N. Hobson. Letter from Thomas Tabb, father of Anna Tabb, saying the marriage was agreeable to him and to Col. Nash, father of John Nash, Jr.

February 9, 1768, George Phillips and Ann Brown. Security, Robert Blackwell.

August 10, 1775, Isaac Oliver and Judah Bettes.

SOME EXTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF YORK CO., VIRGINIA.

Musical Instruments.

June 25, 1677.

Whereas James Lucas did break an instrum^{t} of Mr Charles Hansford called a Treble w^{ch} cost the said Hansford one pound eight shillings w^{ch} the said Lucas not denying in court is ordrd to pay the said Hansford the said sum of one pound eight shillings or a treble of the same quality wth costs als Ex^{n}.

Horse Race.

May y^{e} 24th 1704

In y^{e} Suite Depending to this court between Thomas Rogers plt & Henry Hayward Jun^{r} Debts in an accou of Case Decland for Damages twenty pounds sterling Sustained by y^{e} plt through

y^e^ Defts stopping y^e^ plts Horse in y^e^ ninth day of November part nere Tiplady's Swamp y^e^ sd plt & Mr Richard Dixon then Running a Race w^th^ their two Horses for y^e^ sume of Tenne pounds Sterling by meanes whereof y^e^ sd Plaintiff lost y^e^ said Race to his Damage as aforesaid to w^ch^ y^e^ Deft pleaded not Guilty in maner and form and for tryall thereof both partys agreed at y^e^ Barr to Reffer y^e^ matter to y^e^ Court for a Determination and Decision thereof who after hearing all Evidence produced and pleas made on both sides found no cause of accon wherefore y^e^ suite is Dismist.

Arson.

June y^e^ 30^th^ 1704.

Bridgett, a negro woman Slave belonging to Mr. John Page of this county being Indicted for burning the buildings of y^e^ sd John Page being arraigned pleaded guilty whereupon this Court doth award Judgement of Death upon her &c to be Hanged by the neck untill she be Dead.

Ordinary Keepers.

March y^e^ 20, 1704–'5.

It is Ordered y^t^ y^e^ Clerk write a clause in y^e^ condition of y^e^ Ordinary Keepers Bonds for y^e^ more due observance of the Sabbath by keeping good Rules in their Houses then more p'ticularly & not to sell Strong drink or suffer any drunkenness in their Houses.

THE MINOR FAMILY.

(*Continued from page* 52.)

Corrections.

Page 52, in third line of "The Minor Family," Dr. Charles L. Minor wrote, "Mrs. Elizabeth Cock, *once* Minor," etc., not *née Minor,* as printed. This agrees with the record in Middlesex. Mrs. Cock married Doodes Minor before she married Maurice Cock (son of Nicholas Cock). She was not born Minor, but a widow Minor.

Page 53, in nineteenth line, "32 Elizabeth married Stapleton Crutchfield," etc., should be stricken out.

Page 54, John B. Minor's second wife was not "Annie Fisher Weston," but "Anne Fisher Colston." (Typographical error.)

The descendants of John [5] Minor, of "Topping Castle," first child of John Minor[4] (son of Garrett[3], grandson of Doodes[2]

Minor and great-grandson of Minor Doodes[1]) were given in last installment down to a period when connection can be readily made. It remains to bring down the descendants of the other children of John[4] Minor.

12 William[5] Minor, second son of John[4] Minor, died in 1759 without issue. His will was proved in Spotsylvania county May 1, 1859. He gives his mother "a negro devised to me by Mrs. Mary Carr," as well as all the rest of his estate.

13 Thomas Minor[5], third son of John[4] Minor, married Mary Dabney, and had issue five children, viz.: (1) Thomas, married Dorothea Johnson, (2) Sallie Minor, married Woolfolk, (3) William Minor, died unmarried, (4) Nancy Minor, married Joseph Waller, (5) John Minor, died unmarried.

14 Mary[5] Minor[5] fourth child of John Minor, married Joseph Herndon, and had issue nine children: Sarah (born July 2, 1766), John Minor Herndon, Mary Herndon, Joseph Herndon, William Herndon, Peter Herndon; Lucy Herndon married Dabney Minor, of Woodlawn, Orange Co.; Reuben Herndon and Dabney Herndon, who married Elizabeth Hall and had Ann, who married Commodore Mathew Fontaine Maury. See "The Meriwethers and Minors."

15 Garrett[5] Minor, fifth child of John[4] Minor, lived at Sunning Hill in Spotsylvania county. His wife Mary Overton Terrell was daughter of Richard Terrell and Ann Overton. Garrett Minor was an influential man and was well known in his day. He died June 9, 1791, in Spotsylvania, leaving a considerable estate. Issue eleven children: (1) Patsy Minor, married, first, Robert Quarles; second, Hall; died in St. Louis. (2) Ann Minor, born December 14, 1771, died about 1820; married July 27, 1791, Thomas Meriwether, who was born April 24, 1763, died Sept. 21, 1802, in Louisa county, Va.; she married, second, John Brockman. She was grandmother of Minor Meriwether, of St. Louis, author of "The Meriwethers and Minors." (3) Rebecca, married John Quarles, brother of Robert Quarles, who married her sister Patsy. John Quarles was the grandfather of Gen. William Andrew Quarles, of the Confederate Army, who married Louisa Meriwether. (4) Elizabeth, who married Col. Stapleton Crutchfield, had seven children: Oscar, for many years Speaker of the Virginia House of Delegates; Malvina, Ellen, Edgar, Stapleton, Jr., Martha and Sarah. (5) Garrett, of Fred-

ericksburg, married Eliza McWilliams, of Caroline. (6) Sarah, married David Watson, of Louisa county. (7) Mary, married Garland Anderson, of Louisa, moved to northern Kentucky. (8) Peter, born June 3, 1783, died 1827, married Lucy Walker Gilmer, sister of Dr. John Gilmer, of Edgemont, and had Hugh, Martha Divers (who married Robert Grattan, of Rockingham), George Minor (who married Judith Christian, daughter of Edmund Christian, and was father of Judge Edmund Christian Minor, judge of the Law and Equity Court of Richmond in 1900), Franklin Minor, of Ridgeway, who married Lucy Ann Gilmer, Peter, who married Lucy Carter, of Charlottesville, Edward, John Skinner, Lucy Walker, married Dr. Charles Minor, and Louisa Minor, who married Richard W. N. Noland. (9) Dr. James Minor (born June 30, 1785), died 1828, at "Sunning Hill," married Polly Watson, sister of David Watson, of Louisa county. (10) Louisa Minor, married Elijah Hutchinson, (11) Samuel Overton, born 1790, married Lydia Laurie Lewis, and died in Lincoln county, Mo., Aug. 30, 1838. She was daughter of Thomas Walker Lewis and Elizabeth Meriwether; issue: Mary Overton Minor, Thomas Walker Lewis Minor, Garrett Minor, William Woolfolk Minor, James Hunter Minor, Samuel Overton Minor, Nicholas Peter Minor, judge of Probate Court, Pike county, Mo. (born 1822; died 1892), Bettie Lewis Minor (married Andrew Brown, of Charlottesville), Lydia Laurie Minor, Sally Watson Minor (married Dr. Edward Lea, of Mississippi), and Louisa H. A. Minor, author of "The Meriwether Family," living at Eolia, Pike county, Mo.

16 James[5] Minor, the sixth child of John[4] Minor (born February 18, 1745, died June 9, 1791), married Mary Carr, of Bear Castle, in Goochland, and had issue James O. Minor, John Minor, Polly married Allen, Elizabeth married Alexander Garrett, John, Sarah, married Wardlaw.

17 Diana, the seventh child of John Minor, died unmarried.

18 Dabney Minor, the eighth child of John Minor[4], married Anne Anderson, of Hanover county, Va., and lived at Woodlawn, Orange county. Issue: (1) Sarah Elizabeth Minor, born September 6, 1775, married her cousin William Anderson, of Hanover county, nephew of Ann Anderson. (2) Dabney Minor, of Woodlawn, born July 22, 1779, died March 8, 1822, married January 30, 1800, Lucy Herndon, daughter of Mary Minor and

Joseph Herndon. (3) Ann, married Dr. Charles Meriwether. (4) Sarah Minor, married Dr. John Gilmer, of Edgemont, where she died, now owned by Sallie Magruder, her granddaughter—the daughter of Franklin Minor.

19 VIVIAN[5] MINOR, ninth child of John[4] Minor, married Barbara Cosby, daughter of David Cosby and Mary Overton, and sister of Elizabeth Cosby, wife of John Minor. Issue, six children: (1) Mary, married McLaughlan, (2) Matilda, married —— Coleman, (3) Lewis Minor, (4) Archibald Minor, (5) Joseph, (6) Alfred Minor.

20 ELIZABETH[5] MINOR, tenth child of John Minor, married Col. James Lewis, of "Laurel Hill."

21 PETER MINOR, eleventh child of John Minor, married Miss Jones. No issue.

[For fuller details of the Minor Family, see *The Meriwethers and Minors*, by Major Minor Meriwether, of St. Louis.]

RANDOLPH FAMILY.

BY W. G. STANARD.

(*Continued from Vol. VIII., p.* 263.)

Issue of Peyton and Maria (Ward) Randolph: 1 Charlotte, married Dr. Skelton; 2 Edward, married Thomassa Meaux, and had issue Margaret, Mary and Lucy.

Issue of Richard and Jane (Bolling) Randolph, of Curles: 1 Richard, of Curles, justice of Henrico, member of County Committee of Safety, and of the House of Burgesses; married Anne, daughter of David Meade, of Nansemond county. 2 Brett, born 1732, died 1759, settled in Gloucestershire, England, and married Mary Scott, of London. 3 John, of Mattoax, Chesterfield county, born June 26, 1742; died October 28, 1775; married Frances, daughter of Col. Theodorick Bland, of Causons. 4 Mary, born November 21, 1727; died November 5, 1781; married Archibald Cary, of Ampthill, the distinguished Revolutionary patriot. 5 Jane, married Anthony Walke, of Fairfield, Princess Anne county. 6 Elizabeth, married Roland Richard Kidder Meade, of Coggins Point, a distinguished Revolutionary officer, and, by another marriage, the father of Bishop Meade. 7 Ryland, of Turkey Island, which he purchased. Died unmarried.

Issue of Richard and Ann (Meade) Randolph: 1 Richard, officer of cavalry in the Revolution; married Maria, daughter of Robert Beverley, of Blandfield. 2 David Meade, of Presque Isle, born 1760, died Sept. 23, 1830; served in the Revolution as a captain in Bland's Dragoons; U. S. marshall for Virginia; married Mary, daughter of Thomas Randolph, of Tuckahoe. 3 Brett, married Lucy, daughter of Robt. Beverley, of Blandfield, and died in Mississippi, January 23, 1828. 4 Ryland, married Elizabeth Frazier, and died in 1815. 5 Susan, married Benj. Harrison, of Berkeley. 6 Jane, married 1774 Archibald Bolling. 7 Ann, married her cousin Brett Randolph, Jr. 8 Elizabeth, married David Meade. 9 Mary, married William Bolling, of Bolling Hall. 10 Sarah, married William Newburn.

Issue of Richard and Maria (Beverley) Randolph: 1 Midgeley. 2 Maria B., married Philip Duval, of Richmond. 3 Robert Beverley, lieutenant U. S. N., once so noted for his attack on President Jackson, married Eglantine, daughter of Peter Beverley, and had issue, Lovely, married A. Parrish; Euphrasie, Carrie and Maggie. 4 William B., entered U. S. N. as midshipman in 1812, was in the *Chesapeake* when captured, and lost in the *Wasp* in 1814.

Issue of David M. and Mary (Randolph) Randolph: 1 David M., born 1798, died in Norfolk October 1, 1825. 2 William B., married Sarah Lingan, and had ten children. 3 Beverley. 4 James. 5 Maury. 6 Richard. 7 daughter. 8 daughter.

(*To be Concluded.*)

COLLIER FAMILY.

(*See Vol. VIII., pp.* 202, 255.)

I. York county Colliers: The records of Brunswick throw some further light upon this branch:

In 1751, Isaac Collier, of Brunswick county, made a deed to Thomas Collier, his son, of same county. This proves that Isaac Collier, as well as his son Thomas moved to Brunswick. This deed is witnessed by Andrew Froughton, Vines Collier and John Dunn.

Isaac Collier made his will July 8, 1771, and it was proved October 28, 1771. It names wife Ann, sons Myhill, Vines, Thos.,

Charles, Isaac, daughters, Elizabeth Smith, Judith Hicks and Ann Collier.

There is also the marriage bond of Myhill Collier and Tabitha Harrison, daughter of Benjamin Harrison. Witnessed by Mr. Fisher, Reuben Booth and Charles Collier. Dated 26 November, 1769.

Mr. John L. Hardeman, of Macon, Ga., writes as follows:

"Vines Collier moved to Georgia and settled in Wilkes county, in a portion that was afterwards formed into Oglethorpe; there he died Sept. 11, 1795, as I learn from an affidavit attached to his will. His children were Betsy Dunn, Sally Smith, Polly Owens, Ann or Nancy Hardeman (my great-grandmother), Isaac, Thomas, John, William, Vines, Benjamin, Williamson, Robert and Cuthbert. Nancy or Ann married John Hardeman, who was the son of John or Thomas Hardeman and Dorothy or Judith Edwards of Virginia. Robert and Isaac were both members of the Georgia Legislature, and so the grandsons Robert V. Hardeman and Benjamin Hardeman, both serving in the State Senate and House of Representatives, and his great-grandsons Sam H. Hardeman, Thomas and Robert U. Hardeman also in the Legislature, Thomas in both Houses, and Robert in the Lower House. Thomas, Jr., twice represented the State in United States Congress, and his younger brother Robert U. was for twelve years State Treasurer, and S. H. Hardeman was Judge of the County Court of Wilkes county. Robert V. Hardeman was for years Judge of the Superior Court, Comulgee Circuit. The following members of the family were justices or judges: Robert Hardeman, of Oglethorpe county; Ben Collier, of Upson; B. F. Hardeman, Jack Hardeman, R. V. Hardeman, Vines and Thomas Hardeman."

II. Colliers of New Kent and King and Queen counties, Va.:

We have seen that William Collier, "citizen and weaver of London," settled in New Kent county, at an early day. He was undoubtedly the father of Charles Collier, of King and Queen, cut out of New Kent in 1691. Charles Collier was father of John Collier, who appears to have married the daughter of Francis Ironmonger and Elizabeth his wife, who married, secondly, William Barnett. There is in the Ludwell manuscripts the title of a suit in the General Court in 1722 between "John Collier, an infant by John Collier, his father, and Richard, James, Samuel, George and Francis Major by George Major, their father, and William Barnett and Eliza his wife, late Elizabeth Ironmonger, executrix of Francis Ironmonger."

There is preserved the will of John Collier, Jr., of Hanover county, dated September 26, 1749, which names sons Thomas,

John, Joseph, daughters Elizabeth Ironmonger Collier, Frances and Sally; "to my mother-in-law Ann Collier, of King and Queen county, the part of that tract that was given me by my grandfather Charles Collier, of King and Queen," sister-in-law Martha Gaines. Appoints George Morriss and David Crawford executors. Witnesses Thomas Harris, Stephen Harris and —— (name faded).

The original will is in the hands of Mrs. Walter S. Osborne, of Mason county, Ky. She is descended from Thomas Collier, oldest son of John. Patrick Henry, as governor of the commonwealth, granted to Thomas Collier for military services, as captain in the Revolution, 3,000 acres in Mason county, Ky., on a part of which some of his descendants live. He married Mary Dabney, of Hanover county.

The papers of a suit preserved in the clerk's office in Williamsburg show that Francis Gaines, of King and Queen county, made his will and died in 1774, leaving nine children, Francis, Catherine, wife of Charles Collier, Mary Spencer, Hannah, Thomas, Harry, Betty, Ann and Patty Gaines He made his widow Betty Gaines and brother Robert executors.

III. Colliers of Surry county: There are numerous wills of this family on record in Surry and Brunswick counties.

KENNER FAMILY.

1 RICHARD[1] KENNER married Elizabeth, daughter of Mathew Rodham (deed of gift recorded in Northumberland county, 1664). Her sister Hannah married Capt. Christopher Neale. He was burgess in 1691, with rank of captain, burgess in 1701 with rank of major. He had issue: 2 *Rodham,* 3 *Richard,* 4 *Francis,* 5 John, 6 Matthew, who had Francis; 7 Elizabeth, born December 18, 1681, married Des Buttes; 8 Frances, married Spellman; 9 Hannah, married Thomas Crallé.

2 RHODAM[2] KENNER (Richard[1]) was born March 23, 1671, and his will was proved in Northumberland August 21, 1706. He is styled *Capt.* Rod Kenner, where he also appears as member of the House of Burgesses from Northumberland county in 1697. He was also justice and sheriff of Northumberland. He married Hannah Fox, born July 25, 1671, daughter of Capt. David Fox and Hannah Ball, and had issue, 10 Elizabeth, 11 Hannah, born

August 31, 1695, married Richard Bushrod, of Westmoreland, son of Thomas Bushrod, and brother of Ann Bushrod, who married Grffin Fauntleroy.

3 RICHARD[2] KENNER (Richard[1]) was born March 3, 1673, married Elizabeth Winder (who was twenty years old in 1711) daughter of Capt. Thomas Winder,* of Northumberland, son of Lieut.-Col. John Winder, of Maryland. Richard Kenner had issue, named in his will dated Feb. 22, 1725, proved January 18, 1726-'27: 12 Hannah, 13 *Rodham,* born January 2, 1717; 14 Richard. There was also 15 *Winder Kenner,* eldest son, it is believed, born about 1711.

15 WINDER[3] KENNER (Richard[2], Richard[1]), signed the Westmoreland address in 1766, and had issue 16 Brereton, born Feb. 8, 1732; 17 Richard, born Feb. 29, 1733; 18 Winder, born Aug. 16, 1738.

13 RODHAM[3] KENNER (Richard[2], Richard[1]), married Susanna Opie, daughter of John and Ann Opie, on April 24, 1735, and had issue: 19 Richard, born July 18, 1738; 20 *Rodham.* His will was proved August 8, 1743.

20 RODHAM[4] KENNER (Rodham[3], Richard[2], Richard[1]) was probably Col. Rodham Kenner who was burgess for Northumberland county in 1773, member of the State Convention in 1776, and one of the signers of the Westmoreland address February 27, 1766; county lieutenant in 1785.

4 FRANCIS[2] KENNER (Richard[1]) was born December 27, 1677, and his will was proved in Northumberland county April 18, 1728. He had issue, 21 *Rodham,* whom he directed in his will "should be kept at school and learning till he is 21;" 22 Elizabeth, 23 *Howson.*

21 RODHAM KENNER[3] (Francis[2], Richard[1]) was probably Rev. Rodham Kenner, to whom the St. Bees Grammar School register, date after 1686, referred to by Mr. Winder † as a scholar there, applies, "born at Cherry Point, Virginia, went to Glasgow and

* Capt. Thomas Winder married Elizabeth Brereton, daughter of Col. Thomas Brereton and Jane Claiborne, daughter of Col. William Claiborne, Secretary of Virginia. (QUARTERLY, IV., p. 166.)

† *Further Notes on the Winders of Lorton.* By F. A. Winder, East Cowes, Isle of Wight, England. Reprinted from Vol. XV. of the *Transactions* of the Cumberland and Westmoreland Antiquarian and Archæological Society.

thence to Virginia as minister." He was born Sept. 28, 1707, and in 1728 was recommended to St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania county. In 1730 he married Judith, daughter of Harry Beverley. Dr. James Blair referred to him as "a very good man," and in March, 1734-'35, he was dead.

23 HOWSON[3] KENNER (Francis[2], Richard[1]) chose John Crallé as guardian in June, 1728; married Margaret, and his will was proved in Fauquier county 1778. He had issue, named in his will, 24 *Francis*, 25 Betty, married Seaton, and had George; 26 Rebecca, married Clifton; 27 George Turberville, and had Rodham; 28 Peggy, married Stephen Pritchard; 29 Rodham; 30 Kate, married Markham, and had Mary Ann; 31 Susanna; 32 Mary Ann, married Eskridge, and had Samuel. He was vestryman, of Dettinger Parish, Prince William county, in 1749, with Richard Kenner.

24 FRANCIS KENNER, son of Howson Kenner, had issue, 33 Rodham, who in his will proved in Fauquier county June 29, 1793, names issue, Lucy, Judith and Lawrence, which last was to be "given at ten years to his uncle Rodham to be educated."

Howson Kenner, midshipman Virginia Navy, received a warrant June 21, 1785, for 2,666 2-3 acres of land.

Rodham Kenner, sailor in the Virginia Navy, was entitled to 100 acres of land, which was issued to his heirs—Phebe Dillon, Cynthia Lewis, Ely Chew and Nancy Chew—who were also heirs of Ambrose Lewis, sailor in Virginia (*Rep. Secretary of Treas.* 1834.)

Rodham Kenner was at William and Mary in 1760.

Mary, daughter of Rodham Kenner, married Thomas Rowland, Frances Kenner married Bertrand Ewell.

Rodham Kenner, gunner, Virginia State Navy, married Elizabeth; died Logan county, Ky., in 1842.

Rodham Kenner in 1817 married Mrs. Priscilla Matthews, of Westmoreland county.

Hon. Duncan F(ox) Kenner, of N. O., member C. S. Congress, and special commissioner from C. S. A. to England and France in 1864.

(Northumberland County Records, Register St. Stephens Parish, Hayden's Virginia Genealogies, Bible Records of Fox, Crawley and Kenner Families, QUARTERLY, VII., p. 108, etc.)

THE DAINGERFIELD FAMILY.

(*Continued from Vol. VIII.*, p. 96.)

CORRECTION.—Page 98. Miss L. Baylor Daingerfield, of Tappahannock, writes: "I notice an error in your Magazine, p. 98. (20) John[6] Daingerfield's first wife was Frances Southall; his second wife was Eleanor Bowles Armistead, who was my father's mother. 25 John[7] Daingerfield was the son of Frances Southall and half brother of my father, Judge Henry W. Daingerfield. He (John[7]) married Judith Braxton, and they are parents of Mrs. Fannie Southall Bellfield, who can give you information about the other children of (20) John[6] Daingerfield and Frances Southall."

6 COL. EDWIN[4] DAINGERFIELD, of New Kent, had, as seen, a son 10 William[5] Daingerfield, who, in 1766, was trustee, with Alexander Bolling and William Allen, for the sale of "Broadway," on the Appomattox, the property of Dr. William Stark, who married his sister, Mary Bassett Daingerfield.

10 WILLIAM[5] DAINGERFIELD was educated in England, and in 1774 was living at "Belvidera," on the Rappahannock, seven miles below Fredericksburg. There has been recently published in the *American Historical Review* for October, 1900, the diary of John Harrower, who was employed by Col. Daingerfield as a teacher for his children, and this diary contains many details of Col. Daingerfield's manner of life. He had a large plantation and many negroes, owned a chariot, and shipped to England annually 3,600 bushels of wheat. Col. William[5] Daingerfield and Sarah ——, his wife, had issue: 26 Edwin Dangerfield, born in 1766, 27 *Bathurst,* born 1768; 28 *William,* born 1770; 29 Hanna Bassett Daingerfield; 30 John. "On the 31st of July (1774) Mrs. Daingerfield was delivered of a fourth son, who is now my name son—John Harrower."

27 CAPT. BATHURST[6] DAINGERFIELD (William[5], Edwin[4], William[3], John[2], William[1]) was born May 13, 1768, at "Belvidera." He settled in Alexandria, where he was surveyor of the port. He married while in England Elizabeth Kay, in St. George's Chapel, Liverpool, daughter of John Kay, who married Miss Lonsdale, whose mother is said to have been Moss. Bathurst had issue, 30 Henry; 31 William, died young; 32 Edward; 33 John B.; 34 Harriet, who married Capt. David Boyd Smith; 35 Lucy, killed by a fall; 36 Susan, married Brooks; 37 Eliza Lonsdale; 38 Maria, married Hodges; 39 Virginia Bland, born May 17,

1819, died May 2, 1866, married William S. Peachy, of Williamsburg.

28 (Dr.) WILLIAM[6] A. DAINGERFIELD, born October 13, 1769, was educated in medicine at Edinburgh, settled in Alexandria about 1800, served as colonel in the war of 1812, and died at his estate in Prince George county, Md., October 19, 1821. (See Brockett's *History of Alexandria, Washington Lodge No. 22.*)

In 1792, "H. B. Daingerfield (Hanna Bassett Daingerfield) witnessed the marriage settlement of Nathan Blodget on Martha Bland. Other witnesses, John Bland and May Bland (*Prince George County Records*). Martha Bland was widow of Col. Theoderick Bland, and after the death of Blodget she married one Corran, a sea captain, with whom she went to France, and there died. A journal kept by her for three years at Cawsons, during her second widowhood, dated about 1795, was extant in 1840. (see *Bland Papers,* I., p. 74, note.) She was probably a sister of Col. William Daingerfield of "Belvidera." (See suggestively *Bland Papers,* Vol. II., p. 18, and letter from Arthur Lee, Chatham, near Fredericksburg, to Hon. Theodorick Bland: "Col. Daingerfield and family are well," etc. *Ibid.,* II., p. 77.)

Robinson Daingerfield, who must have been a brother of Col. William Daingerfield, of Belvidera, was living on the Mattaponi in 1772. (*Hening's Stats.,* VIII., p. 634.)

FAMILY OF JOHN EAGER HOWARD.

Editor of the William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine:

In the review of *The Thomas Book,* in Vol. IX., No. 1, July, 1900, of your publication it is said, in speaking of the Howard families of Virginia and Anne Arundel county, Maryland, "the statement of Col. John Eager Howard that his grandfather, Joshua Howard, came to this country in 1667 (1687?), at the time of Monmouth's Rebellion, is disproved by the date of his own birth (1752), which would demand another generation at least. Assuming that Matthew Howard, of Norfolk, was the father of Cornelius mentioned in the will of Richard Hall, we have Matthew, of Lower Norfolk county, Va., who had Cornelius, member of the Maryland Assembly, who had Joshua,

grandfather of Col. John Eager Howard, who had Cornelius, father of the same."

Col. John Eager Howard's written and signed statement, dated February 17, 1810, thus summarily discredited, is as follows: "John Eager Howard was born on the 4th day of June, 1752, in Baltimore county, in Maryland, at the place settled by his Grand Father, Joshua Howard, who came from England to the Country about the year 1667.[1] He was from Manchester, where the people generally turned out, and he with them, though very young, to support James at the time of Monmouth's Invasion. They marched to London, where, Monmouth being defeated, they were discharged, and he preferred coming to this Country rather than return to his Father, who was displeased at his leaving Home in the manner he did. He obtained a grant for the land where he settled, which is still in the Family, soon after he came to this Country. He married Joanna O'Carroll from Ireland and had a number of Children, one of whom, Cornelius, Father of J. E. Howard, married Ruth Eager," etc.

Why should this circumstantial account be doubted?

Joshua Howard died as late as 1738 and his widow not until 1763. Cornelius died in 1777 "in the 71st year of his age" (tomb-stone), and his widow lived until 1796. Col. Howard's information about his grandfather, Joshua, came directly, no doubt, from his father and mother or his grandmother, Joshua's widow.

As to Col. Howard's statement, with all the details, being disproved by the "demand of another generation at least," the records are conclusive in locating this Joshua Howard as far back as the latter half of the seventeenth century. He was born in (or about) 1665,[2] and took out his first land patent, for "Howard's Square" (a part of the property "still in the family" in 1810), in 1698. In his will, dated and proved in 1738, he devises Howard's Square, with other, to his son Cornelius, who,

---

[1] I have not Col. Howard's original statement, but a copy in the handwriting of my father, a son of Col. Howard, has this obvious error of 1667 (for 1687?). It may have been a slip of the pen in copying. I gave it so, without correction, in Hanoon's *Old Kent*.

[2] A deposition in the records at Annapolis gives "Mr. Joshua Howard" aet. 70 in 1735. For this I am indebted to Dr. Christopher Johnston, of Baltimore.

by his will in 1777, devises "Howard's Square Resurveyed" to his third surviving son, James, on whose death intestate in 1806 it passed to his brother John Eager Howard and others. It is the original homestead and contains the old family burying ground, with the graves of Joshua, Cornelius and others.

There is absolutely nothing to fix or suggest any relationship between Joshua Howard and the Anne Arundel family except a similarity of names in the early generations. It may be that he came to Maryland, knowing that his kin were there already, and he may have been abiding with them from his coming in 1687 to his patenting land in the next upper county in 1698, but there is no evidence. There was also an Edmund Howard in the lower part of the province who figures in the early history, and Joshua Howard's (probably) second son was so named, but no connection can be traced.

McHENRY HOWARD,
919 *Cathedral St., Baltimore.*

LEWIS OF WARNER HALL.

The tradition in this family is that they descend from "General Robert Lewis, of Brecon in Wales," who emigrated to Gloucester county, Va. A Robert Lewes, aged twenty-three, was in 1635 entered to be carried to Virginia in the *Plain Joan* of London. A man of the same name appears in the records of York county (out of which Gloucester was cut in 1651) as early as 1645, when the estate of Thomas Smallcombe is debtor to Robert Lewis for a cheese bought of him. On Sept. 30, 1656, a court was held for York county at the house of Col. Nathaniel Bacon for auditing and perfecting the accounts of Capt. Ralph Langley concerning the estate of Robert Lewis, deceased, whose widow Mary and administratrix he married. At the same court Mary, oldest orphan of Robert Lewis, deceased, was given into the care of Capt. Ralph Langley, and Alice, the youngest daughter, into that of Capt. Thomas Ramsey. At an orphan's court, held for York county, Sept. 10, 1658, Ralph Langley admitted that he had in his charge some cattle "belonging to Mary and Alice Lewis and Ann Holman, which came to them by their brother Henry Jones, deceased." I find no grants made by the government to this Robert Lewis, or any other of the name. But the said Robert Lewis did

purchase in his life time from John King 500 acres on Poropotank Creek, in Gloucester county, and the court in 1656, ordered that the said land did belong to Mary and Alice Lewis, children of the said Robert Lewis. I find no evidence that this Robert Lewis had a son John, or that he had any title whatever.

But there was a Major William Lewis, who had a real connection with the Lewises of Warner Hall. He was probably the William Lewes, aged twenty-five, that in 1635 entered himself for Virginia in the *Globe* of London. He obtained numerous patents of land—50 acres in York county, southwest side of the freshes of York River, October 14, 1653; 1,200 acres in Gloucester county, north side of Mattaponi River, May 25, 1654; 640 acres in Gloucester county, north side of Mattaponi, May 25, 1654; 2,000 acres in New Kent, northeast side of same river, bounded with Mamasheement on the northwest side, near the head of said river, June 8, 1655; 400 acres on northeast side of Mattaponi River, on Arsantan's Creek, adjoining 640 acres of said Lewis, in New Kent county, June 8, 1655; 2,600 acres on southwest side of the freshes of York River, including half the dividend commonly called Port Holy *alias* Chimahocans, purchased by said Major Lewis of Col. John West, January 20, 1656; 2,000 acres in Westmoreland county, June 28, 1658 (patented with Robert Hubbard). There are probably other grants of land to him. Gloucester county was formed from York in 1651, and New Kent from York and Gloucester soon after.

Now it appears that "Chemokins alias Port Holy, lying in the parish of St. Peters in New Kent county, containing 1,300 acres more or less, and being part of a patent granted to Major William Lewis," was in the possession and seizin of Major John Lewis of Warner Hall in 1717, who deeded it to his son Charles. (*Hening's Statutes,* VII., p. 377.)

Major William Lewis had the title of Major as early as 1653.

(*To be Continued.*)

SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI.

The Society of the Cincinnati was formed in the Verplanck house, Baron Stueben's headquarters, at Fishkill, on the Hudson, May, 1783, by the officers of the Continental Army, to per-

petuate the friendships which had been formed during the great struggle of the Revolutionary War, and to aid the unfortunate in the families of its members. The motto selected for the society was "Esto perpetua," and to insure this the succession to membership was limited to "the oldest male posterity, and in failure thereof the collateral branches who may be deemed worthy." As the members were about to disperse to their various homes, the society was divided into State societies, so that the meetings of the members, which took place yearly, might be the more easily accomplished; and it was arranged that the Society in general should meet every three years, each State society being represented by five delegates, who, with the President General, Vice-President General, Secretary General, Treasurer General, Assistant Secretary General and Assistant Treasurer General, should be designated the General Society of the Cincinnati. To provide funds for the purpose of helping the unfortunate each member paid one month's pay into the treasury of the State Society to which he belonged. In all of the thirteen States and in France societies were formed. Owing to the fact that the Cincinnati was based on primo-geniture great opposition was developed towards it, as it was supposed to be for the purpose of forming a caste and influencing the course of politics. To counteract the supposed baleful influence of the Cincinnati upon the destiny of the infant State the Columbian Order or the Tammany Society of New York was instituted. Under the pressure of this opposition the Cincinnati in New Hampshire, Rhode Island, Connecticut, Delaware, Virginia, North Carolina and Georgia became dormant. The society in France was engulfed by the Revolution of 1792-3, and has for various political reasons never been revived by any of the parties ruling that country during the century. The society in Rhode Island was revived by the General Society in 1881; those of Connecticut and Virginia in 1896 and 1899; those of New Hampshire, Delaware and North Carolina are in the course of being revived, and will be thoroughly established it is expected in 1902, while active steps are being taken to do the like office for Georgia. The organization of the Cincinnati in Virginia took place in the autumn of 1783, and there were two hundred and seventy-nine members, as nearly as can be ascertained from the minute book of the society, which is the only paper of the original society

known by the present organization to exist, which number made it one of the largest of all the societies, and consequently it possessed a large fund, the income of which was devoted very properly to the help of the needy; but the opposition to the Cincinnati in Virginia was so strong that it became dormant in 1824, giving its funds in bulk to the college now known as Washington and Lee. In 1889 the work of reviving the Cincinnati in Virginia was begun, and in 1896 the General Society first received the delegates of that society as representing the twenty members who had been gotten together, and in 1899 the General Society entirely re-established the society. Since 1896 four members have died and eight have been admitted. The society is very anxious to have as many as possible, if not all, of the original members represented, a list of whom and the Rules of Admission will be furnished on request. It is hoped that any one having knowledge of the representative of any of the officers whose names are given will communicate with the secretary of the society, Mr. Patrick Henry Cary Cabell, Richmond, Virginia.

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

HONOR SYSTEM.—The first distinct recognition of the "honor system" was at William and Mary College. It was an outgrowth of Virginia society—of that spirit of independence which sprung from the rural and isolated lives of the people. In Virginia, about the time of the Revolution, a white man might be poor, but he was never servile; he was necessarily a freeman. The old Oxford system of espionage was in disfavor from the first, and in the Rules of the College, published in 1817, there is an open recognition of the principle of honor.

Rule 5. "Any student may be required to declare his guilt or innocence as to any particular offence of which he may be suspected; and should any student refuse to make such declaration when required so to do, he shall be suspended for a week, and if at the expiration of that time he shall still refuse to make such declaration, he shall be deemed guilty and be punished accordingly. And should the perpetrators of any mischief, in order to avoid detection, deny their guilt, then may the Society re-

quire any student to give evidence on his *honour* touching this *foul enormity* that the college may not be polluted by the presence of those who have showed themselves, equally regardless of the laws of honour, the principles of morality and the precepts of religion."

As a matter of fact, the system was carried even further than the rule seems to admit. In his address in 1834, Judge Beverley Tucker, the professor of law, declared: "Spies and informers have no countenance among us. We receive no accusation but from the conscience of the accused. His honor is the only witness to which we appeal; and should he be even capable of prevarication or falsehood, we admit no proof of the fact. . . . The effect of this system in inspiring a high and scrupulous sense of honor and a scorn of all disingenuous artifices has been ascertained by long experence and redounds to the praise of its authors." (See QUARTERLY VI., p. 184.)

FASHION IN VIRGINIA.—"On the Lord's day, April 24, 1791, I preached at Richmond in the Capitol where the Assembly sits to the most dressy congregation I ever saw in America." (Extract from the *Journal of Rev. Dr. Coke, London. 1793.*) Coke was one of the two first bishops of the Methodist Church, Francis Asbury being the other.

COL. CLAYTON'S HOUSE IN NEW KENT.—"In the afternoon (April 24, 1791) I rode to Col. (William) Clayton's, about 20 miles from Richmond. The York River and the woods around the Colonel's House formed a very beautiful situation. Nor was that of Dr. Shore, with whom I dined after preaching on the 26th, less beautiful or romantic."—*Journal of Rev. Dr. Coke.*

SLAVERY AGITATION.—To promote the abolition of slavery in the United States two distinct policies were tried. The earlier policy was to make the act the work of the people of the Southern States. It was a long step ahead to unite the Southern States in opposition to the slave trade. Virginia passed the first legislative act of any country to prohibit the slave trade. This the State did in 1778. Moreover, under the Colony the General Assembly was the only authority that possessed the power to free a slave. In 1782 an act was passed authorizing emancipation by will, and by virtue of that act more slaves were freed in

Virginia than had existed in Massachusetts and New York. The African Colonization Society, championed by John Marshall, Henry Clay and other leading Southern men and the act of Congress in 1817, drawn by Charles Fenton Mercer, of Fredericksburg, denouncing the slave trade as piracy, were all steps in this policy of peace. Benjamin Lundy, before he formed a union with Garrison, travelled much in the Southern States, preaching peaceful anti-slavery and forming peaceful anti-slavery societies. In 1826 there were 144 anti-slavery societies in the United States, of which 106 were Southern. Before this time Asbury and Coke, the two first bishops of the Methodist Church, had been at work in the South, and the subject of the abolition of slavery had been repeatedly discussed in the Southern legislatures. As late as 1832 this discussion went on in the Virginia Legislature. The other policy, which, from the first, meant a dissolution of the old Union, was the policy of dictation to the South from without. It began with the restriction in 1820 attempted to be imposed upon Missouri. At once all the friends of the slaves in the South regarded this as an act to abridge the equality of the States. Virginians considered the New England States especially estopped from aggression or complaining of the "growth of the slave power" by their unanimous vote in the convention of 1787 to sustain South Carolina and Georgia in continuing the slave trade for twenty years. So it came about that the very State which had protested most against slavery in 1787 took the lead in opposition in 1820 to the restriction on Missouri. Jefferson, Marshall, Monroe and Madison denounced the restriction on Missouri. Out of twenty-two congressmen from Virginia eighteen voted against the Missouri compromise. There can be no doubt that Virginia would have maintained her position with arms, if necessary, had not South Carolina and the other Southern States deserted her and accepted a settlement. After this, William Lloyd Garrison and his violent abolitionists appeared. A war of abuse was inaugurated and continued for years, and the North assumed to dictate to the South, not only on the tariff questions, internal improvements questions, but on territorial questions. It was no wonder that the Southern States at length left the Union, for, having shared in forming a Union of the States on the principle of the equality of the States, the time arrived when they

could no longer, with any honor, remain within it. The Southern States seceded, were warred upon and conquered. They have loyally accepted the result. The old, passionate issues, saturated with blood, went up in flames, but it is not flattering to civilization that brute force, and not reason or persuasion, was called in to settle them—that, in fact, civilization retrograded from 1820 to 1861 under a sectional warfare without parallel. The Southern States will continue to hold the place of a Cinderella in the Union, but they hold it with honor, for none can deny to them the imperishable glory of having fought to the last ditch before a subordinate position in the Union was accepted.

Dr. Coke and Abolition.—"February, 1787. Many of the inhabitants of Richmond, which is the seat of government in Virginia, had, I was informed, said that I would not dare to venture into that town, on account of a petition for the abolition of negro slavery which had been presented to the General Assembly and had been subscribed by a very respectable body of freeholders, the origin of which was attributed to me. But they did not know me, for I am a plain, blunt man that goes directly on. However, instead of opposition, the governor of the State who resides there, ordered the Court House to be opened to me, and a very respectable and very attentive congregation I was favored with." April, 1789: "In Halifax County, Virginia, where I met with much privations 4 years ago, almost all the great people of the County came in their chariots and other carriages to hear me and behaved with great propriety. There were not less than five Colonels in the congregation." *Extracts from Dr. Coke's Journal.*—[Dr. Coke made several trips to the South. He preached boldly against slavery, and had numerous petitions circulated and presented to the General Assembly on the subject. The extracts above are given to show how much more successful the earlier policy of self-action and persuasion was than the latter day tirades of abuse and the insolent assertion of power in closing the territories to the Southern States.]

One Line of Descent from Capt. Wm. Lee. (*Communicated by James A. Leach, of Richmond, Va.*)—Capt. Wm. Lee, born in Virginia about 1651, was the fourth son of Col. Richard Lee and Anna, his wife. He was a member of the House of

Burgesses for Northumberland county, Va., 1680-1693. He lived until 1694, and probably until September, 1696. His father, Colonel Richard Lee, was the first of name in Virginia; was from Shropshire, England; was Secretary of the Colony of Virginia 1659; was one of the king's privy council. Capt. Wm. Lee's daughter, Mary, married twice; first, a Mr. Heath; secondly, Bartholomew Schreever, Sr., of Virginia. She was executrix of her father's (Capt. Wm. Lee) will in 1681.

She had three sons, viz., Thomas and Samuel Heath and Bartholomew Schreever, Jr. Her son Thomas Heath (died in Northumberland county, Va., 1726) had a daughter, Mary Heath, who married Wm. Miller, of Goochland county, Va., a Revolutionary soldier.

Their daughter, Winifred Jones Miller (born May 22, 1743), married Robert Povall 3d, June 14, 1760.

Their daughter, Mary Heath Povall (born January 22, 1762), married John Guerrant, Jr., July 25, 1782, a lieutenant in Revolutionary War and member of Virginia Convention of 1788, and Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia 1805.

Their daughter, Winifred Jones Guerrant (born January 17, 1787), married Samuel Branch 3d, of Virginia, November 24, 1807. He was an officer in War 1812.

Their daughter, Martha Winifred Branch (born May 2, 1827), married Edward Albert Palmer, of Appomattox county, Va., December 3, 1846, at Lynchburg, Va.

He was afterwards a lawyer and judge in Houston, Texas. Their three children are, viz.:

First, WM. HENRY PALMER (born in Virginia, September 15, 1846), married Susan Manella Shepherd December 14, 1882, at Houston, Texas. Their children are Edward and Daphne Winifred Palmer.

Second, BETTIE (H. Elizabeth) PALMER, daughter of Edward Albert Palmer and Martha Winifred Branch, his wife, was born in Houston, Texas, March 20, 185—; married twice; first, to Edward Milby, at Lynchburg, Va., September 12, 1872. After his death she married Hon. Joseph Chappell Hutcheson, Sr., of Mecklenburg county, Va., at Houston, Texas, August 11, 1886. He was a lawyer and a member of fifty-third and fifty-fourth United States Congresses from Houston, Texas. Their two children are Palmer Hutcheson and Rosalie Winifred Hutcheson.

Third, Rosalie Heath Palmer, daughter of Edward Albert Palmer and Martha Winifred Branch, his wife, was born in Houston, Texas, May 12, 185—; married at Houston, Texas, June 1, 1882, to Sinclair Taliaferro, of Gloucester county, Va. Their children are Bettie M. and Thomas S. Taliaferro.—*Northumberland county records and register of Rev. William Douglas.*

[In Lee's *Lee of Virginia* it is stated that Mary Schreever was either widow or, more probably, the daughter of Capt. William Lee. That she was his daughter is proved by the fact that Capt. William Lee was living as late as January, 1696. His will was proved September, 1696, by "Mary Schreever, formerly Heath, executrix of the last will and testament of Capt. Wm. Lee." At this time she had by Heath children Thomas and Samuel Heath, and by Schreever, Bartholomew Schreever, Jr.—Editor.]

Boisseau.—Rev. James Boisseau served as minister in Virginia in 1697 and was living in 1705. (*Perry's Historical Collections.*) He was evidently father of Capt. James Boisseau, vestryman of Bristol parish in 1722. The latter had issue by Mary, his wife: (1), Elizabeth, born Sept. 20, 1733; (2), James, born May 22, 1736; (3), Sarah, born March 3, 1738; (4), Susanna, born Oct. 17, 1741; (5), John, born Feb. 12, 1747-'8; (6), Benjamin, born 28 Feb., 1753; (7), Molly Holt, born Sept. 25, 1756. James Boisseau, Junior, had issue by Anna, his wife: (1), Daniel, born March 4, 1760; (2), James, born Nov. 13, 1761. (*Bristol Parish Register.*) Capt. James Boisseau resigned the vestry of Bristol parish Nov. 22, 1762. There is a deed recorded in Prince George May 14, 1728, from Nicholas Lanier to Holmes Boisseau, probably a son of Rev. James Boisseau.

Watkins–Boisseau.—Anner Patrick Watkins was born in Charlotte county, Va., April 17, 1787. She was a daughter of Joseph Watkins and Mary (called Polly) Boisseau. Can any one give me the names of the parents of either Joseph Watkins or Mary Boisseau, or of the place and date of their marriage? They lived in both Charlotte and Chesterfield. Address: Charles L. Pullen, 618 Common street, New Orleans, La.

THOMAS LEWIS, descendant of Robert Lewis, died in Fairfax county, Va., in 1771, leaving wife Elizabeth and ten children, viz.: Thomas, James, William, Henry, John, Ann, Sarah, Jane, Frances, Winifred. Can any one give line of descent from Robert? Address: Mrs. L. B. Cox, 3168 Groveland avenue, Chicago, Ill.

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCHES.—Those desirous of search made among the records in the land office and State Library will do well to address Miss Kate Mason Rowland, No. 7 East Grace street, Richmond, Va.

BOOK REVIEWS.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography. October number, 1900. *W. G. Stanard,* Editor.

This issue is one of the very best.

Lower Norfolk County Antiquity. Edited by *Edward Wilson James.* Vol. III., Part 3. Contents: Introduction; Marriage Performed by Rev. David Walters; Copy of the Charter of Norfolk Borough; Abstracts from County Marriage Bonds; Land and Slave Owners Princess Anne County, 1775; Oldest Masonic Lodge; The Church in Lower Norfolk County; Renouncing the Catholic Doctrine; Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds, 1801; Store Bill, 1769; Marriages Performed by Rev. George Norris.

The Columbian and Venezuelan Republics: With Notes on Other Parts of Central and South America. By *William L. Scruggs,* late Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of the United States to Columbia and to Venezuela. Boston: Little, Brown & Company. 1900.

This work is full of information and is well worth a careful reading. Mr. Scruggs has mingled in the work his own personal experiences in South America, with reflections upon the political conditions of Columbia and Venezuela, and interesting descriptions of the cities and scenery of those interesting countries. He has chapters upon the Monroe doctrine as applied to Venezuela by Mr. Cleveland, upon the Nicaragua canal, upon the races inhabiting South America, upon the harbors and roadsteads of Venezuela, upon cotton planting, gold mines and many other things.

American Historic Towns: Historic Towns of the Southern States. Edited by *Lyman P. Powell.* Illustrated. G. P. Putnam's Sons, New York and London.

This is the last of a triad of volumes dealing with the older towns of the United States along or near the Eastern Coast. Like the preceding volumes treating of the towns in New England and the Middle States, this volume has a patriotic and educational value. The editor's father, dead almost a quarter of a century, lived in a little border town where in war times love and hate alike were hot. An avowed and fearless Unionist, he was also a true and faithful pacificator. In planning and shaping this volume on the Southern towns the editor of the work hopes that he is proving himself worthy of an honored father whom he would connect in this way with the work and with the series. The present

volume contains accounts of the following historic places: Baltimore, by St. George L. Scousant; Annapolis, by Sara Andrew Shafer; Frederickstown, by Sara Andrew Shafer; Washington, by Frank A. Vanderslip; Richmond on the James, by William Wirt Henry; Williamsburg, by Lyon G. Tyler; Wilmington, by Joseph Blunt Cheshire; Charleston, by Yates Snowden; Savannah, by Pleasants Alexander Stovall; Mobile, by Peter J. Hamilton; Montgomery, by George Petrie; New Orleans, by Grace King; Vicksburg, by H. F. Simrall; Knoxville, by Joshua W. Caldwell; Nashville, by Gates P. Thruston; Louisville, by Lucien V. Rule; Little Rock, by George B. Rose; St. Augustine, by George R. Fairbanks.

The book is handsomely printed and illustrated.

MERIWETHER FAMILY. The pedigree of this family has formed the subject of three books. The first of these, entitled *The Meriwether Family*, was compiled by Miss Louisa H. A. Minor, but the matter was largely traditional. As the pioneer, however, she deserves much praise. Her book was published in 1892. Mr. Minor Meriwether, of St. Louis, Mo., followed in 1895 with an excellent work, entitled *Lineage of the Meriwethers and the Minors*, giving many Bible data. In 1899 Mr. William Ridgeley Griffith, of Baltimore, Maryland, placed the pedigree on a distinctly historic foundation by the publication of his work, entitled *The Record of Nicholas Meriwether, of Wales, and Descendants in Virginia and Maryland.* This book represents the result of ten years' work in contemporary records, and is eminently satisfactory. Only forty copies were published. Among the additions made to the history of the family is the proof that Nicholas Meriwether, of New Kent, was not the immigrant, but his father, Nicholas Meriwether, born 1631, and clerk of Surry county in 1655. The emigrant's wife, Elizabeth, may or may not have been the daughter of Thomas Woodhouse, who kept a tavern at Jamestown and appointed William May and Nicholas Meriwether his executors.[1] Mr. Ridgeway has failed to establish the European connection of the family. But Nicholas Meriwether, the emigrant, was probably a brother of Thomas Meriwether, merchant of London, who is mentioned in the records of Isle of Wight county in 1678.

A Jane Meriwether's will, dated 1604, can be found at Bristol, England.

The difficulty about the descent of the Daingerfield family (p. 40 of Mr. Griffith's book), is solved by the simple fact that on the death of William Tomlin, Elizabeth Bathurst, his widow, married William Daingerfield. (See QUARTERLY VIII., p. 98.)

The difficulty of the silver spoons (p. 129) is solved by the entry, "Mary Sydenham, born March 22, 1719," being an after entry. She was really Mary Morton, wife of Jonathan Sydenham, and sister of Joseph Morton. (QUARTERLY V., p. 108; VI., 248-9.)

Joseph Morton married (1), Frances Colston; (2), Elizabeth Beckwith, daughter of Sir Marmaduke Beckwith.

---

[1] Northumberland County Records, 1667.

COLONIAL VIEWS:

BRANDON, WESTOVER, SHIRLEY, JAMESTOWN,
WILLIAMSBURG, RICHMOND, CARTER'S GROVE,
TUCKAHOE, &C. OLD PAINTINGS, PHOTOGRAPHS.

G. S. COOK, Photographer. **RICHMOND, VA.**

GENEALOGICAL SEARCHES . . . .

Will be made on reasonable terms in the splendid and extensive collection of **English and American Genealogical Works** in the **Library of Congress**, and in the **Public Records** in Washington. Fifteen years' experience in this class of work enables me to do it thoroughly, expeditiously and satisfactorily. Exceptional facilities for establishing **Proofs of Services in the Revolutionary War.** Expert advice as to how to prosecute searches for genealogical information in England, after the data in the Library of Congress has been exhausted. I have access, in several libraries, to hundreds of works on English Heraldry, so that **Seals, Coats of Arms,** Etc., may be found and identified.

VIRGINIA GENEALOGIES A SPECIALTY.

For terms and more particular information, write to **A. C. QUISENBERRY,**
726 Fifth Street N. E., WASHINGTON, D. C.

. . SOME OF OUR PUBLICATIONS . . .

Gildersleeve's Latin Grammar, Third Edition, 1894.
Gildersleeve's Latin Grammar, School Edition, 1898.
Gildersleeve-Lodge Latin Series: Bain's First Latin Book, Anderson's Ovid, and Tunstall's Cicero, Carter's Latin Elegiac Poets.
Venable's Arithmetic, Nicholson's Calculus.
Holmes' Readers, Maury's Geographies.

UNIVERSITY PUBLISHING COMPANY,
43-47 East Tenth Street, New York City.

CALIFORNIA CANNED and DRIED FRUITS.

OUR GREAT SPECIALTY.
We buy from first hands on the coast.
Shipments come to us in solid car lots.

C. W. ANTRIM & SONS,
RICHMOND, VA.

A. HOEN & COMPANY, LITHOGRAPHERS . . . and ENGRAVERS.

FAMILY TREES ENGRAVED.

Photo-Engraving and
Half-Tone for Type Presses.

HOEN BUILDING.

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

MEDICAL COLLEGE OF VIRGINIA.

The sixty-third session will . . . open October 2, 1900.

MEDICAL COURSE FOUR YEARS. Matriculation and Tuition Fees, $65 per session.
DENTAL COURSE THREE YEARS. Matriculation and Tuition Fees, $65 per session.
PHARMACEUTICAL COURSE TWO YEARS. Matriculation and Tuition Fees, $60 per session.
No extras. For further particulars, address

Christopher Tompkins, M. D., Dean, Richmond, Va.

Medicine—Dentistry—Pharmacy.
University College of Medicine, Richmond, Va.
HUNTER McGUIRE, M. D., LL.D., President.
56 IN FACULTY.
RECORD of Graduates last year before 7 State Boards,
100 Per Cent.
For 96-page Catalog, address
Dr. J. ALLISON HODGES, Dean.

Planters National Bank,

RICHMOND, VA.

CAPITAL, - - - $300,000.00
SURPLUS, - - - $700,000.00
JAMES N. BOYD, PRESIDENT.
RICHARD H. SMITH, CASHIER.

DIRECTORS:
James N. Boyd. J. J. Montague. W. J. Westwood. T. Wm. Pemberton. Morton R. Rosenbaum.

YOUR BUSINESS RESPECTFULLY SOLICITED.

W. H. PALMER, President.
E. B. ADDISON, Vice-Pres.
J. W. SINTON, Cashier.

CITY BANK OF RICHMOND,

Capital, $400,000.00
Surplus, $100,000.00

RICHMOND, VA.

DIRECTORS: Wm. H. Palmer. S. H. Hawes. Wm. Josiah Leake. E. B. Addison.
Geo. W. Anderson. James N. Boyd. A. L. Holladay. I. D. Cardozo.
E. T. D. Myers. W. R. Trigg. B. B. Valentine. S. W. Travers.

...ES N. BOYD, PRESIDENT. MANN S. QUARLES, VICE-PRES'T. JOHN MORTON, SEC'Y & TREA

Virginia Trust Company,

INSURANCE DEPARTMENT.

P. O. BOX 927 RO: LEE TRAYLOR, MANAGER. TELEPHONE 18
1200 EAST MAIN STREET, RICHMOND, VA.

Conducts a General Insurance Agency. **Representing the Following Companie**

NEW YORK LIFE INSURANCE COMPANY.
THE IMPERIAL OF LONDON.
NORWICH UNION OF ENGLAND.
SUN OFFICE OF LONDON.
CALEDONIAN OF SCOTLAND.
THE PALATINE OF ENGLAND.
HAMBURG-BREMEN OF GERMANY.
PHŒNIX OF LONDON.
FIREMAN'S FUND OF CALIFORNIA.
UNITED FIRE OF BALTIMORE.
NIAGARA FIRE OF NEW YORK.
ST. PAUL FIRE & MARINE OF MINN.
VIRGINIA FIRE & MARINE.
VIRGINIA STATE.
INSURANCE CO. OF NORTH AMERICA.

Aggregate Assets of Companies Represented, over $250,000,000.

Value of Bonds Deposited in Virginia, ov $500,000.

SPECIAL ATTENTION GIVEN TO INSURANCE ON DWELLINGS AND HOUSEHOLD FURNITURE.
LOWEST RATES. CAREFULLY DRAWN CONTRACTS. ABSOLUTE SECURIT

H. W. MOESTA, 111 East Main Street, RICHMOND, VA.

MANUFACTURER OF

Pure Ice Cream & Fruit Ices, Fine Confections, Fancy Cakes, Bread, &c.

SPECIAL RATES FOR CHURCH FAIRS, ENTERTAINMENTS, &c.

WRITE FOR PRICES. CATERING IN ALL BRANCHES.

Kessnich's Concert Band and Orchestra.

Address all communications to

JOS. C. KESSNICH, Manager and Director.

903 East Clay Street. **RICHMOND, VA.**

A. C. SINTON, PRESIDENT. MANFRED CALL, SECRETARY.

THE WATT PLOW COMPANY,

Farm Implements, Machinery, Vehicles and Harness,

1452 Franklin Street, Richmond, Va.

THE GET-UP AND DUST!—General Store:

Corner Main and Henry Streets.

All our Goods are the best, and cost the least for CASH. You want them, and we want your trade.

Buy your Supplies from **CHARLES E. DEAN,** and Save Money!

College Text Books and Stationery can be bought in WILLIAMSBURG.

TAKE THE LIST OF BOOKS YOU NEED TO **H. T. JONES,**

WHERE YOU CAN BUY THEM AT THE LOWEST CASH PRICES.

BUY OF **L. W. LANE & SON,** DEALERS IN **Clothing, Hats, Shoes**

AND A GENERAL LINE OF **Gents' Furnishing Goods.**

Main Street. **Williamsburg, Va.**

J. B. C. SPENCER & CO.,

. . . Main Street, WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

Gents' Furnishing Goods, Stationery and School Supplies,
Ladies' and Gents' Fine Shoes, Underwear, Hosiery, Groceries.

WILLIAM H. SWEANEY & SON,

General Contractors and Builders,

Dealers in all kind of **Building Material.**

P. O. Box 76. **WILLIAMSBURG, VA.**

AGENCY FOR VIRGINIA SPRINGS WATER. ☞ORDERS PROMPTLY EXECUTED.

Purcell, Ladd & Co., Dealers in Paints, Oils, Dyes and Varnishes.

. . . WHOLESALE DRUGGISTS, . . .

5 Governor Street. RICHMOND, VA.

FLEISCHMANN'S
VEGETABLE COMPRESSED YEAST
HAS NO EQUAL.

SYDNOR & HUNDLEY, **FURNITURE.**
RICHMOND, VA.
A ROYAL STOCK OF
COMPLETE AND AT ROCK BOTTOM PRICES.

Send for our new and handsome **Illustrated Catalogue,** with samples and rules for self-measurement. Free.

O. H. BERRY & CO.,
Clothiers, Hatters, Shoes and Furnishers.
RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

MARX MITTELDORFER, MANUFACTURER AND DEALER IN . . .
SOCIETY AND MILITARY GOODS,
214 N. 7th Street, RICHMOND, VA.
MARX MITTELDORFER & SON, DECORATORS.

CHARLES F. TAYLOR & CO.,
WHOLESALE GROCERS and LIQUOR DEALERS,
14 & 16 S. 13TH ST. RICHMOND, VA.

Sole Agents and Proprietors of
SHENANDOAH VALLEY, CLIMAX, BLACKBURN, WESTMORELAND, CITY BELLE, GLENDALE, FLEETWOOD, AND JAMES MADISON
WHISKIES.

S. H. HAWES & CO., **COAL,**
DEALERS IN
RICHMOND, VA. Also Lime, Plaster and Cement.

Troy Laundry Machinery Co., LTD.

OUR LINE IS THE LARGEST, BEST AND MOST COMPLETE.

WRITE US FOR CATALOGUE AND LAUNDRY GUIDE.

Troy Chicago New York San Francisco

Smith=Courtney=Company,

SUPPLIES FOR

Railroads, Contractors, Machinists, Mines and Mills,
Machinery for Iron and Wood-Working Plants,
Contractors and Dealers in Steam and Hot Water Heating,
Dealers and Contractors in Electrical Supplies and Machinery.

ESTIMATES CHEERFULLY FURNISHED IN ALL OF ABOVE LINES.

RICHMOND, VA.

THE F. M. WATKINS CO.,

MANUFACTURERS OF

High=Grade Laundry Machinery,

Installation of Plants for Public Institutions and Steam Laundries a Specialty.

CINCINNATI, OHIO.

...Artesian Wells and Water Supply...

For Cities and Towns, Breweries, Manufactories, Cemeteries, Farms, Residences. Prospecting for Minerals, Testing for Building and Bridge Pier Foundations, Shafts for Elevators and any other Practical Purpose.

DRILLED WELLS, DRIVEN WELLS.

F. M. GOULD,

3417 East Clay Street. RICHMOND, VA.

VIRGINIA FEMALE INSTITUTE,

STAUNTON, VIRGINIA.

Diocesan School for Young Ladies. Elective courses in English, Music, Art, Elocution and Languages. Building, modern and complete. 57th session begins Sept. 19. Write for catalogue.

Miss MARIA PENDLETON DUVAL, Principal.
Successor to Mrs. GEN. J. E. B. STUART.

THE DAVID B. CROCKETT CO.,

NAMES OF FINE VARNISHES.

LEADERS IN OUR LINE DURING 20 YEARS PAST.

BRIDGEPORT, CONN., U. S. A.

No. 1 Preservative The best interior varnish for its purposes and price that brains and experience can produce. Less liable to scratch than any finish known. Is not affected by contact with chemical gases, steam, or washing with hot or cold water and soap. For finishing Hospitals, Dwellings, School Houses, Floors, Piazza Ceilings, Stables, Pantries, Laboratories, etc., interior work on Steamships, Yachts and vessels of all kinds. Can be rubbed and polished or left with an egg shell gloss.—**Price, $2.50 per gallon.**

Spar Composition Composed of the best materials purchasable, is the most durable, the best known and has the largest sale of auy Marine Varnish manufactured. Positively salt and fresh waterproof, is invaluable for Exterior Marine Work of any kind, particularly adapted for Spars of Steamships, Yachts and Canoes. Also a finish for Decks, Outside Doors, Piazza Floors, Store Fronts, etc. It will not crack, turn white, or blister.—**Price, $4.00 per gallon.**

Pale Hard Oil Finish The commendation and sale of this article have proved it to be superior to any in the market. For all interior work (except floors, bath rooms and stables; for which use Bath Room Finish, No. 1 Preservative or Waterproof Floor Finish). Will rub and polish, or can be left with an egg shell gloss. Can be relied upon to give full satisfaction when a cheap, easy flowing varnish is required.—**Price, $1.75 per gallon.**

Waterproof Floor Finish For Interior Floors, Laundries, Wash Rooms, Oil Cloths, Linoleums, or where a varnish is required that can be frequently washed with hot or cold water and soap without injury.—**Price, $2.50 per gallon.**

Send for our "Hand-book" giving full directions and particulars **Free.**

Samuel Swan, President. **Chas. F. Towner, Sec'y & Treas.**

VIRGINIANS, ATTENTION!

Buy goods made in **OUR OWN** state **by Virginians.**

Honest Shoes,

Fine and Medium Grades

By **Kenmore Shoe Company,**

Men's, Boys', Women's, Misses' and Childrens. **Fredericksburg, Va.**

ASK YOUR DEALER FOR THEM.

The Hooven, Owens & Rentschler Co.,

— BUILDERS OF THE —

Hamilton-Corliss Engine,

. . . HAMILTON, OHIO. . . .

CORRESPONDENCE SOLICITED. SEND FOR CATALOGUE B.

New York Office: 39 and 41 Cortlandt St., WM. B. MAYO, Manager.
Chicago Office: 46 South Canal St., J. J. SULLIVAN, Manager.
St. Louis Office: 317 Security Building, J. A. VAIL, Manager.
San Francisco, CHAS. C. MOORE & CO.

A. T. HAGEN COMPANY,

MODERN

Laundry.....
Machinery.

ROCHESTER, N. Y.

ADVERTISING RATES IN MAGAZINE.

	1 page.	½ page.	¼ page.	⅛ page.
One time,	$20 00	$12 50	$ 8 00	$ 5 00
Two times,	30 00	20 00	12 00	8 00
Three times,	40 00	30 00	20 00	12 00
Four times,	50 00	40 00	25 00	18 00

WORKS OF LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D.,

President of William and Mary College, and Professor of American History and Politics.

1. **Letters and Times of the Tylers.** In three volumes. Price, $7.00. For sale by HENLEY T. JONES, Bookseller, Williamsburg, Va.

   "The picture of Virginia affairs (taking in also those of the whole country) is admirably painted."—*Magazine of American Hist.*

   "It is a work of laborious collation and literary merit."—*Washington Post.*

   "The work possesses a great and almost unique interest—a history of our government from the beginning of the Revolution to the year 1861, from the point of view of a single Virginia family."—*New York Nation.*

   "Mr. Tyler wields a facile pen."—*Wash. National Republican.*

2. **Parties and Patronage in the United States.** Published by G. P. Putnam's Sons, New York. Price, $1.00.

   A history of party and civil service in the United States.

3. **Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Charter of the College of William and Mary.** A pamphlet. Issued in 1893.

4. **William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine.** Founded July, 1892. Price per volume, $3.00. Apply to the Editor. (All unsigned articles by the Editor.)

   "I consider your magazine is doing for Virginia what the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* has done for New Engand."—EBEN PUTNAM, *Editor Putnam's Magazine, Salem, Mass.*

   "Dr. Tyler's admirable magazine."—JOHN FISKE, LL. D., *Cambridge, Mass.*

   "I am always pleased with your magazine."—ALEXANDER BROWN, D. C. L., *Nelson County, Va.*

5. **Making of the Union: Contribution of William and Mary College.** Pamphlet issued in 1898.

MILLER & RHOADS.

We want to remind you that we sell a reliable class of merchandise at very reasonable prices. We buy largely and sell quickly—keep goods moving and fresh. Perhaps you know this, perhaps you don't. If you're a patron, you do; if not, it's the store where you can buy to advantage.

You can order from us by mail. Express is prepaid on orders of five dollars and over within 100 miles of Richmond.

Our lines are Dress Goods, Silks, White and Colored Wash Goods, Linens, Hosiery, Underwear, Gloves and Notions—Suits, Wraps, &c.

509-11-15-17 Broad Street, RICHMOND, VA.

W. E. FOSTER & SON,

Plumbers, Gas and Steam Fitters,

100 Brewer Street, - - - NORFOLK, VA.

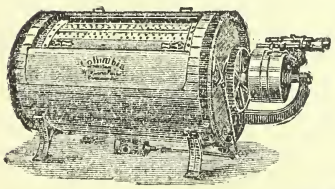
Estimates cheerfully furnished.

NELSON & KREUTER,

Improved Laundry Machinery,

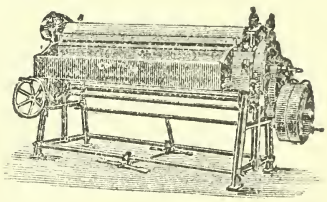
General Offices and Factory, 955-975 North Spaulding Ave. CHICAGO. Salesroom, 42-44 South Clinton Street.

"COLUMBIA" MODERN... Laundry Machinery



WASHER.

For Hotels, Institutions and Custom Laundries.

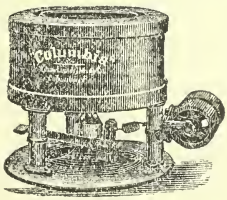


MANGLE.

Machinery "Up-to-date."

Guaranteed.

Prices Consistent with the Best Quality.



EXTRACTOR.

Send for ... Catalog "X."

Estimates Given on Application.

Wilson Laundry Machinery Co.

Main Office: COLUMBIA, PA., U. S. A.

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE

QUARTERLY

HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

ESTABLISHED JULY, 1892.

LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D., Editor.

"Dr. Tyler's admirable magazine."—JOHN FISKE, LL. D., *Cambridge, Mass.*

"I am always pleased with your magazine."—ALEXANDER BROWN, LL. D., *Nelson county, Va.*

RULES FOR MAGAZINE,

January 1, 1901.

1. No discount to the trade.
2. Queries, when sent by actual subscribers, published free, but the Query must not exceed fifty words.
3. Queries by subscribers in excess of fifty words and all Queries by non-subscribers must be paid for at the rate of two cents a word.

ADVERTISING RATES IN MAGAZINE.

	1 page.	½ page.	¼ page.	⅛ page.
One time,	$20 00	$12 50	$ 8 00	$ 5 00
Two times,	30 00	20 00	12 00	8 00
Three times,	40 00	30 00	20 00	12 00
Four times,	50 00	40 00	25 00	13 00

Subscription Price, $3.00 per year. **Single copies, $1.00.**

Back numbers furnished at current prices.

LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D., EDITOR,
(*President of William and Mary College.*)

The Cradle of the Republic:

JAMESTOWN AND JAMES RIVER.

By LYON GARDINER TYLER, LL. D.,

PRESIDENT OF THE COLLEGE OF WILLIAM AND MARY,
WILLIAMSBURG, VIRGINIA.

Price, $1.50.

From the New York "Critic," November, 1900:

"In a volume entitled THE CRADLE OF THE REPUBLIC, Jamestown and along the James River, from its settlement to the Revolution, is described by Dr. Lyon G. Tyler, the President of William and Mary College. The region is, as every one knows, overflowing with historic interest, and Dr. Tyler is an enthusiast well fitted for the task in hand. Many of the pictures show the splendid homes from which came the heroes of the Revolution and of later times."

From the New York "Independent," October 25, 1900:

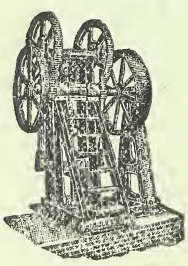
"Here is a book to gladden the hearts of those who like to gather up the scraps of local history pertaining to places of particular interest. The Island of Jamestown and the banks of James River offer excellent opportunities for this kind of historical work, which President Tyler is thoroughly fitted to do, and has here done to fascinating effect. Maps, pictures of old mansions and other landmarks, genealogy, sketches of important personages of early days, and indeed a panorama of people, places and events, make the book one of those monographs dear to all lovers of well sketched local colonial history."

From the Richmond "Dispatch":

"In this book and in the eight or ten volumes of the *William and Mary Quarterly Magazine of History and Biography*, of which President Tyler is editor and publisher, he has accomplished more for the preservation of materials for the history of Virginia than has been done through the efforts of any other single individual perhaps in this century, if we except Alexander Brown, of Nelson county, Virginia."

From the "Virginia Magazine of History and Biography," October, 1900:

"A study of this valuable work gives one for the first time a true idea of what the settlement was like."



The Downie Pump Co.,

DOWNIEVILLE, PA.

DEEP WELL PUMPS.

Steam and Power Double and Single Acting Pumps

Of Large Capacity for

WATER WORKS, MINES, FACTORIES, Etc.

Estimates furnished upon application. Write for Catalog.

Vol. IX., No. 4. April, 1901.

William and Mary

College Quarterly

Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L L. D.,
President of William and Mary College.
William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year.

Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg, Va.

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. IX. APRIL, 1901. No. 4.

CONTENTS.

PAGES.

1. Two Tragical Events: The Sea Fight of Capt. Anthony Chester, 1621; The Indian Massacre, 1622, with notes about the Thorpe Family, ...203
2. Brunswick County and Fort Christiana, ...214
3. Unpublished Letters at Fullham: From Philip Ludwell (1716), James Blair (1729), William Dawson (1732), William Dawson (1734), Sir William Gooch (1740), James Blair (1743), Commission as Commissary of Rev. William Dawson (1743), Robert Dinwiddie (1752), Robert Dinwiddie (1752), 218
4. Charles City County Land Grants: Issued During the Regal Government, ...227
5. Newport News: Origin of the name of, ...233
6. Fort on Yeocomico River (1667), ...237
7. Personal Notices from the Virginia Gazette (year 1772), ...239
8. Miscellaneous Notes from the Records of Prince William and Louisa Counties, with a pedigree of the Barrett Family, 241
9. The Christians of Milntown, in the Isle of Man, and Ewanrigg Hall, in Cumberland, ...243
10. Armistead Churchill and His Descendants, ...246
11. Randolph Family (*Continued*), ...250
12. Alexander Family, ...252
13. Woodson Family, Pedigree of, ...254
14. Talbot Family, By Edward Talbot, who died in 1858, aged 86, ..257
15. Lewis Family of Warner Hall (*Continued*), and notes regarding families of Warner, Fielding, Bowles and Chiswell, ...259
16. Robert Brooke, ...266
17. Catalogue of Manuscripts, By George F. Tudor-Sherwood, ...266
18. Historical and Genealogical Notes: Whitford, Madison, Spalding, Martin, Bell-Carter, Grigsby-Burks-Paxton, Yankee, Schooling, The Meriwether Family, Marriage of James Geddy, Capt. William Pierce and his Descendants, Drunkenness and Illiteracy, Queries by Mrs. J. C. Hutchinson, ...272
19. Book Reviews, ...276

THE MASSACRE IN 1622.

[From a cut in the *Scheeps-Togt van Anthony Chester Na Virginia, gedaan in het jaar* 1620. Printed at Leyden by Peter Vander, 1707. A pamphlet 12mo.]

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. IX. APRIL, 1901. No. 4.

TWO TRAGICAL EVENTS.

1. The Seafight of Capt. Anthony Chester, 1621.

2. The Indian Massacre, 1622.

The Spaniards deeply resented the settlement of the English on the North American continent, and would, if they had dared, have made an attempt to wipe out the colony at Jamestown. They, however, kept a constant lookout for the vessels of the Virginia adventurers. The sea fight of the *Margaret and John* caused much excitement in England, and the English were very proud of the exploits of the ship, which was small and not well provided. In the latter part of March 1621 (1620, O. S.) this vessel had a severe battle with two Spanish men-of-war in the West Indies, in which she was fortunate enough to come out the victor. Two accounts were published, one at Amsterdam, the other at London. The following is the title of the latter: "A true Relation of a Wonderfull Sea Fight between two great and well appointed Spanish Ships or Men-of-Warre, And a small and not very well provided English ship * * *The Margaret and John*, or *The Black Hodge*, London, printed for N. B." *Smith's History*, II., 544 (Arber's Edition), and *Purchas*, IV., p. 1780, give abstracts from this "Relation."

There was printed at Leyden a Dutch translation of an account (whether the one printed originally at Amsterdam or not I do not know) by Peter Vander, bookseller, in 1707, entitled the "Scheepstogt Van Anthony Chester, na Virginia gedaan in het jaar 1620."

This account in the Dutch, a copy of which is in the State Library, is now again translated into English by Charles Edward Bishop, Ph. D., professor of Modern Languages in William and Mary College, and printed below.

Another account still was written by Thomas Hothersall, "late zitysone and Grocer of London being an I witness and interpreter in the exployte," which, according to Dr. Alexander Brown, is still extant in Manuscript. (*Brown's First Republic*, 415.)

VOYAGE

OF

Anthony Chester

TO

VIRGINIA,

MADE IN THE YEAR 1620.

Narrated by a Distinguished Passenger, who Participated in this Expedition.

RELATING VERY ACCURATELY A FEARFUL AND DESPERATE NAVAL ENGAGEMENT WITH TWO SPANISH SHIPS, WHICH WERE FORCED TO TAKE FLIGHT, AND TO LEAVE THE VICTORY TO THE ENGLISH.

ALSO:

A TERRIBLE AND TREACHEROUS MASSACRE PERPETRATED IN A CRUEL MANNER BY THE INHABITANTS OF VIRGINIA ON THE ENGLISH.

All Experienced by this Traveller, Described by him in English, and now Translated out of that Language.

Enriched with a complete Index and Engraving.*

AT LEYDEN.
BY PETER VANDER AA, BOOKSELLER, 1707.
Cum privilegio.

VOYAGE OF ANTHONY CHESTER

To Virginia in the year 1620, as narrated by a distinguished passenger; translated into Dutch and published by Peter Vander Aa, bookseller at Leyden, in 1707.

In the beginning of February 1620 I left England in the ship Margaret & John, our ship was of 160 ton burden, our Captain was Anthony Chester a brave seaman. Besides the crew we had on board a good many passengers of whom I was one, our ship carried 8 cannon with a valconet, our destination was Virginia where we hoped to transact some profitable business.

* The index is omitted in the present translation.

About the 14th of March we came in about 20 miles off Mettalina; the next day we passed Dominica and neared Guadaloupe where we intended to take in fresh water. Nearing this place we observed two vessels lying at anchor which we took to be Hollanders, not only because the ships were built after the model of that nation, but more so because the Admiral had the Dutch flag flying from the mizzenmast. Expecting no harm we kept straight on & anchored in their immediate vicinity; but so as not to be taken by surprise we sent some sailors in a boat towards the Admiral's ship to reconnoitre, who returned in a very short time with the report that they were two Spanish men of war. Notwithstanding this we sent the boat out a second time to make a more thorough investigation while we commenced busying ourselves to make things ready in case it should come to a fight. But our ship was so full of household goods that we could not place our cannon as we wanted to, and so we had to make out the best we could.

Upon our boat reaching the Vice Admiral's ship our men inquired from whence the ship, but instead of receiving a polite reply the Spaniards demanded their surrender which of course our men declined and rowed back to our ship as rapidly as possible. Meanwhile several shots were fired at them striking and breaking some of their oars, but not a man of them was hurt. When within about a musket shot from our ship, they were fired at from a big cannon, and as soon as our men were on board of our ship, the Spaniards hoisted sail preparatory to attack us. We on our part anticipated a bloody encounter and were much troubled by our inability to properly place our guns for reasons mentioned above.

The Vice Admiral approached us with great rapidity, and in passing greeted us with a broadside which we ignored altogether, as our aim was to save ourselves by flight rather than risk an unequal contest with two such powerful vessels. The Spaniard however gave us no chance for flight, so that we found we had to choose between two evils, either to fight desperately or to surrender ourselves into slavery. In this manner we were forced into a fight, and we attacked the Spaniard so bravely and fought as heroes or rather as madmen and played upon them with our muskets and 4 cannon so furiously that they were forced to leave us the victory, taking to flight and returning to their former anchor-

age. As soon as the Spanish Admiral saw this he took down the Dutch flag and hoisted the Spanish colors weighed anchor and sailed towards us, but before firing upon us they spoke us enquiring what nationality we were, we replied we were English and had no intention of harming them unless we were forced to do so and that it was our desire to proceed peacefully on our voyage. Hereupon, the Spaniard demanded that we take down our mainsail which according to him was required by the rights of the King of Spain and marine usage, whereupon our Captain replied that he could not subject himself to any such rights nor did he intend to harm the subjects of the King of Spain. While friendly relations existed between their respective sovereigns he wished the same to exist between their subjects. After exchanging a few more words, our Captain went down in the cabin, tired of listening any longer to the unjust demands of this Spaniard, but at the request of the Admiral our Captain came again on deck and was ordered to come on board the Admiral's ship to show his papers, but this our Captain refused to do saying if they wished to see them they could come on board his ship and he would show them his papers. But what happens? Instead of answering by word of mouth, they saluted us with two pieces of cannon and a hail storm of musket balls, drew their swords, threatened to cut us to pieces, and calling us dogs, grappled us and thought they had subdued us already, when, at a sign previously agreed upon, our men sprang forward with their muskets and received them so well, supported by our 4 pieces of cannon, that they had to retreat.

It was not long though before they returned attacking us with a loud noise, grappled us again, and began to come on board our ship but our men led by our brave and courageous Captain received them so well with their muskets, spears, and grappling axes that we drove them off a second time sending many of them to a watery grave. This, however, did not satisfy the Spaniard, they attacked and grappled us a third time and during the fierce hand to hand fight, which now ensued, we had the good luck to shoot their Admiral down upon which they raised such a hue and cry that it astonished all of us, and they immediately took to flight leaving us the victory.

In this fierce and bloody encounter we, for reasons mentioned before, could not bring but 4 of our 8 cannon into use, but these

were handled so rapidly and skillfully that several times the Spaniard would have gotten away from us but for their ship being lashed to ours until finally one of our men, with orders from our Captain, cut the ropes with his grappling axe upon which they immediately took to flight giving us several volleys from their big and small guns as they retreated.

The Vice Admiral, seeing we did not pursue his Admiral, acted as if he wanted to fight us again, but we did not mind him much, and set to work to face them both if they were so inclined. But the admiral's ship held off and we now attacked the Vice Admiral so furiously that we disabled his ship to such an extent that the whole crew had to take to shore to save themselves from a watery grave.

The night following this battle, all on board our ship, passengers as well as crew, were busy filling cartridges, cleaning cannons and muskets repairing damages etc. so as to be ready in case the Spaniard should feel inclined to attack us again, and by dawn of day it looked as if we had not been working all night in vain, the Spaniards seemingly preparing to attack us again. However, after looking at each other for about two hours with frowning faces, the Spaniard hoisted sail and took their course towards the nearest island, their movements being such that it was plain that they must have had a good many dead and wounded. On our side we had 8 dead,* and of the 16 wounded 2 died afterwards; how many of the Spaniards were killed we never knew but certain it is that during the encounters we saw many of them fall and not a few find their grave in the water which was actually red with their blood.

The Admiral's ship was of 300 ton burden, carried 22 big guns and was well supplied with men and ammunition; the Vice Ad-

---

* Among the dead was Dr. Lawrence Bohun, who was educated "among the most learned surgeons and physitians in the Netherlands." He came to Virginia with Lord Delaware in 1610. December 13, 1620, being in London, he was appointed by the London Company physician general to the colony; and soon after he sailed for Virginia on the *Margaret and John* with Captain Anthony Chester. During the battle, Dr. Bohun received a mortal wound. Capt. Chester embraced him and exclaimed, "Oh! Dr. Bohun, what a disaster is this." The noble Doctor replied, "Fight it out, brave man, the cause is good, and Lord receive my soul." (*Brown's Genesis U. S.*, II., p. 830.)

miral's ship was also of 300 ton burden and carried 16 big guns with a correspondingly ample supply of men and ammunition; on the other hand ours was a small ship, as stated before, with 8 big guns of which we could only use 4, notwithstanding which we were so fortunate as to come out victorious.

We now proceeded on our voyage and landed without further accidents in Virginia. Soon thereafter Captain Chester obtained a return cargo and set sail again for England.

It is not my purpose to give a description of the country and its inhabitants; this has been done by the invincible and courageous John Smith in his *Voyages* in such a way that it cannot be improved upon.

From the beginning that our people settled in Virginia, they have been subjected to a great many adversities, difficulties and hard labor; but what I wish to relate here has been one of the greatest setbacks they ever could have encountered, for the devil had through the medium of the priests such an influence upon the natives that they only waited for a good opportunity to extirpate the foreigners. In order to accomplish this Powhatan, King of the savages, succeeded in closing a treaty with the English by which he and his subjects promised to be faithful subjects of the King of England, in gratitude of which they offered to pay a yearly tribute. These articles of peace were engraved in copper and fastened to an oak tree close by the residence of King Powhatan, while both parties were greatly rejoiced over the success of closing this treaty. The savages were rejoiced, because they found the English too powerful to successfully resist and also because now the English were to defend them against attack of hostile tribes; the aim of the English was to obtain by means of this treaty a better and safer opportunity to inspect and conquer the country.* This treaty lasted uninterruptedly for quite a while and both parties adhered to the terms of it so well that our people went among them unarmed and the Savages became so friendly that they often visited the English and dined with them which compliment the English frequently returned hoping by these means to reform the savages and induce them to embrace the Christian religion.

* On the marriage of Pocahontas to John Rolfe, in 1614, a general peace with the Indians had ensued.

For some reasons, best known to the English government, in March 1622 the King of England had to remind King Powhatan * of the articles of the treaty of peace existing between them, in answer to which King Powhatan said that he would prefer seeing the country turned upside down rather than break a single article of the treaty, but, as will be proved later on, this conduct of the savages was nothing but hypocrisy and deceit, they only awaiting a favorable opportunity to kill out the English.

Several days before this bloodthirsty people put their plan into execution, they led some of our people through very dangerous woods into a place from which they could not extricate themselves without the aid of a guide, others of us who were among them to learn their language were in a friendly way persuaded to return to our colony, while new comers were treated in an exceedingly friendly manner.

On Friday before the day appointed by them for the attack they visited, entirely unarmed, some of our people in their dwellings, offering to exchange skins, fish and other things, while our people entirely ignorant of their plans received them in a friendly manner.

When the day appointed for the massacre had arrived, a number of the savages visited many of our people in their dwellings, and while partaking with them of their meal the savages, at a given signal, drew their weapons and fell upon us murdering and killing everybody they could reach sparing neither women nor children, as well inside as outside the dwellings. In this attack 347 of the English of both sexes and all ages were killed. Simply killing our people did not satisfy their inhuman nature, they dragged the dead bodies all over the country, tearing them limb from limb, and carrying the pieces in triumph around.

The valliant and noble gentleman George Thorpe,† one of the most influential among the English then in Virginia, took a

---

* Opechancanough is meant; Powhatan died in April, 1618.

† George Thorpe, Esq., was the son of Nicholas Thorpe, of Wanswell Court, Gloucestershire, by his first wife, Mary Wikes, alias Mason, niece of Sir John Mason, a councillor of State, and was grandson of Thomas Thorpe and Margaret Throckmorton. In 1618, he formed a partnership with his kinsmen and connections, Sir William Throckmorton, John

great interest in these savages, and embraced every opportunity that presented itself to speak to them about the Christian religion, and was either held in such high esteem or so feared by the Indians that they would apparently not harm him in any way whatever. In fact, they submitted to punishment for misbehavior if Mr. Thorpe deemed such a course necessary. Mr. Thorpe in order to befriend King Powhatan [*i. e.*, Opechancanough] as much as possible caused a good substantial house to be built for him, of which the King was very proud, in place of his hut built of mats and straw; he was particularly pleased with the locks and keys, amusing himself frequently for an hour or more at a time locking and unlocking the doors; by these means Mr.

Smith, of Nibley, and Richard Berkeley, to found "a new Berkeley" in Virginia. He was a manager of the college lands and a great friend of the Indians. He was twice married, first to Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Porter, on July 11, 1600, who died *s. p.;* and secondly to Margaret, daughter of David Harris, who died in 1629. Their son, William Thorpe, was also twice married, his first wife (married in 1636) being Ursula, daughter of John Smith, of Nibly. There was a Richard Thorpe, who died in York county, Va., in 1660, who mentions his sons Richard and George, wife Elizabeth, and kinsman Major Otho Thorpe. These sons probably died unmarried, as the will of Richard Thorpe, of Marston Parish, dated March 12, 1669, gives all his estate to his father-in-law (step-father), Otho Thorpe. The widow Elizabeth Thorpe, when about to marry Otho Thorpe, made a deed to her sons Richard and George Thorpe. Major Otho Thorpe was a justice of York county and Major of Militia. He suffered severe losses during Bacon's Rebellion. He married three times, first Elizabeth, widow of Richard Thorpe; secondly, Dorothy, widow of Samuel Fenn, who died October 27, 1675, and thirdly, Frances ———, who survived him, and married John Annesley, Gent., of Westminster, England. Major Thorpe appears to have died without issue in the parish of All-Hallows-the-Wall, London, giving his property to his nephew Capt. Thomas Thorpe, niece Hannah Thorpe and cousin John Grice. Capt. Thorpe died October 7, 1693, aged forty-eight, and his tombstone is in Bruton Church-yard. He probably left no children, since in a deed in 1699 Hannah Thorpe, who married John Pell, a cooper of London, calls herself Major Otho Thorpe's "right and lawful heir." Nevertheless, Robert Beverley, in behalf of Harry Beverley, petitioned in 1710 for a caveat against a patent for lands in Essex to the orphans of a Thomas Thorpe, deceased. (*Calendar of State Papers*, Vol. X., p. 142.) There is a tombstone of Thomas Thorpe in King and Queen, and he was probably one of these orphans (son of Thomas Thorpe). (See QUARTERLY, IX., p. 168.) Otho Thorpe, of Virginia, was certainly the Otho Thorpe who was baptized in the parish of St. Martins-in-the-Fields on August

Thorpe tried to win the friendship and confidence of the King and his subjects, embracing every opportunity to speak on religious topics, until finally the King confessed that he had come to the conclusion that the God whom the English worshipped was mightier and far superior to the gods they served; for, he said, the God of the English had done him more good than all his gods combined, upon which Mr. Thorpe answered that if he and his subjects would be converted to the Christian religion, they would receive many more and much greater blessings.

16, 1606. He died in 1686-'87. The Thorpe entries in the register establish his relationship with Capt. George Thorpe, of the text. This latter had an Indian lad whom he had trained to learning. He copied the draft of the patent of Berkeley Hundred sent to the Governor Sir George Yardley. Among the burials reported in the parish register of St. Martins-in-the-Field is *George Thorp, homo Virginiae, Sept.* 27, 1619.

From the Register of the Parish of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, County Middlesex, England.

Gulielmus Thorpe, buried June 18, 1567.
Joannes Thorpe and Rebecca Greene, married Sept. 15, 1592.
Elizabeth Thorpe, baptized May 30, 1593.
Maria Thorpe, baptized November 24, 1594.
Rebecca Thorpe, baptized January 25, 1595.
Katherine Thorpe, baptized December 11, 1597.
Gulielmus Thorpe, baptized November 7, 1600.
Thomas Thorpe, baptized June 23, 1598.
Mr. George Thorpe and Mrs. Margaret Porter, married July 11, 1600.
Johannis Thorpe, baptized January 28, 1601.
Johannis Thorpe, buried March 26, 1602.
Richard Thorpe, baptized, October 6, 1603.
Rebecca Thorpe, buried June 22, 1604.
Johannis Thorpe and Margarett Ann Sherry, married Sept. 16, 1605.
Otho Thorpe, baptized August 16, 1606.
Rebecca fil. Johnnis, baptized December 27, 1608.
Ellina *Tharp*, fil John, baptized July 30, 1611.
John Lynch and Elizabeth *Thorp*, married Sept. 17, 1611.
Richard Thorp, buried March 2, 1614.
Margaret Thorp, baptized February 13, 1613.
Infans George Thorp, buried January 12, 1617.
Georgius Thorp, baptized September 10, 1619.
Rebecca Thorp, buried April 7, 1617.
Richard Thorp, Gen., buried June 3, 1619.
Georgius Thorp, *homo Virginiae*, buried September 27, 1619.

The result of Mr. Thorpe's efforts was that the King and his subjects began to show much inclination to embrace the Christian religion, from which the English expected much good, but it was not long before they found out that the savages were false and great hypocrites, for in the general massacre mentioned heretofore even Mr. Thorpe was not spared though he could have saved his life by flight. An hour before his death he was warned of the danger by one of his Indian servants who had embraced the Christian religion, but he had such faith in these savages that he remained at his post; his servant though was more prudent and fled to Jamestown, a place fortified by the English to protect themselves against the attacks of the Indians.

At the time of this massacre a party of Indians embarked in four boats for Jamestown, with the intention of attacking and murdering the English in this town and the surrounding country, but this hellish plan was frustrated by the disclosure of the project by a converted Indian * in the employ of a Mr. Pace; on the night preceding the contemplated attack two Indians, brothers, who had embraced the Christian religion, one in the employ of a Mr. Perry,† the other in the employ of a Mr. Pace,‡ on retiring for the night discussed the plan of murdering their masters and by thus doing assist and please their King Powhatan and thus also to aid the massacring party who were to arrive the following day by order of King Powhatan to murder all the settlers. Apparently the plan as discussed by the two brothers was agreed upon, but the Indian in the employ of Mr. Pace arose early in the morning while his brother was yet asleep and repairing to his master's residence disclosed to him the entire murderous plan, for he regarded and loved Mr. Pace as a father while Mr. Pace loved this Indian as a son. Mr. Pace was not slow in heeding the warning, at once placing his residence in a state of defence; and hastily rowed in a canoe across the river to Jamestown to notify

---

* Chanco.

† Capt. William Perry, of the Council, who afterwards married Isabella, the widow of Richard Pace. He afterwards lived at Buckland, in Charles City county, and died in 1637, leaving a son, Capt. Henry Perry.

‡ Richard Pace lived at *Pace's Pains* with Capt. William Perry, distant four miles from Jamestown, on the south side of the river. He left a son, George Pace.

the Governor of the impending danger. Hardly had we completed our defensive preparations when the boats bearing the savages hove in sight, but as soon as we opened fire upon them with our muskets they retreated in a cowardly manner.

By the mercy of the Lord who had moved the heart of this converted Indian to give us timely warning the lives of more than a thousand of our people, of whom I was one, were spared.

About a year previous to the event just narrated King Opechankanough had made strenuous efforts to obtain from another Indian King, whose land was very fertile in poisonous herbs, a large quantity of poison with the intention to therewith exterminate the English, but neither presents nor threats could induce this King to accede to the demands of Opechankanough.*

In regard to the reason of this murderous attack of the Indians upon the English there is considerable difference of opinion; some say that a certain Indian by the name of Nemaltenow, by the English named Jack-of-the-Feather, who was looked upon by the Indians as supernatural, had induced a certain Englishman, by the name of Morgan, to go with him to Pamunkey to barter his wares, and Morgan not returning after the lapse of a reasonable time his friends investigated the matter and found that he had been murdered by this Indian, whereupon they took Nemaltenow prisoner and brought him before Mr. Thorpe to be dealt with according to his misdeed; on the way thither, however, the Indian escaped from his captors, and being unable to overtake him they shot him dead. This occurrence enraged King Opechankenough so that they say he swore to revenge the death of this Indian upon the English on the first favorable opportunity; but my opinion is that their heathen priests, who are the tools of the devil, were constantly working upon the credulity and ignorance of this people to make them believe that the English had come to exterminate them in the same way as the Spaniard had done in other parts of the West Indies, and to prevent this the murderous attack was decided upon and brought into execution.

When the occurrence of this massacre became known in the mother country, the English were ordered to take revenge by destroying with fire and sword everything of the Indians; conse-

* The Indian meant was probably the "Laughing King" of Accomac, a firm friend of the English.

quently they set out for Pamunkey, destroyed both the houses and crops of the Indians, took Opechankenough prisoner and shot him on the very place where his house stood before it was burned down. On this spot the English then built a new town.* By these means the Indians became very much subdued and lived in constant dread of the English.

The English in the meantime became thereafter more prudent in their dealings with the Indians. Moreover, the King of England sent from his arsenals all sort of weapons and ammunition and ordered his subjects to more and more cultivate the land and bring the Indians into submission.

BRUNSWICK COUNTY AND FORT CHRISTIANA.

Alexander Spotswood arrived governor of Virginia in the year 1710. He was a man of very enterprising disposition and of great ability. Among the first objects that enlisted his attention was to devise means to counteract the designs of the French and the Indian enemy, who wished to prevent the English from spreading westward. To protect the frontiers from their encroachments he advised the General Assembly in 1713 to establish a settlement of Germans on the Rapidan River, near the head of the Rappahannock River, and a fort called Fort Christiana, on the Meherrin River, about fifteen miles beyond the most

* Opechancanough's town, Pamunkey, was situated at the junction of the Pamunkey and the Mattaponi. In June, 1623, Capt. William Tucker, with twelve. others, were sent in a shallop under pretense of making peace with Opechancanough. The whites treacherously shot forty Indians, including three of the chiefs, and they flattered themselves that Opechancanough was one of them. But they were in error, for the chief survived for many years, and lived to inflict another massacre in 1644. In 1646, he was captured by Sir William Berkeley at the head of a party of horse, and was taken to Jamestown. Here he was shot by a soldier through the back. In 1629, Col. William Claiborne landed a detachment near the site of the Pamunkey town, and defeated the Indians at Candayack, which he afterwards patented. In 1661 he removed to the vicinity, and lived at Romancoke. But previous to this Capt. John West had removed to the vicinity, and on Herman's map of Virginia the settlement at the site of the old Pamunkey town is called Delaware. It was afterwards named West Point. Up the Pamunkey river, some miles above West Point, a fragment of the old Pamunkey tribe is still resident.

westerly habitations, to guard the south pass of the Blue Ridge. In 1716, he led an expedition across the Blue Ridge Mountains and claimed the Valley of Virginia in the name of King George. In 1720, in accordance with his recommendations, the General Assembly formed the frontiers into two new counties—one called Spotsylvania, extending northwesterly, so as to include "the northern passage through the high mountains," and the other called Brunswick county, extending southwesterly, so as to include the south pass—which said counties were to be bounded by the direction of the Governor and Council. Five hundred pounds were to be expended in each county for a church, pillory and stocks. One thousand pounds were to be distributed by the Governor in arms and ammunition among such persons as should go to seat the said counties. The arms were to be stamped with the name of the county. The whole county of Spotsylvania was made into one parish by the name of St. George, and the county of Brunswick into another by the name of St. Andrew. Until the Governor should settle a court in the counties thus formed, the justices of the several counties of Essex, King and Queen, and King William, were to have authority over Spotsylvania, and the justices of Prince George over Brunswick. For ten years the inhabitants of both of the new counties, from the first day of May, 1721, were to be free of taxes.

The commission of the peace for the county of Spotsylvania was issued by the Governor the 24th of July, 1722, but the court of Brunswick was not constituted till more than eleven years later.

On May 5, 1732, the first court met, and the following persons qualified as justices: Henry Fox, Henry Embry, John Wall, John Irby, George Walton, Richard Burch, Nathaniel Edwards, William Wynn, Charles King and William Maclin.

Drury Stith produced his commission and qualified as clerk of the court.

Richard Burch qualified as sheriff on March 1, 1732-'3. Clement Read and James Power produced licenses as attorneys, and took the oaths appointed by law.

On June 3, 1736, John Scott qualified as attorney and on February 1, 1738-'9, John Chapman qualified as such.

At a court held the third day of May, 1739, John Scott, gentleman, claimed the benefit of the act of Assembly which allowed

fifty acres of land for every person imported from Great Britain, stating that it was "three years since his importation from Great Britain, and that he never before now had received" his right. Also Marmaduke Johnson, "from Ireland about twenty years ago," claimed his importation right.

In May, 1732, about the time of the organization of the court, parts of Surry and Isle of Wight were added to Brunswick on account of the small number of tithables in the same which made the poll tax "burthensome." This addition was bounded by a straight line to be run from the branch of Nottoway River called Chetacril, between Col. Harrison's Quarter and Matthew Parham's, in the county of Surry, to Meherrin River to the line dividing Surry and Isle of Wight, and from thence down that river to the line dividing that county from North Carolina.

Brunswick embraced the site of old Fort Christiana. Spotswood commenced to build this fort in August, 1714. He took great interest in it, and frequently visited it. The fort was built upon a rising ground, and was a five-sided pallisaded inclosure, and had, in place of bastions, five houses which protected one another. Each side of the fort was about one hundred yards long. It was mounted by five cannon, and twelve men constituted the guard.

To this place the General Assembly, on the advice of the Governor, confined the trade with all the Indians south of the James, and gave a monopoly of the same, to a company on the condition of their building a school-house and bearing the charges of the fort after two years. As a means of mutual protection the Saponies were induced to settle in a town near the fort; and in charge of the school erected by the Indian Company Spotswood placed Rev. Charles Griffin, to whom he paid fifty pounds annually out of his own pocket. In a very short time Mr. Griffin had over seventy Indian children under his tuition, and the Indians came to have such a warm affection for him that if he had let them do so they would have made him chief of the nation. Spotswood claims that by this happy contrivance of the fort the southern Indians were kept from disturbing the southern frontier, just as the settlement at Germanna kept the northern Indians in salutary fear.

In a few years, however, the fort at Christiana was discontinued. Spotswood became involved in factional contests with

the House of Burgesses and the Council about his prerogatives. His Indian Company became immensely unpopular because of its monopolistic character, and in 1718 an act was passed repealing their charter. The General Assembly withdrew its support from the fort, and Mr. Griffin was retired to the care of the Indian school at William and Mary College.

Some reminders of the old fort have remained till the present day. I am told that some of the descendants of Mr. Griffin still reside in Brunswick. The field on the Meherrin in which the fort stood is still known as the "Fort Field." In the neighborhood runs a road called to this day the "Fort Road," and which is mentioned in the county records as early as 1748. Peter Fontaine, Jr., who resided in Lunenburg county, and was surveyor of Halifax, marks the deserted fort in 1752, on a chart at the head of a letter. Tradition says several of the cannon were thrown into an old well. Howe, in his *Historical Collections of Virginia,* states that one of the cannon lay, in 1847, on a hill near Pennington's Bridge, on the Meherrin. There were two remaining after the war 1861-'65. N. S. Turnbull, judge of Brunswick county, in a recent letter, writes of these:

"One lay for many years in the public road at Col. J. E. Britt's, about two miles west of Lawrenceville. The young Democracy of the county brought it over to Lawrenceville, and it exploded in the celebration they had on the county's going Democratic in the spring election of 1887.

The other was kept at the home of Mr. Jack Barner, in Meherrin Parish, where it was fired, as I have been told, for many years over his grave on the Fourth of July."

When the editor was in Lawrenceville last summer (1900) he heard of this last remaining cannon, and determined to have it brought to a place of greater safety. Aided by others, he contrived, through the generosity of Judge N. S. Turnbull, to have the cannon shipped from Brodnax's Depot to Williamsburg, where it arrived on the first day of the twentieth century.

Spotswood was the patron of both the College and the city. Under his observant eye all the edifices of any importance in Williamsburg, except the Capitol, were constructed: the Palace, the Church, the Octagon Magazine, the James City County Court-house, etc. He supervised the rebuilding of the main College Building after the fire of 1705. He made his will in the

Brafferton Building at the time he set out in 1740 for Annapolis to take charge of the expedition against Carthagena. He died after reaching Annapolis June 7, 1740. He left all his library, maps, and mathematical instruments to the College, of which he had been rector and a member of the Board of Visitors and Governors.

AUTHORITIES: Campbell's *History of Virginia*, Rev. Hugh Jones' *Present State of Virginia*, Spotswood's *Letters*, Rev. Charles Griffin's Letter in Perry's *Historical Collections of Virginia*, Diary of Lieut. John Fontaine in 1716, relating a trip of Spotswood and himself to Fort Christiana; Howe's *Historical Collections of Virginia*, William Byrd's *History of the Dividing Line*, *Brunswick County Records*, MSS., Judge N. S. Turnbull; Spotswood's will on record in Orange County Court.

UNPUBLISHED LETTERS AT FULLHAM,

IN THE LIBRARY OF THE BISHOP OF LONDON.

These letters were copied and the copies communicated to the editor by Dr. Joseph Leidy, of Philadelphia. They give some interesting information about the College, and especially about Dr. William Dawson and his brother, Rev. Thomas Dawson, both of whom served as President. Dr. James Blair was President from 1693 to 1743, Dr. William Dawson from 1743 to 1752, Rev. William Stith from 1752 to 1755, Rev. Thomas Dawson from 1755 to 1761, Rev. William Yates from 1761 to 1764, Rev. James Horrocks from 1764 to 1771, and Rev. John Camm from 1771 to 1777. Dr. Blair, the two Dawsons and Rev. James Horrocks served also as commissaries to the Bishop of London.

PHILIP LUDWELL TO THE BISHOP OF LONDON.

Virginia, July the 10th, 1716.

My Lord:—

The Visitors and Governors of the College of William and Mary being desirous on all occasions to testify the regard they have to Your Lord^{sh} Judgement and more especially in the choice of fitt persons to supply the place of Masters have directed me in their name to request the favour of Yo^{r}. Lord^{s}. to take the trouble of providing a fitt person to be our Professor of Philosophy and Mathematics here, a Place which the great Expense of the Building has not till now afforded the means to establish. The Salary is £80 per annum and . . . from each student, so it is

hoped may be sufficient encouragement for some good man to undertake that Imployment: and beside the College will defray the Charge of his passage hither for which he may apply to Mr. Micajah Perry, Mercht. in London Who has directions for that purpose.

I beg leave also to acquaint Yo^{r}. Lord^{s}. that Mr. John Fontaine,* a clergyman who has for some time taught a private Academy at Dublin has been recommended to us, but as we would not adventure to fill such a place on any other Recommendation than Yo^{r}. Lord^{sh}., I have writ to him to apply to Yo^{r}. Lord^{sh}. and if you shall find his Character & Qualifications to be such as are requisite for that office The Governors of the College are well inclined to prefer him to any other of equal merit. But this they leave entirely to Your Lordships Choice being well assured Yo^{r}. Lord^{sh}. will do in this what it is most for the benefit of a Foundation w^{ch} has the hon^{r}. of Yo^{r}. Lord^{sh}. Patronage both as its Diocesan & Chancellor.

It remains that I beg Yo^{r}. Lord^{sh}. will be pleased to excuse this trouble, and allow me in the names of the Visitors & Governors to assure Yo^{r}. Lord^{sh}. of the profound respect they have for Yo^{r}. Lord^{sh}. and more particularly that I am, May it please Your Lordship,

Your Lordships most obedient Humble Ser^{vt}.

Phil. Ludwell, *Rector.*

JAMES BLAIR TO THE BISHOP OF LONDON.

Williamsburg, Sept. 8, 1729.

My Lord:—

I think I acquainted your Lordship of the arrival of Mr. William Dawson a gentleman in orders of Queens College in Oxford recommended by our late Chancellor, the Archbishop of Canterbury to be Philosophy Professor in our College; he was put in orders by the Bishop of Oxford and has a very good character, but I think he should have been advised to have brought likewise your lordships license. . . . The transfer of the college is at last made to the President and Masters.

Prayers and blessings James Blair.

---

* Rev. James Fontaine is meant. He did not come to Virginia, and Rev. Hugh Jones was made professor of Mathematics.

REV. WILLIAM DAWSON TO THE BISHOP OF LONDON.

My Lord:—I beg to acquaint your Lordship that on June 28th. 1732, our new chapel was opened with great solemnity. The Governor and his family were pleased to honour us with their Presence, and, it being the assembly time, the members of both Houses came in great numbers. An holy Joy appeared in every countenance. The stated hours of morning Prayer are six in Summer, seven in Winter and always five in the evening. The same Time is set apart for Holidays, which, with all Humility and Deference, I think an Improvement upon the season observed in our College at Home.

July 31. The foundations of a common brick House for the President was laid opposite to Brafferton. It is to be finished for £650 current money by Oct. 1733, according to the articles of agreement. These two buildings will appear at a small distance from the East front of the College, before which is a Garden planted with evergreens kept in very good order. The Hall and Chapel, joining to the west Front towards the Kitchen Garden, form two handsome wings. . . now my lordship if our humble Proposal to lay out part of the Brafferton money wch. is in Mr. Perrys hands for the Purpose of furniture and books meets with approbation and encouragement from your Lordship, we have a very convenient room for a library over the Indian School. My Lord Burlington I am informed has promised to present us with the Hon^{ble}. Mr. Boyles Picture, which we intend to hang up in the aforesaid Library. His Philosophical and Theological works, together with those which were written by his encouragement, may perhaps be thought no improper part of the collection.* The Books published by our Right Rev. Lord and Chancellor wd. do honour and service to the College. A complete set of the Classics is very much wanted. The President has bequeathed his Study, but if nothing should induce him to alter his will, he has not many good editions of the Fathers, etc. But I humbly ask pardon for giving your Lordship this delay. The whole being unanimously submitted to your wisdom and direction.

May it please your lordship, etc.,

W. & M., Aug. 11. 1732. WM. DAWSON.

* The portrait of Hon. Robert Boyle by T. Kersboom, "the gift of the Earl of Burlington" (words engraved on the frame), and his works are still the property of the College.

Rev. William Dawson to the Bishop of London.

My Lord:—

As our college is honoured with Your Lordships Protection, it will not I hope be improper to hand your Lordship the following Particulars in relation to it.

Sometime, my Lord, in Sept. last we presented a Petition to the Assembly wherein we set forth—That by the fraudulent Exportation of Tobacco to the Plantations the duty of a Penny per pound had been for several years declining and was at last quite sunk.—That the traders in Skins and Furs likewise defrauded us of the duties appropriated to us:—That our Fund which is raised chiefly out of the said Duties by reason of the said Frauds. was much in arrears, prayed such Relief herein as they sh^{d} think mete. They have My Lord unanimously agreed to several methods for preventing Frauds in the Exportation of the fore-mentioned Commodities, a particular acct. whereof wd. I fear be too tedious to your Lordship. In the Year 26 my Lord they gave us £200 per ann. for 21 years out of the duty of 1d. per Gallon upon Liquors, but this last Session they have given us the whole Duty of 1d. per gallon upon Liquor, after the 25th. of Oct. 1735 which will be an addition of between 2 and 300 l. per annum. They have directed that some part of the money be appropriated to the buying of a Library.

When the said Term of 21 years is expired, We have reason to hope for the Renewal of their Bounty for the Gentlemen of the Country seem very well inclined & even resolved to support and encourage the College. They have likewise My Lord exempted all Persons belonging to the College from being listed and paying Public, County, and Parish Levies. The Act passed *nemine contradicente*. The numbers of Scholars My Lord is considerably increas'd of late. I am,

May it please Your Lordship,
Your Lordship's
Very Dutiful Son
and Most obliged
Humble Servant,

William Dawson.

William & Mary, Nov^{r}. 22. 1734.

SIR WILLIAM GOOCH TO BISHOP OF LONDON.

My Lord:— The Bearer Mr. Ford, Master of our Grammer School coming to England to wait on Your Lordship for Priests orders to qualifie himself for holding a Fellowship at Oxford . . . . . I don't intend to make any Reflection, when I tell Your Lordship our present Prospect is to have, when the time comes, that office (Commissary) well executed, nor do I pretend to lay any stress upon a recommendation supported by the wishes of the best men in the country, because my meaning, My Lord, is rather to keep out, than to put in, But if we might be allowed to name our Philosophy Professor—Mr. Dawson is the Man. This Professor, My Lord, is a thorough Scholar, a good christian and Orthodox Preacher, in his Behaviour as much a gentleman as we anywhere meet with, and in all respect fitted for Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, and in short my Lord such a one as I am satisfied your Lordship earnestly desires the Church Officer should approve himself, who is to supply Your Lordships Place in so remote a part of your Lordships Diocese. He is well allied here by marrying a niece of the late Sir John Randolph, one of the best Familys in the Country, and I make no question on the first occasion after the Commissarys Death he will be unanimously elected President of the College and have his Parish.

I now beg your Lordships pardon for this Freedom to which every Body is a stranger even Mr. Dawson himself, and my principal reasons for offering it were that we might escape Mr. Waggoner, and your Lordship, when it pleases God, may depute a commissary for Virginia able and willing to do the Church and Religion good service which doth not yet know what a visitation means.

Your Lordships Most Obedt. Hum. Ser't

William Gooch.

May the 21st, 1739.

REV. WILLIAM DAWSON TO THE BISHOP OF LONDON.

My Lord:—

My Brother, Mr. Thomas Dawson, waits upon your Lordship for Holy Orders. He has been in this College about five years;

the two first he studied under Mr. Fry late Professor of Mathematics, and during that time I have contributed my poor endeavours towards his improvement. At the expiration of this term He was chosen Usher of the Grammer School by the President and Masters, in which place he gave so great satisfaction to everybody that the Visitors unanimously elected Him Master of the Indian School, where he designs to continue till a Parish shall be vacant, and here I doubt not he will do good service to religion as well by Exemplariness of Life as by Soundness of Doctrine. For he has hitherto been a Person of a pious, sober, and honest Behaviour. As it is a great expense to cross the sea, I humbly beg your Lordship will be pleased to help him to £20 to defray part of the charge. I have presumed my Lord to lay an acct. of my Passage before your Lordship, Beside the two enclosed Receipts amounting to £20.13.5 there were other charges as Boat Hire to London to Gravesend, Expenses there at Deal, Portsmouth and Cowes, Tea, Sugar, etc., which by a moderate computation could not come to less than £5 now. My Lord, since every Scotch and Irish Missionary receives the King's Bounty, since Mr. Stith who came directly to the college though now a Parochial Minister obtained it likewise as he has assured me, I beseech your Lordship, with all Submission, to do the same favour, His case and mine being alike. For tho. sent hither at first, yet I have performed all Mr. . . . Commissary Parish Offices for several years last past.

Give me leave to look back. I was three years under Mr. Wilkinson's care at Lowther, not far from the Place which glories in your Birth. Nine at Queens, the seat of Learning which boasts of your education, and tho. I might have succeeded upon that Foundation (for they elected me Fellow since my arrival here), yet I have settled in this country where I thought my mite would be more usefully bestowed. If your Lordship shall think my Petition reasonable, I further most humbly desire the sum total may be laid out in a collection of religious books to be approved of, by your Lordship, for the benefit of the Negroes & the Poor of this colony. Let me prevail with Your Lordship, if not to Grant, at least to pardon the request.

William Dawson.

William & Mary, June 2, 1740.

BILL.

Received Feb. 25, 1728, of the Revd. Mr. Wm. Dawson fifteen pound eleven shilling & eight d. for his passage etc. in the Williamsburg to Virginia. ℔ E. Randolph.

common passage,	£6		
fresh provisions, etc.,	8	6	8
building his cabin,	1	2	3
	£15	8	11

THE REV. WILLIAM DAWSON.

To BENJ. ALLEN.

1728.

Feb. 26—

To 6 Gall. of Red Port,	£2	0	0
" 3 Gall. Mount.,	1	0	0
" 3 Gall. Canary,	1	4	0
29 " 4 doz. 6 pt. Bott.,	0	14	0
Stamps,	0	3	0
Carman, Porters, Waterage,	0	3	0
	£5	4	6

JAMES BLAIR* TO THE BISHOP OF LONDON.

Williamsburg, May 28, 1743.

My Lord:—

. . . . and now having occasion to mention Mr. Dawson to your Lordship, Though I dare not presume to make any recommendation for succeeding Commissary to your Lordship as for myself, yet I hope I shall not hereby offend your Lordship for whom I have a profound respect, while I barely relate to you what your late Commissary said to him on his death bed relating to it.

Mr. Dawson attended him frequently and gave him the sacrament, and Mr. Commissary, not doubting but that he would be chosen President, more than once earnestly recommended to him

* James Blair is supposed to have been a nephew of Commissary James Blair and was father of Archibald Blair, secretary of the Council.

to be careful of the youth at the college, that they might be well instructed in the doctrines of the church of England, and added in my hearing, that he hoped he would be appointed Commissary too, though he said at the same time your Lordship had not signified anything to him of that matter; but the Commissary had been witness of his behaviour for many years, for he had got him to assist him in his church soon after his coming to this country and had been his constant hearer for some years, while to the general satisfaction of all the Parish he assisted him as his curate, when his voice began to fail, till about 19 months ago. Then he accepted of the neighboring Parish of Jamestown upon the death of the then incumbent, a parish which the commissary had served for many years after his coming to this place to attend the business of the college. Upon his accepting this Parish, his brother the Rev. Mr. Thomas Dawson assisted the commissary as his curate till his death, very much likewise to the satisfaction of the Parish, for Mr. President not desiring to leave his Parish of Jamestown Mr. Thomas Dawson was unanimously chosen Rector of this Parish, having a very handsome recommendation thereto from the Governor.

I cannot help adding, though I am sensible I trespass on your Lordships precious moments, That I perceive with pleasure a zealous disposition in our new President to co-operate with your Lordships pious endeavours for the instruction of the negroes here in the principles of christianity. I find his labouring among such as he thinks are well disposed that way to get a school set up here for the purpose.

He has spoken to me of it, and, as I hope I shall always love to encourage such things, my poor assistance shall not be wanting. I beg your Lordships blessing on your unknown admirer and my Lords humble servant

James Blair.

Copy of the

Commission of Rev. William Dawson, D. D., to be Commissary.

Edmund by Divine permission Bishop of London,

To our Beloved in Christ William Dawson master of Arts. Greeting. We Do by these presents Give and Grant to you in

whose learning and fidelity we fully confide full power and authority to exercise Spiritual and Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction within the Colony of Virginia in America According to the tenor of a Commission of his Majesty King George the Second under his Great Seal bearing date the twenty ninth day of April in the first year of his Reign and not otherwise or in any other manner, and we do hereby Make and Constitute you our COMMISSARY during pleasure for the purposes in the said Commission contained and no other.

L. S. E.

In Witness whereof We have caused our Episcopal Seal to be hereunto affixed this eighteenth day of July in the year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and forty three and in the first of our translation.

EDM[d]
LONDON

ROBERT DINWIDDIE TO THE BISHOP OF LONDON.

Virginia, 21 July, 1752.

My Lord:—

Annexed is a copy of my letter to you of the 5th of June to wch. I desire to be referred. I am sorry of the occasion to acquaint you that last night the Rev. Mr. Wm. Dawson Your Lordships Commissary and President of Wm. & Mary College in this colony died of a violent fever and much regretted by all that knew him. Give me leave to recommend to your Lordship his brother the Rev. Mr. Thos. Dawson to succeed him; he is a Gent. of an universal good character and a worthy divine; he is at present Rector of Williamsburg. I know not a clergyman in this Dominion so worthy to succeed his brother & I presume from the present state of Church affairs in the Dominion given in my annexed letter You will think proper to appoint a Commissary immediately & the recommendation above is from a long knowledge of Mr. Thomas Dawson who was also greatly esteemed by my Predecessor Sir. William Gooch, which I humbly submit to your Lordship, and am with great Esteem and deference

Your Lordships Most Obedt. hum. sert.

ROBT. DINWIDDIE.

ROBT. DINWIDDIE TO THE BISHOP OF LONDON.

Williamsburg, Va., 28th July, 1752.

My Lord:—

On the other side is a Copy of my letter to Yr. Lordship of the 21st. acquainting you of the death of your Commissary * here as your Lordsh. Commissary in this Dominion. . . . I am sorry to acquaint your Lordship that the late Commissary died in low circumstances, he has left two children and a little before his death he sent for his sister and four children which are now here and had no other dependence than the favour of the late commissary for their subsistence; this large family now must be taken care of by Thomas Dawson, and he will be much straitened in supporting of them unless he has yr. Lordships favour in appointing him Commissary, and I know not one Clergyman in this country better qualified for the Discharge of that important Trust. Mr. Thomas Dawson being rector of this city and perfectly well qualified to be Commissary I presume you will think it more eligible to appoint him than a Gent. at so great a Distance (STITH) from this Place & I do assure you it will be most agreeable to me to have him appointed & I shall esteem it a Favour done to

Your Lordships most Obedt. humble servant,

ROBERT DINWIDDIE.

CHARLES CITY COUNTY.

PATENTS ISSUED DURING THE REGAL GOVERNMENT.

(Patentees' names, date of patent, number of acres and locality of the lands.)

BOOK NO. 1.

Page 114. William Dawkes, Sept. 8, 1632. 200 acres, abutting easterly upon a creek called and known by the name of the two myle creek.

138. Same. . . . Lease. March 15, 1632, 50 acres, adjoining his patented land.

---

* Rev. William Dawson's mother's name was Troughear.—*Note by Dr Leidy.*

143. Daniel Shurley. April 12, 1633. Lease. 50 acres, adjoining the lands of William Dawkes.

151. Matthew Smallwood. March 30, 1634. Lease, 500 acres in Bickeres bay; easterly upon the patented land of Capt. Nathaniel Powell, deceased.

162. Thomas Causey. April 18, 1635. 150 acres, in the Indian field, commonly soe called, being bounded due north upon Jordan's journey.

206. David Jones, July 4, 1635, 300 acres, over against Tapahanna marsh a little below the poynt.

214. Jenkin Osborne, July 9, 1635, 400 acres, between the land granted by patent to Capt. Woodley & the land of Will^{m}. Bayly.

215. Thomas Bailie, July 9, 1635, 150 acres near the mouth of a creek called Baylys creek.

230. John Clay, July 13, 1635. 1200 acres, from the land &c to Capt. Francis Hooke up to the head of Ward his Creeke.

282. Hugh Cox, Aug^{t}. 27, 1635, 500 acres between Kenneges Creeke and the land now in the possession of Walter Ashton.

295. Pierce Lennon. Nov^{r}. 6, 1635. 300 acres neare adjoining to Weyenoke, bounded upon Matchocoes Creeke.

296. James Merriman. Nov^{r}. 6, 1635. 150 acres, adjoining to the land of Pierce Lennon.

314. Edward Sparshott, Nov^{r}. 20, 1635. 100 acres at Merchants hope Creeke.

314. Thomas Warren, Nov^{r}. 20, 1635. 300 acres South upon Bayliffes—East &c, W^{t}. upon the river, North upon the four mile creeke.

320. William Barker marriner, John Sadler and Richard Vuyening. Nov^{r}. 26, 1635. 1250 acres, from a seate or tract of land called Merchants hope, formerly granted to the said W^{m}. Barker his associates.

321. William Barker. Nov. 26, 1635. 400 acres, Bounded upon a Creeke called Chappells Creeke.

338. Rice Howe. May 2, 1636, 1200 acres neare Martins Brandon.

352. Cheneye Boyse, May last 1636, 1550 acres North upon the line hill Swamp, west upon Merchants hope.

372. Edward Sparshott, July 11, 1636, 200 acres. At Merchants hope creek upon the south side of the land formerly granted by patent unto him.

395. Elizabeth Stephens. Oct^{br}. 15, 1636. 1000 acres. From the Creeke called Flowordeuhundred creek, down the main river & unto the Spring swamp.

404. Richard Milton, Nov^{r}. 29, 1636, 75 acres, South upon the main river joining East upon John Clay, west upon the land &c.

410. William Tucker, Maurice Tompson, George Tompson, William Harris, Thomas Deacon, James Stone, Cornelius Loyd of London, Merchants and, Jeremiah Blackman of London, marriner, & their associates & company. Feby. 9. 1636. 8000 acres, commonly called by the name of Berkley hundred.

432. Richard Millton. May 26, 1637. 75 acres, South upon the main river joining East upon John Clay, west upon the land of W^{m}. Thomason.

439. Francis Poythus. July 13, 1637, 400 acres, North upon the head of the land now in the possession of the said Francis Poythus.

440. Thomas Causey. July 14, 1737, 500 acres. At the mouth of Appomattock river, at the south side.

468. Cheney Boys. Aug. 24, 1737. 1550 acres, North upon the line hill swamp, west upon Merchants hope creeke.

469. Christopher Woodward. Aug. 24, 1737, 600 acres, upon Appomattox river, north upon the river, adjoining land lately belonging to Will^{m} Farrar.

475. William Barker, Aug. 29, 1737. 600 acres, Being a point of land called Bickers.

494. James Warradine. Nov. 3, 1637. 350 acres, Butting Westerly upon Baylyes Creek next above the land of John Georg.

495. Thomas Wheeler. Sept. 29, 1637. 495 acres. A neck of land between two creeks; East upon the creeke that pteth Weyanoke land and west upon Oldmans Creek.

497. John Baker. Nov^{r}. 20, 1637. 650 acres, part of the land upon Causons field Creek, East upon Appomattox river, North towards the City Creeke; the Remainder East on said river South on longs creek.

510. Henry Perry, sonn and heire to Capt^{n}. W^{m}. Perry late of Virg^{a}. dec^{d}. Dec. 18, 1637, 2000 acres. Extending from the head of Herring Creek unto the Oldmans Creek.

514. Capt^{n}. Thomas Paulett. Jany 15, 1637. 2000 acres. Bounding to the river. South &c. Eastward to the land of Capt^{n}. Perry, westward upon Berkley hundred.

537. Capt^{n}. Francis Epes. May 29, 1638. 1700 acres East upon Baylys Creek.

549. John Merryman. May 10, 1638. 150 acres. Adjoining to Weyanoke and also adjoining to the land of Perce Lennon.

544. Joseph Boarne. May 6, 1638. 500 acres. Bounded North towards the land of John Baker.

549. Rice Hoe. May 9, 1638. 1200 acres. Near Martin Brandon and Capt^{n}. Wards land.

550. James Warradin. May 10, 1638. 150 acres, adjoining his former patented land of 150 acres granted Nov^{r}. 3, 1637.

551. Walter Chiles. May 2, 1638. 250 acres. In Appomattox river &c above the land of Edward Tunstall.

550. Thomas Bagwell, May 12, 1638. 450 acres on Appomattox river. Bounded south upon a Creek, North towards the Conjurers field.

552. Roger Davis. May 4, 1638. 550 acres. On Appomattox river &c. South upon the swamp belonging to Henry Miller.

553. William Hayward. May 5, 1638. 200 acres. Lying before the plantation commonly called by the name of Conjurers field.

555. Henry Rowen. May 22, 1638. 300 acres. Near adjoining to Weyanoke, bounded upon Mathews Creek.

557. Abraham Wood. May 14, 1638. 400 acres. On Appomattox river adjoining the land of John Baker &c.

561. Joseph Farye. May 27, 1638. 250 acres. On Appomattox river west upon the falls in said river.

578. Walter Ashton. July 26, 1638. 590 acres. Between the land of Sherly hundred & the land purchased by him the said Ashton.

579. Edward Hill. July 25, 1638. 450 acres. Near a place called by the name of Jordans or Beggars Bush.

546. Edward Sparshott. May 6, 1638. 350 acres. Beginning at the north side of a small Indian field &c now up merchants hope creek.

579. Nathaniel Tatum. July 25, 1638. 100 acres. On Appomattox river. Bounded &c. Northerly upon the river, Easterly upon a creek that parteth the said land from a former devident of 500 acres granted said Tatum.

580. John Woodliefe. July 25, 1638. 200 acres. Near unto a place called Jordans, lying upon the head of his former divident.

Note.—This patt. is renewed & adjoined to a patent of 750 acres.

580. Elizabeth Grayne, widow, July 25, 1638. 750 acres. Beginning &c. adjoining the Land of John Morgan South towards Doggins Creek.

581. John George. July 25, 1638. 900 acres. On Balyes creeke.

581. Edward Sparshott. July 25, 1638. 400 acres. Beginning &c towards the head of a creek called by the name of Merchants hope.

602. Richard Milton. Octbr. 3, 1638. 400 acres. Beginning &c upon great Weynoake Town. Note.—"This patt. renewed Augst. 23d, 1643 &c and a patt. of 200 acres more of Richard Tisdell of the 10 Feby, 1635, added unto it & 400 acres more added unto both these patents all of which are in the name (Thomas Wheeler)."

609. William Barker marriner, his associates & company Feby 12, 1638. 1850 acres, part of the land being heretofore called by the name of Powlebrooke and now known by the name of Merchants hope.

621. Thomas Wheeler, Nov. 10, 1638. 200 acres at the head of a creek called Merchants hope.

625. Walter Chiles March 1, 1638. 400 acres upon Appomattox river. Westerly upon the river. Easterly &c upon the land of Edward Tunstall.

631. Joseph Royall. May 4, 1638. 200 acres. Begg. &c Island Creek.

645. William Barker. May 11, 1639. 1300 acres. Part of the land bounding upon the [. . .] purchased by said Wm. Barker of Mrs. Elizabeth Stephens, now the Lady Harvey, lying up to the head of the Creek.

678. John Wall. Sept. 20, 1639. 300 acres. Butting northerly upon the land of John Hacker running up a reedy swamp. Note.—This patt. renewed &c in the name of said Wall Augt. 13, 1643 & 1200 acres purchased of Hoe, dated May 2, 1636 & 291 acres added to it.

689. Edward Prince. Oct. 10, 1639. 500 acres. Upon the South side of Appomattox river adjoining the land of Nathaniel Tatum.

694. Thomas Stegg. Oct. 11, 1640. 1000 acres. Being a neck of Land lying between two creeks, one called Old mans creek, the other called Queens Creek.

702. Henry Perry. May 9, 1639. 2000 acres. Extending from the head of herring creek, unto the old mans creek and soe high as it ebbeth & floweth up these creeks.

763. John George. Oct. 11, 1640. 1200 acres. Northwesterly upon creek South Ely, &c upon the land of Thomas Bayley.

767. Thomas Pitt. Dec. 7, 164--. 872⅛ acres. On Appomattox river. Beg.g. at a creek which p.teth him from the land of Edward Skyrnes.

771. Henry Perry. Jany 6, 1639. 3500 acres. Known by the name of Buckland, being a neck that lyeth between the Old mans creek and herring creek &c.

787. John Georg. Augt. 11, 1642. 144 acres. Westerly upon the land of Captn. Francis Eppes, northerly upon a creek called Nuttkins Creek.

773. Nath: Tatum. Decr. 4, 1641. 500 acres. On Appomattox river. Beg.g. &c upon the farther side of a creek that parteth the land of the said Nath Tatum from the land of John Baker.

781. Richard Williams. March 10, 1640. 250 acres at a place called Chaplins land.

837. Captn. Joseph Johnson. Sept. 14, 1642. 567½ acres. Beginning west on the Land of Bickers, East on the Merchants Land.

854. John Evans. Junr. Novr. 10, 1642. 460 acres in Appomattocks now called Bristoll, adjoining the land of Wm. Saunders.

861. Thomas Bagwell Nov^r. 11, 1642. 600 acres. West on the land of Capt^n. Harris, East on the Land of John Freeme, towards Wards Creek.

893. Thomas Wheeler, Aug^t. xxiii^th 1643. 990 acres, at the head of Powell Creek.

910. Symon Sturges, John Sadler, & Richard Quincy of London Merchants Aug^t. 5, 1643. 4,550 acres. Commonly called and known by the name of Martin Brandon lying betwixt Chippokes Creek and Wards Creek.

933. James Merryman. Dec^r. 20, 1643. 100 acres called by the name of Martin Brandon opposite against Weyanoake.

951. Pierce Lennon. Feb'y 28, 1642. 200 acres. Between two creeks of Martin Brandon side near to the mouth of Wards creek opposite against Wayonoak marsh.

(*End of Book I.*)

NEWPORT NEWS.

With the remarkable development of Newport News the origin of its name will have an increasing interest. There are two rival theories. One attributes the name to Sir William Newce, and the other to Capt. Christopher Newport, admiral of the little fleet which brought the first settlers to Jamestown. Dr. Alexander Brown, who has made the most patient study of the early history of Virginia, prefers the first theory, and my own examination of the subject compels me to take the same view.

Let us look at the facts of the case. Sir William Newce was an English soldier of large means. He served in Ireland at the siege of Kinsale. In May, 1605, he led a company of Irish to enter the Spanish service, and in 1606 was implicated in a scheme to deliver Sluys, Flushing and other towns to the Archduke. From these charges he seems to have cleared himself, and was soon after again in Ireland. He was the first mayor of Bandon in County Cork, and was the founder of Newce's Town, a port and suburb of Bandon, on the Bandon River. In April, 1621, he offered to transport a thousand emigrants to Virginia, and his offer was accepted by the London Company, who, on May 2, 1621, chose him marshal of Virginia, and on June 13, 1621, added him

to the Virginia Council. He went over to Virginia with Sir Francis Wyatt, reaching there in October, 1621. He was granted 2,500 acres of land, but died two days after his patent was read in council and before it could have been located.

He was preceded to Virginia by his brother, Capt. Thomas Newce, who, in May 17, 1620, was, by the London Company, made superintendent of the company's lands and tenants, and given "600 acres at Kequotan, now called Elizabeth Cittie, 400 acres at Charles Cittie, 100 at Henrico, 100 at James Cittie." He arrived in the winter of 1621, and was made a member of the council in the following July. He died about the 1st of April, 1623, leaving a widow and child in Virginia.

The example of the Newces was followed by their friend Daniel Gookin, Esq. On the 15th of November, 1620, he engaged, through Thomas Wood, to ship cattle to Virginia from Ireland at eleven pounds a head, and she-goats at three pounds.* On July 2, 1621, the company, at his request, granted him a particular patent, "as large as that granted to Sir William Newce." The governor and council under date of January, 1622, thus noticed Gookin's arrival in Virginia: "There arrived here about the 22d of November a shipp from Mr. Gookin out of Ireland wholly upon his own adventure, without any relation at all to his contract with you in England, which was so well furnished with all sortes of provisione, as well as with cattle, as wee could wyshe all men would follow their example; hee hath also brought with him about fifty men upon that adventure, besides some 30 passengers. Wee have according to their desire seated them at Newport's News, and we doe conceive great hope, yff the Irish Plantation p[r]per (prosper), y[t] from Ireland great multitudes of People will like to come hither." In the *General History of Virginia,* edited by Capt. John Smith, occurs this reference: "Nov. 22, 1621, arrived Master Gookin out of Ireland, with fifty men of his own, and thirty passengers exceedingly well furnished with all sorts of provisions and cattle, and planted himself at Newpors-Newes." In March, 1622, occurred the great Indian massacre, but Daniel Gookin successfully defended his settlement at Newport News against all attacks. And the census of Virginia,

* As money was five times as dear in those days as now, cows were worth $275 and she-goats $75 in present money.

taken 1625, showed that Newport News was occupied solely by "Daniel Gookin's muster."

There is a grant dated April 20, 1685, to Hon. William Cole, Esq., secretary of the colony of Virginia, for land partly in Warwick county and partly in Elizabeth City county, "commonly called Newports News," containing, "according to the most ancient and lawful bounds thereof," 1431 acres, "being all that can be found, upon an exact survey, of 2500 acres formerly granted to Daniel Gookin, Esquire, except 250 acres formerly conveyed and made over to the said Gookin." And Daniel Gookin, Jr., and John Gookin conveyed the said land to John Chandler, who sold the same to Captain Benedict Stafford, from whom the said land was found to escheat by a jury April 3, 1684, and was then granted to Col. William Cole and Capt. Roger Jones, which last made over his interest to said Cole, the patentee in 1685.

About 1790 Newport News was owned by Col. William Digges, who was a descendant of Col. Wiliam Cole.

The location offered a port surpassingly fine. The Newces and Gookin, all three in Virginia in November, 1621, came from County Cork, Ireland, where there was a Newce's Town. Therefore, in the spirit of alliteration which then prevailed, and which found expression in such places as Pace's Pains, Jordan's Jorney, etc., they called it New Port Newce. Dr. Alexander Brown says in his noble and interesting work, *The First Republic in America,* "I have always found the name spelled 'New Porte' in original documents, but in prints and copies it is sometimes spelled *Newports;* the last name, however, is spelled 'Newce,' 'Newse,' 'Nuce.' "

Hailing from Ireland, Daniel Gookin, like the Newces, was nevertheless an Englishman. He was of an ancient family from Kent,* and with his brother, Sir Vincent Gookin, went to Ireland. Soon after the massacre, Governor Wyatt and his wife paid him a visit at Newport News, and he returned to England in the ship which brought the news of the slaughter of more than three hundred of the English. It is probable that he did not return to Virginia, but carried on his plantation at Newport News through his son, Daniel Gookin, Jr. One of the two was living at the place when De Vries, the Dutch captain, anchored

* See *The Visitation of Kent.*

at evening on the 20th of March, 1633, before the place, which he called *Newport Snuw*. Daniel Gookin, Jr., had been a soldier, and became a Puritan. In 1642 he signed a petition with John Hill, Richard Bennett and sixty-eight others, addressed to the General Court of Massachusetts, for three able ministers to occupy parishes in his neighborhood. In answer John Knowles, William Tompson and Thomas James were sent to Virginia. But Governor Berkeley and the General Assembly of the colony came down so hard upon the Puritans that the ministers soon returned to Massachusetts, and Daniel Gookin went also. He became one of the leading men of Massachusetts. His tombstone is at Cambridge with this inscription:

Here lyes interred
ye body of
Major-General Daniel Gookin,
Aged 75 years,
Who departed this life
ye 19th March, 1686-7.

John Gookin, who was presiding magistrate of Lower Norfolk county, was his brother.

As to the other theory of the origin of the name, I have never seen any contemporary authority for it. The most respectable, and, in fact, the only authority, is Robert Beverley, who, however, wrote with anything but exactness, and was separated from the event of which he wrote by three-quarters of a century. In his history we read: "It was October, 1621, that Sir Francis Wyatt arrived governor, and in November Capt. Newport arrived with fifty men, imported at his own charge, besides passengers, and made a plantation on Newports News, naming it after himself." What is to be said of this authority when it is learned that prior to September, 1617, more than four years before his reported settlement at Newport News, Capt. Newport had died at Java, thousands of miles distant from Newport News. The language used by Beverley shows that he mistook Newport for Gookin. In almost the same words Captain Smith describes Gookin's settlement at Newport News. He came in the same month, and brought fifty men besides passengers.

There is no evidence that Capt. Newport himself ever owned lands in Virginia. He died, in fact, two years before any allotment of land took place. The Virginia Company gave the noble

old sea-dog a bill of adventure for 400 pounds in consideration of his services, but it was not till November, 1619, that his son and heir, John Newport asked leave to lay out some part of the same in land. On July 10, 1621, the company further ordered that Sir Francis Wyatt should be entreated to set out for Mrs. Newport 32 shares of land heretofore bestowed upon Capt. Christopher Newport, her late husband, deceased, in reward of his service, with an addition of three whole shares for the persons of six men transported at her charge in the *Jonathan* in 1619, in any place not already disposed of, and that Capt. Hamor should see it done.

But it is not believed that even these orders were consummated. We have a list, in 1626, of all the lands granted out, and there is no mention of either Mrs. Newport or her son. Their interest in Virginia was probably assigned to others. We have lists of all the persons living in Virginia in 1624 and 1625, and neither Mrs. Newport nor her son John is mentioned among them.

Authorities: Brown's *Genesis of the United States*, Brown's *First Republic in America*, Neill's *London Company*, Neill's *Virginia Vetusta*, Neill's *Virginia Carolorum*, Conway's *Abstract of the Proceedings of the London Company, Calendar of State Papers, Colonial*, 1574-1660, Hotten's *Lists of Emigrants to America*, Virginia Land Grants MSS., Smith's *General History*, Robert Beverley's *History of Virginia*.

FORT ON YEOCOMICO RIVER.

(*Abstract from the Records.*)

At a committee held at the house of Nich: Owen for y^e^ association of Northumberland, West'd & Stafford county's y^e^ 1^st^ of 9^ber^ 1667.

P'sent: Col. Pett. Ashton, Col. Nich Spencer, Lt. Col. Hen: Meese, Maj. Isaac Allerton, Maj. Geo: Mason, Capt. Jno Lee.

According to act of Assembly 23rd Sept. last a fort was to be erected by the last of April next in Yeocomico River, for the defense of ships; the aforesaid chosen commissioners, after serious debate & consultation (having sounded the waters & strictly surveyed what places might best suit for a fort) find but three places convenient: Barnard(?) Point, Ferrymans Point & Levy Point; & of these Levy Point is selected.

Ordered That a house be built near the place for the fort for the workmen, 40 foot long, 9 foot pitch & 20 foot wide, a partition, an inside chimney & a chimney in the middle of the other room, & to be built by Jno Garner & other assistants whom he shall select.

Ordered that Capt. Jno Lee provide nails, that Mr Nicholas Owen, Mr Charles Ashton & Mr Jno Webber, appoint the ground for the house & view the work. Ordered to press at the two mills of Little Wicocomico & upper Matchoatock 40 bbls corn, so that it may be made into bread at the fort; that 4000 lbs pork be provided & a hhd. of salt. Ordered that the overseers, aforesaid, receive the great guns (when brought down to the place commonly called Braddock's hole) at high-water mark, there to remain untill further order. Ordered that 2500 foot of 2 inch plank be provided for which Capt John Lee has promised to provide & is to be allowed (including transportation) $2\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. tob. & cask per foot. Mr Jno Webber is ordered (Ingineer) to draw the lines of the Fort & take observations of all things to be done relating to the work & as Ingineer to manage the building. Ordered that 8 pr. of wheels after the manner of field carriages for great guns be made, very strong, 4 foot diameter, which Col. Pett. Ashton & Major Allerton have promised to provide. Ordered that Col Pett Ashton & Lt. Col. John Washington, collectors for this association, collect the fort duties according to law. Ordered that warrants issued to levy 25 men out of Cople parish to be at the fort by the 9 of next month, there to continue at work untill 23d of same & the like levy of 25 men out of Fairfield psh be at the fort on 23rd & continue untill 4 of Apl. & to be succeeded in turn by like levies out of Washington parish & Lee parish. Ordered that the area of the fort be 2500 feet, unless Mr Webber should see fit to alter it. Ordered that 20 plank, 4 inches thick at least & 10 foot long & as wide as Mr Webber selects be provided by Mr Thos. —— as Mr. Chas. Ashton, one of the overseers is very weak, Mr Jollon is chosen to supply his place. Ordered that Thos. Mathew cause his smith to make 8 shovell plates, 4 mattocks, 12 grubbing hoes, 16 plates for the guns, 16 staples with bolts, 10 ax rungs, & Mr Webber give directions about the same.

May 8, 1668, constables ordered to impress men for building the fort. Mr Jno Webber made sole overseer. Money be put in

hands of Lt. Col. Henry Meese to purchase 80 demy culverin round shot, of 4 inches diameter, 20 large & 20 cross bar shot; 20 saker shot of 3 inches diameter, 5 large & 5 cross bar shot; 40 minion round shot of 2½ inches diameter; 10 large & 10 cross bar shot; 2 demy culverin ladles, 1 saker ladle, 1 minor ladle, 1 Flag, 1 drum & 20 firelock muskets. Ordered that 30 lbs of canvas be provided to make sacking for lodging the workmen & 10 yards of woolen cloth for covering.

PERSONAL NOTICES FROM THE VIRGINIA GAZETTE.

THE YEAR 1772.

January 2. Thomas Jefferson, Esq., married to Mrs. Martha Skelton, relict of Mr. Bathurst Skelton.

Married Mr. Hugh Innis, one of the representatives for Pittsylvania, to Miss Hannah Eggleston, of James City county.

Died, Mr. Benjamin Howard, clerk of Bedford, and one of the Burgesses for Buckingham.

January 6. Married Capt. Thomas Smith, of Gloucester, to Miss Nancy Plater.

Rev. James Stevenson, rector of Berkeley Parish, in Spotsylvania, to Miss Fanny Littlepage, of Hanover.

January 30. John Hatley Norton to Miss Sally Nicholas, eldest daughter of Robert Carter Nicholas.

Died, Mr. James Mitchell, of Yorktown, in his sixty-eighth year.

March 5. Miss Bridges and Miss Driver, of Isle of Wight, drowned in the Swash near Craney Island in a squall.

Married, Mr. William Taylor, merchant at Holt's, in New Kent, to Miss Nancy Booker, only daughter of Col. Richard Booker, of Amelia.

March 26. Mr. John Brown, of the secretary's office, to Miss Nancy Geddy, daughter of Mr. James Geddy, of this city.

Married, Mr. Edward Travis, of Jamestown, to Miss Betsy Taite.

April 16. Died, Col. John Baylor, at his home in Caroline.

May 28. Died, Mr. Thomas Hornsby, of this city, at an advanced age, who by industry and application acquired a large fortune in trade with the fairest character.

June 11. Died, Mrs. Elizabeth Tarpley, of this city, aged sixty years.

June 25. Married, Mr. William Duval, attorney-at-law, to Miss Nancy Pope, eldest daughter of Capt. Nathaniel Pope.

July 2. Killed by fall from his horse, Cary Goosley, of Yorktown, a promising young gentleman.

July 9. Died, Lunsford Lomax, Esq.

Richmond: Drowned George Donald, aged eleven years.

July 23. Died, Col. Hartwell Cocke, one of the representatives for Surry.

At Oporto: Died, the Rev. and Honorable James Horracks, councillor of state, commissary to the Bishop of London.

July 30. Died, Mr. Richard Starke, attorney-at-law, and clerk to the House of Burgesses.

August 13. Died, Mr. David Kerr, attorney-at-law, and clerk of Middlesex county.

August 20. Died, Mr. Joseph Scrivener, of this city, merchant.

August 27. Mr. William Ballard, Jr., pilot in Hampton, died there of the small-pox.

October 8. Dr. David Black, of Blandford, to Miss Nancy McKenzie, late of this city.

Died, Capt. Theodoric Munford at Col. John Banister's, in Dinwiddie.

October 15. Mr. Charles Duncan, merchant in Blandford, to Miss Jennie Gilliam, of Dinwiddie.

October 22. Mr. Peter Pelham, Jr., clerk of Brunswick, to Miss Bethina Brown, of Southampton county.

Died, Rev. John Thompson, rector of St. Mark's, in Culpeper.

November 5. Mr. Thomas Smith, of Richmond, merchant, to Miss Betsy Warren, of New Kent.

MISCELLANEOUS NOTES.

Prince William County.

The *Guardian's* account of George Mason shows that he went to school to Mr. Williams in 1736, 1737, 1738, 1739, and paid each year 1000 pounds of tobacco; that he paid Mr. Wylie, for a year's schooling and books in 1738, 845 pounds.

Mary Mason, his sister, paid 1000 pounds of tobacco for board, and 200 pounds for schooling. She went three years to school, and one and a half years to a dancing school.

Library of William Dunlop, son of Alexander Dunlop, Greek professor in the University of Glasgow, valued at £44, 14s. 9d. 119 titles. Reported by Capt. Benjamin Grayson in 1741.

Deed of John Randolph, of Prince William county, gent., and Anne, his wife, one of the daughters and coheirs of Thomas Osborne, late of the said county, deceased, to Cuthbert Harrison, who married John Randolph's widow; 20 October, 1750. Deed of William Henley, of the county of Henrico, and Mary, his wife, one of the daughters and coheirs of Thomas Osborne, late of the said county, gent., 1751.

Deposition of Humphrey Brooke, aged sixty-one years in 1792.

Deposition of Lewis Ellzey, aged seventy-three years, 1792.

Louisa County.

Will of Mary Barrett, of the parish of St. Martin's, in Hanover county. Sons Charles, Robert, daughter Anne Dabney, granddaughter Mary Dabney and grandson Dabney. Dated 3 December, 1741, proved 24 February, 1746.

Will of Charles Barrett. Wife Mary and all my children. Brother Robert Barrett, son Charles. 10 September, 1770, June 10, 1771.

Will of Joseph Beckley. Wife Elizabeth, sons William Beckley and Francis Beckley, daughter Elizabeth Beckley. Dated 30 January, 1749. Witnesses, Charles Barrett, Thomas McCredie, Richmond Terrill.*

---

* The Barrett pedigree seems to run as follows (see Quarterly, VII., p. 201): William[1] Barrett, burgess for James City 1644, etc., had William[2], who had James[3], who married Mary ——, and had probably (1) William[4], (2) Charles[4]. The latter seems to have married Mary Chis-

Will of Charles Beckley names cousin Humphrey Beckley and cousin Anne Poindexter. Dated March 5, 1753. Witnesses, Thomas Poindexter, Jr., David Cosby, Jr., Mary Cosby.

Administrator's bond of John Beckley on the goods of Sir William Beckley. Sec. Cosby Duke, William Snelson, Jr. Dated April 8, 1771.

Inventory of James Beckley, deceased. 26 August, 1776.

Will of James Beckley, of Louisa county. Desires the residue of his estate to be divided between Joseph Beckley, Elizabeth Beckley, Mary Beckley, Peggy Beckley and Sarah Beckley, the children of my deceased brother, William Beckley. Thomas Darracott and George Holland, exors. Witnesses, Elizabeth Darracott, Elizabeth Beckley. Proved May 13, 1776.

Will of William Lowry, of Louisa. Property to be kept together during the minority of his younger children. Eight children, Milley, Kitty, Keziah, Betty, William, Nancy, John, Joanna. My children who have left me, viz.: Ann, Susan, Mary and Jane; John Falconer, of Caroline, William Trevillian, and brother Aaron Lowry, exors. 18 September, 1781, October, 1781.

---

well. In 1716, Charles Chiswell, of Hanover county, in behalf of Mrs. Mary Barrett, offered to undertake the keeping of the college table at the cost of eleven pounds per annum for each scholar (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. IV., p. 174). She died, as above, in 1746, leaving two sons Charles[5] and Robert[5], and one daughter, Ann Dabney. Robert[5] Barrett qualified as master of the Indian school at the college June 28, 1737, and married (1) Elizabeth Lewis (deed in Goochland, 1753), daughter of Col. Robert Lewis, (2) Anne (deed 1766). He was minister of St. Martin's Parish from 1754, for many years. In 1791, William Barrett and Rev. Robert Barrett made a deed in Hanover. Charles[5] Barrett, who died in 1771, left numerous children. Rev. Robert[5] Barrett left at least one son Lewis[6] Barrett, who was a minister, and married Elizabeth Anderson, "born 31 July, 1753, and departed this life on Wednesday, 12 January, 1773," (Memorandum in a MSS. funeral sermon upon Mrs. Elizabeth Barrett), leaving issue an only son, Anderson Barrett. Rev. Lewis Barrett moved to Georgia, and there is a letter extant from him to his son Anderson at Richmond, Va., reproaching him for not writing to him in his old age. It is endorsed "Favod by Mr. Cosby." (The Cosbys were from Hanover and Louisa.) It is said that Rev. Lewis Barrett married a second wife in Georgia, by whom he had many children. Anderson Barrett was grandfather of Misses Nannie, Leila, and Ellen Jones, of Richmond, Va.

THE CHRISTIANS OF MILNTOWN IN THE ISLE OF MANN, AND EWANRIGG HALL IN CUMBERLAND.*

ARMS—AZURE a chevron confree, between three chalices OR.
CREST—A unicorn's head ARGENT, erased, armed and crested OR.
MOTTO—*Salus per Christum.*

A family of Scandinavian origin, the MacCristens, Christins, or, as they now call themselves, Christians,† must have attained an important position in the Isle of Mann at an early date, as John McCristen, the first of whom there is any record, was one of the judges or deemsters in 1408 and a member of the Tynwald Court in 1422. Of his three successors, who also bore the name of John, the first was seated at Altadale, in the Parish of Lezayre; the second was deemster from 1500 to 1510, and the third was also deemster from 1511 to 1535. This latter acquired the property adjoining Altadale and called the whole Milntown. He was the first to put the Manx laws in writing. Daniel, his brother, was the ancestor of the Christians of Baldroma, in Maughold. His sister married Garret, of Ballabrooie, and his eldest daughter Samsbury,‡ of Ronaldsway. John, his second son, was Water-Bailiff. William, the eldest, who was deemster with his father, succeeded to the estate in 1535, but died four years afterwards. William's second son, Robert, was also deemster. From him the Christians of Lewaigue, in Maughold, are descended. Ewan, the fourth in descent from William, changed his name from MacCristen to Christian. He succeeded to the property in 1593. In 1605, when only twenty-six years old, he was made deemster, and held that office fifty-one years. He was also deputy-governor of Peel Castle, and the most influential man in the island. His sister, Jane, married Thomas Samsbury, of Ronaldsway, and died s. p. He purchased that estate from her trustees, and presented it, in 1643, to his third son, William,

---

* From Manx *Note Book* of January, 1885, by A. W. Moore.

† James the Seventh Earl of Derby, writing to his son, in 1643, says: "There be many of the Christians in this country; that is, Christins (for that is the true name); but they have made themselves chief here."

‡ Samsbury, now Sansbury.

the famous "Iliam Dhone." * John, his eldest son, who died before him, was assistant deemster. His eldest daughter, Mabel, born in 1599, was John Curghey, of Ballakillingan's second wife. Ewan, John Curghey's son, by his first wife, married Margaret, born in 1617, a younger sister of Mabel's. Ewan was succeeded in 1656 by his grandson Edward, who was also deemster. Edward's eldest son, Ewan,† purchased the property of Ewanrigg Hall, in Cumberland (*circa* 1680), and also succeeded to the Milntown property on his father's death in 1693.

His eldest son, John, married Bridget, daughter of Humphrey Senhouse, of Netherhall, a lineal descendant of King Edward the First. Of his numerous daughters several married into Manx families—Ann to one of the Bacons of Ballabrooie (Major Cæsar Bacon was her grandson); Jane to Capt. Charles Moore, of the Abbey; Elizabeth to William Fine, of Ballachott; Alice to Quayle Curphey, of Ballakillingan; Margaret to Thomas Wattleworth, of Peel; she had two daughters, one of whom, Elizabeth, was Archdeacon Moore's and W. F. Moore's grandmother; the other, Margaret, married her first cousin, Joseph, son of Thomas, vicar of Croshwaite, in Cumberland, who was Edward Christian's fifth son. From him are descended a branch of the family who are numerously represented at the present day. We may mention Ewan and Joseph Henry Christian, architects to the church commissioners; Henry Bailey, member of council at the Cape of Good Hope; Henry, admiral and chief-constable of Gloucestershire; Alfred, George, and William Christian, merchants, and Mrs. W. F. Moore, of Cronkbourne. To return to the elder branch, John, the eldest son of John and Bridget Senhouse, married Jane, daughter of Eldred Curwen, of Workington Hall, Cumberland. He was high sheriff for Cumberland in 1766. His third son, Charles, married Ann, daughter and heiress of Jacob Dixon, of Moreland Close, and had issue,

* An account of the Christians of Ronaldsway will be given in the next issue of "The Manx Note Book."

† This Ewan Christian, together with his namesake of Lewaigue, and John Stevenson, of Balladoole, was appointed by the House of Keys, in 1703, to treat with the Earl of Derby concerning the "several disputes, questions and differences. . . . between the Lords of the Isle and their tenants," which were then arranged by the "Act of Settlement." (See preamble to that act in the *Statute Law Book.*)

who still possess that property. Their second son, Fletcher, was mate of H.M.S. *Bounty,* and leader of the mutineers. He settled in Pitcairn's Island, where he married an Otaheitan woman, by whom he had a son, called "Thursday October," and a daughter, who married the Rev. G. H. Nobbs, the chaplain of the island. Thursday October Christian died in 1850. His grandson, Andrew, now forty-one years old, has a numerous family. In 1856 the whole community consisting of 194 souls, viz., 40 adult males, 47 adult females, 54 boys, and 53 girls, were transferred to Norfolk Island, where land was allotted to them by the English government. Mary, daughter of the above John and Bridget Senhouse, married Edward Law, D. D., Bishop of Carlisle, and had issue, among others, a son, who became Lord Ellenborough. John, the high sheriff, died in 1767, and was succeeded by his son John, then a child of twelve years old, who, in 1775, married (first) Margaret, daughter of John Taubman, of Castletown. (John Taubman had married Esther, John Christian Curwen's aunt. From him are descended the Goldie-Taubmans, of the Nunnery.) By her he had issue, John, who became deemster, and who succeeded to the Christian properties. Margaret Christian, *nee* Taubman, died in 1778. In 1782, he married Isabella, heiress of Henry Curwen, of Workington Hall, his first cousin, and assumed the name of Curwen. He was one of the first agriculturists of his day, and he held a high position in the House of Commons.* His descendant Henry Curwen is the present proprietor of Workington Hall. Deemster John Christian's son, William Bell Christian, receiver-general, M. C., M. A., J. P., the nineteenth in descent from John MacCristen, is the present proprietor of the family estates. His eldest son, Ewan John, is commissioner of Police at Kimberley, South Africa.

---

* A short biography will be given under the head of "Manx Worthies," in a future number of the *Manx Note Book.*

ARMISTEAD CHURCHILL:

THE FIFTH SON, AND PROBABLY THE SIXTH CHILD, OF ARMISTEAD CHURCHILL AND HANNAH HARRISON, AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

Armistead Churchill, born in Middlesex county, Va., November 25, 1733 (his monument says 1732), married February 14, 1761, Miss Elizabeth Blackwell (born 1741; died 1831), daughter of Samuel Blackwell, 1710–1761 (who mentioned her in his will dated October 16, 1761), and his wife Elizabeth Steptoe, of Northumberland county, Va. They removed with her uncles, William and Joseph Blackwell, to Fauquier county, Va., and and later, about 1787, removed with some members of the Blackwell family to Kentucky and settled just south of the present city limits of the city of Louisville, on a plantation which he called "Blenheim," where he, his wife and many of his children lie buried. They had ten children and in recording them in his family Bible he changes the spelling of his surname with the record of the birth of his sixth child. His children were:

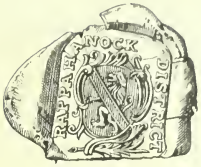
1, Elizabeth Churchill, born February 25, 1762, married her cousin John Downing on April 20, 1784, and died August 6, 1785, leaving one child, Capt. John Downing, born January 14, 1785, and was presented with a sword for his bravery and distinguished services during the Mexican war. He died December 24, 1858, unmarried.

2, Armistead Churchill, born April 22, 1763, and died July 23, 1772.

3, William Churchill, born June 10, 1765, died single December 23, 1831.

4, John Churchill, born January 26, 1767, married Miss Matilda Slaughter. He was known in the family as "the great mover," as he "didn't think it healthy to live too long in one place." He was born in Fauquier county, Va., came with his father to Jefferson county, Ky., then lived in Hardin county, Ky., from which place he removed to Illinois, then to Larue county, Ky., then back to Hardin county, and was living in Larue county, Ky., at the time of his death. He had certainly five children: (1) Cadawalada Churchill, who married, but I know nothing more of him. (2) Armistead Churchill, married

A Churchhill.



Sealed and delivered in presence of

John Churchhill

Henry Churchhill

George Lasquett

Deed dated July 28, 1749, between Armistead Churchill, of Middlesex county, "in the colony of Virginia, Esq^r.," and William Churchill, "eldest son of said Armistead Churchill."

Recorded August 1, 1749.

Teste: THOMAS PRICE.

Miss Mary Brown and lived in Larue county, Ky. He had several children, among whom were Cadawalada Churchill, who lived in Missouri; Sarah, who married a Mr. Combs; Matilda, who married a Mr. Brownfield, and William Churchill, all of Larue county, Ky. (3) Richard Churchill, married Miss Sarah Brown (sister to his brother's wife), and lived in Larue county, Ky., though he died in Illinois. He had several children, among whom were Cadawalada Churchill, lived in Illinois; Samuel, *d. s. p.;* Thomas, *d. s. p.* during the civil war; Elizabeth, married a Mr. Murray; Judith, married a Mr. Howard, of Hodgesville, Ky. (4) John Churchill, M. D., married and had certainly two children: Mary, who married Mr. John Hays of Elizabethtown, Ky., and has five children; and Matilda, who married Anthony Haldeman, but has no issue. (5) Judith Churchill, married Mr. George Hanley, of Larue county, Ky., but has no issue.

5, Henry Churchill, born December 10, 1768, married twice and died September 28, 1842. Married, first, Penelope Pope, born February 12, 1769, died on Sunday, September 16, 1821, (daughter of Col. William Pope and his wife, Penelope Edwards, of Louisville, Ky., and widow of Lieut. Col. William Oldham, who was killed at St. Clair's defeat in November, 1791), by whom he had five children:

5–1, Judge Armistead Henry Churchill, born October 19, 1796, married four times, lived at Elizabethtown, Ky., where he died March 22, 1880. By his first marriage, with Miss Elizabeth Crutcher, he had two children: Penelope Pope Churchill, who married Mr. Thomas Eastin, and had one son, the Rev. Churchill Eastin; and Malvina Churchill, who married William Lancaster, and had nine children. By his second marriage, with Miss Maria Sneede, of Frankfort, Ky., he had two children: Maria Churchill, who married Philip Daniel, and had two children; and Julia, who died single. By his third marriage, with Miss Ellen Lancaster (formerly a mother superior of a Roman Catholic convent), he had one child, Miss Ellen Churchill, single and living at Elizabethtown, Ky. By his fourth marriage, with Mrs. Ann Sthreshly Ford, he had no children. Judge Churchill was an eminent lawyer and judge of one of the Kentucky Circuit Courts for fourteen years, resigning the office in 1857.

5–2, Lucy Gordon Churchill, born November 1, 1799, married

Mr. Robert Slaughter, and died in January, 1859, leaving several children.

5–3, Worden Pope Churchill, born June 16, 1804, married Miss Mary Prather (daughter of Thomas Prather and his wife, Miss Fontaine, of Louisville, Ky.), and died July 30, 1830, leaving one son: Worden Pope Churchill, who married young, but was soon left a widower, and is living (1900) without issue.

5–4, Eliza Ann Churchill, born May 18, 1807, married twice, and died April 14, 1880. She married, first, on June 15, 1825, Mr. James Brown Payne (born March 10, 1804, died June 24, 1834), by whom she had a number of children, among whom were (1) Elizabeth Howard Payne, born November 17, 1826, married Lawrence Robinson, son of Governor Robinson, but had no children; she is living now. (2) Susan Churchill Payne, born May 10, 1829, married her double cousin, Charles Thruston Churchill (son of Samuel Churchill, see sec.), and died August 12, 1875, leaving four sons: Henry, Hampden Z., Samuel and Charles T., of whom Henry is the only one who married, and his daughter, Miss Elizabeth Farr Churchill, is living with her mother and step-father (J. F. Bullitt) at Big Stone Gap, Va. (3) Mary Churchill Payne, born September 8, 1831, and died single February 2, 1850. (4) James Brown Payne, Jr., born September 29, 1834, married Miss Elizabeth Thomas (daughter of Mr. Samuel Thomas, of Elizabethtown, Ky.), and had thirteen children, some of whom are married and settled. Eliza Ann Churchill married second time, on October 15, 1838, Mr. James G. McKinney, and had two children: (1) Henry Upshur McKinney, born November 2, 1839, who also married twice: Miss Luly Richardson, of Mississippi, by whom he had two children, and, second, Miss Clary Peacock, of Selma, Ala. (2) Florence McKinney, *d. s. p.*

5–5, Alexander Pope Churchill, born December 29, 1809, married Miss Mary McKinley, of Louisville, Ky., and died November 30, 1878, leaving three children: (1) Julia Churchill, married Mr. January, of St. Louis, Mo., and had two daughters. (2) Henry Churchill was in the Confederate army, but *d. s. p.* (3) Mary Moss Churchill married her cousin, Alexander Pope Humphrey, a prominent lawyer, of Louisville, Ky., by whom she had five children, four of whom are now living: Ethel, Alex. P.,

Jr., Churchill and Mary C. Henry Churchill married the second time Miss Catharine Berkley, by whom he had no issue.

5–6, Ann Churchill, in the record of whose birth the change of spelling first occurs, born December 5, 1770, died March 11, 1772.

5–7, Armistead Churchill, born December 16, 1772, married, and had an only child, a daughter, who in turn married, and had an only daughter, now Mrs. Elizabeth Parks, residing somewhere in Texas.

5–8, Judith Churchill, born September 6, 1775, died April 5, 1781.

5–9, Mary Churchill, born April 5, 1777, married twice and died Sept. 26, 1817. By her first marriage, with Mr. Prather, she had an only daughter, who married the late Mr. James Guthrie, the first president of the Louisville and Nashville Railroad, and had certainly three children, who married Dr. William B. Caldwell, and had a number of children, most of whom have long since been married and settled; Mr. John H. Caperton, and had certainly four children, one of whom, John H., Jr., married Miss Virginia Standiford and has one son, Hugh; and J. Lawrence Smith, the eminent chemist and scientist, but had no children. By her second marriage, with Col. Alexander Bullitt, she had two children, Polly and Thomas.

5–10, Samuel Churchill (named for his grandfather, Samuel Blackwell), born June 18, 1779, married May 19, 1803, Abigail Oldham, and died Jan. 3, 1865. His wife Abigail (Abby) Oldham was born May 1, 1789, married at the age of fourteen (as did both her mother and grandmother before her) and died July 5, 1854. She was the daughter of Lieut. Col. William Oldham and his wife Penelope Pope. After Col. Oldham's death on the battle-field at St. Clair's defeat in 1791, his widow married Henry Churchill (No. 5, *ante*), and his daughter married a younger brother, Samuel Churchill. Thus two of the Churchill brothers married mother and daughter, Mrs. and Miss Oldham.

(To be Continued.)

RANDOLPH FAMILY.

(*Continued from page* 183.)

For the last paragraph substitute the following, furnished by B. S. Randolph, Esq., Cumberland, Md.:

CHILDREN OF DAVID MEADE AND MARY (RANDOLPH) RANDOLPH.

1, Richard, born at Tuckahoe, October 30, 1782. Entered military service in 1812 as fourth corporal of Richmond Troop of Horse and rose to be adjutant of squadron under Major Heth, of Porterfields Brigade. Married Elizabeth Gibbon, daughter of Major James Gibbon. No issue. Died in 1859, and lies buried in Richmond.

2, William Beverley, born June 11, 1789, died may 15, 1868. Lieutenant of cavalry during war of 1812. Chief Clerk of Treasury Department from about 1857 until his death. Buried at Georgetown. Married May 21, 1816, to Sarah Lingan, daughter of General James M. Lingan, of Georgetown, D. C.

3, David Meade, born ——; died 1825 at Norfolk, Va., unmarried.

4, Burwell Starke, born in Richmond, 1800. Commissioned as midshipman, U. S. N., 1815. Pensioned 1817 on account of injuries received while on duty. Both legs were broken and never entirely healed. Died in Florida October 22, 1854, unmarried.

There were eight children in all, four died, and the four given above reached maturity.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM BEVERLEY AND SARAH (LINGAN) RANDOLPH.

1, James Lingan, born June 11, 1817; died September 17, 1888, at his country place, "Moray," near Jessups, Md. Civil engineer. Chief engineer of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad from 1862 until 1885, when he was retired to the position of consulting engineer. Married, November 23, 1848, Emily, daughter of Col. John Strother, of Berkeley Springs, Va.; four sons.

2, Martha Jane, born November 6, 1818; died August 3, 1889. Married, June 23, 1840, Charles Ferdinand Codwise; one son and two daughters.

3, William Moray, born January 24, 1821; died November 14,

1890. Married, June 5, 1851, Sarah Seymour, daughter of Felix Seymour, of Hardy county, Va.; three sons and two daughters.

4, Emma Beverley, born August 5, 1823; died October 9, 1864. Married, June 1, 1855, Henry Stark, of New Hampshire. No issue.

5, Cornelia Patterson, born February 10, 1825; still living; unmarried.

6, Richard, born January 29, 1827; died February 9, 1893. Civil engineer; unmarried.

7, Mary Meade, born September 13, 1828; married September 13, 1855, W. W. Turner, of Smithsonian Institution. No issue.

8, Harriet Isabel, born July 19, 1830; died July 5, 1897. Married, June 14, 1860, John A. Pickett, of Goochland county, Va.; one son.

9, Elizabeth Gibbon, born April 1, 1833. Married, October 28, 1863, Washington Custis Calvert, of Prince George county, Md. No issue.

10, David Meade, born July 30, 1836; died August 3, 1837.

Children of James Lingan and Emily (Strother) Randolph.

1, John Strother, born November 1, 1849; died November 7, 1850.

2, Beverley Strother, born July 17, 1851. Civil and mining engineer. Married, September 20, 1882, Mary, daughter of John and Sarah (Duffield) Jewett, of Shepherdstown, W. Va. No issue.

3, Edmund Strother, born April 30, 1855; died August 25, 1866.

4, Lingan Strother, born May 13, 1859. Professor of mechanical engineering at Virginia Agricultural and Mechanical College, Blacksburg, Va. Married, 1889, Fannie, daughter of late Orlando Robbins, of Cumberland, Md.; two sons and one daughter.

Children of Martha Jane (Randolph) and Charles Ferdinand Codwise.

1, Mary Byvanck, born July 18, 1842; died March 1, 1890. Married Major Malbone F. Watson, U. S. A.; one son and three daughters.

2, Beverley Randolph, born June 5, 1844. Married Mary Eveline Russell, of Ohio; two sons and one daughter.

3, Jane Randolph.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM MORAY AND SARAH (SEYMOUR) RANDOLPH.

1, William Seymour, born September 28, 1857. Married, October 19, 1881, Lucy Cunningham, of Hardy county, W. Va.; two daughters.

2, Felix Seymour, born March 29, 1859. Married, September 22, 1891, Lelia Littell, of Virginia; one son and two daughters.

3, Richard Beverley, born May 28, 1861. Unmarried.

4, Emma Stark, born March 1, 1863. Married, June 5, 1890, Benjamin Daily, of Moorefield, W. Va.; one son and two daughters.

5, Mary Meade, born June 28, 1870. Married, April 20, 1892, Albert Livingston Johnson, of Cumberland, Md.; two sons and two daughters.

CHILD OF HARRIET ISABEL (RANDOLPH) AND JOHN PICKETT.

1, George Randolph, born in Goochland county, Va., March 31, 1861; died at Fort Klamath, Oregon, October 31, 1885. Civil engineer. Unmarried.

ALEXANDER FAMILY.

(*Continued from Vol. IX., p.* 54.)

Since the last installment, the editor has visited the court-house at Manassas, Prince William county, and the court-house at Fairfax. At the former place he found in the proceedings of the District Court for 1798 a full statement of the suit of Birch vs. Alexander, together with the wills of John Alexander, proved October 25, 1677, of 5 Robert[3] Alexander and 7 John[4] Alexander. At Fairfax he found the will of 8 Col. Gerard[4] Alexander. These wills render a brief restatement of the last installment advisable.

3 ROBERT[2] ALEXANDER (John[1]) and Frances, his wife, had issue 5 *Robert,* 6 Charles, "who died intestate and without issue."

5 ROBERT[3] ALEXANDER (Robert,[2] John[3]), born 1688; died in 1735. Married Anne Fowke, daughter of Col. Gerard Fowke, of Alexandria, and had issue 7 *John,* 8 *Gerard,* 9 Sarah, 10 Parthe-

nia, who married (1) Dade Massey, (2) Townshend Dade. The latter (Dade) in his will, proved at Fairfax October 15, 1781, names wife Parthenia, two married daughters, Ann West and Sarah Triplett and son Townshend. It was witnessed by Lee Massey, Charles Little, Francis Alexander. Ann, daughter of Townshend Dade, married George West; will proved April 18, 1786. 11 Anne married John Hooe.

7 JOHN ALEXANDER[4] (Robert[3], Robert[2], John[1]), born July 26, 1711, married, December 31, 1731, Susanna (born December 29, 1717; died October 6, 1788), daughter of Thomas Pearson, gent. His will was dated October 6, 1763, and names children 12 *Charles,* 13 John, 14 Simon, 15 Robert, 16, Thomas, 17 William, 18 Ann, 19 Elizabeth.

12 CHARLES[5] ALEXANDER (John[4], Robert[3], Robert[2], John[1]), born July 20, 1737; died 1806; will dated February 22, 1802, proved June 14, 1806. Married Frances Brown, and had issue 20 Charles, married Mary Bowles Armistead; 21 John, died unmarried; 22 William Brown, married Susan, daughter of John Brown; 23 Gustavus Brown; 24 Richard Brown; 25 Lee Massey; 26 Frances, married, 1800, William Thomas Swann. See *Hayden,* 180-182, for full particulars as to descendants of Charles[5] Alexander.

8 GERARD[4] ALEXANDER (Robert[3], Robert[2], John[1]) in 1753 docked the entail of a tract of 6000 acres left to him by his father, 5 *Robert*[3], and settled other lands in the counties of Frederick and Fairfax to the same uses. His will was proved in Fairfax September 16, 1761. It names wife Mary and disposes of houses and lots in Alexandria; chair and horses; names daughter Nancy; to son Robert land in Loudoun county; other sons, Philip, George, Gerard and daughter Mary Ann. Witnesses, Andrew Riddell, James Hamilton, Francis Dade, Jr. Hence he had issue by Mary Dent(?), his wife, 27 Nancy, 28 *Robert,* 29 *Philip,* 30 George Dent, 31 Gerard, 32 Mary Ann.

29 ROBERT[5] ALEXANDER (Gerard[4], Robert[3], Robert[2], John[1]), married Mariamne Stoddert(?), and had two sons, 33 Robert, 34 Walter Stoddert Alexander. Will dated 1788, proved February 18, 1793.

30 PHILIP[5] ALEXANDER (Gerard[4], Robert[3], Robert[2], John[1]) married ——, and had issue 35 Philip, 36 George, 37 Gerard, 38 Austin. Will dated May 10, 1785; proved May 17, 1790.

31 GEORGE DENT[5] ALEXANDER (Gerard[4], Robert[3], Robert[2], John[1]) died without lawful issue. His will bears date September 15, 1777.

32 GERARD[5] ALEXANDER (Gerard[4], Robert[3], Robert[2], John[1]) married, it is said, Elizabeth Ashton, daughter of Col. William Alexander, of Effingham, and his wife Sigismunda Mary Massey, born December 22, 1773, and had issue 39 Edward, 40 Philip, 41 Frances, 42, Henry, 43 Henrietta, 44 Sigismunda, 45 Sally, 46 Nancy, 47 Mary, 48 Gibbons. (*Hayden.*)

(*To be Continued.*)

WOODSON FAMILY.

In the Richmond *Standard* for January 17, 1880, and article appeared on the *Woodson Family*, prepared by Mr. R. A. Brock, of Richmond city, from data furnished him by various correspondents. The editor proposes to publish a new account based as far as practicable on the county records and other contemporary authorities, giving dates, etc. But it is fair to say that Mr. Brock's account, though apparently chiefly traditional, and without dates, has been found so *trustworthy* that, where the editor has found nothing in conflict with the statement, he has reprinted Mr. Brock's statement just as he has found it, indicating the same by quotations.

In the census of the inhabitants for Virginia taken in 1625, 1 JOHN WOODSON and Sarah his wife are mentioned as living at *Flower de Hundred,* or, as it was sometimes called, *Peirsey's Hundred,* on the south side of James River, in what is now Prince George county. They came to Virginia in the ship *George* in the year 1619. (Hotten's *Emigrants to Virginia.*)

According to tradition, John Woodson came from Devonshire. Owing to the loss of records, we have nothing further till about 1679, when 2 *Robert*[2] *Woodson* and 3 *John*[2] *Woodson,* brothers, appear among the tithables of *Curls,* a plantation on the north side of James River, above Flower de Hundred. Presumably they were sons of John Woodson and Sarah his wife.

According to his deposition, 2 ROBERT[2] WOODSON was born in 1634. "He married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Ferris." There is a grant of land, 21 October, 1687, to Mr. Robert Woodson, Mr. Richard Ferris, Mr. Giles Carter, William Ferris and Roger Comins for 1785 acres, at White Oak Swamp, on north

side of James River, in the parish of Varina. Issue: 4 *John,* 5 *Robert,* 6 *Richard,* 7 *Joseph,* 8 *Benjamin,* 9 "Elizabeth," married William Lewis. In 1707, Robert Woodson, Sr., of Henrico, made a deed to his grandsons, William and Joseph Lewis. There is a nuncupative will of William Lewis, who mentions his sons William and Joseph, names wife Adding, perhaps second wife. 10 Sarah married Edward Moseley. In 1689, Robert Woodson made a deed to daughter Sarah, wife of Edward Moseley. 11 Mary married George Payne, and had (1) Josias, born October 30, 1705, (2) George, born November 21, 1707, (3) Robert, born November 16, 1709, (4) John, born December 4, 1713. (*Douglas Register.*) 12 "Judith married William Cannon." The Cannon family must not be confounded with Kennon family, sometimes pronounced *Cannon.* John Woodson, Sr., names in his will (1684) the four youngest sons of his brother Robert, viz., Robert, Richard, Joseph and Benjamin, and also cousin John Woodson. Cousin meant *nephew* in the seventeenth century.

.4 John[3] Woodson (Robert[2], John[1]) was the "cousin" (nephew) John Woodson named in the will of John Woodson, Sr. He was a merchant and married Judith, daughter of Stephen Tarleton, of New Kent county.

Charles Van der Veer Woodson wrote to Mr. Brock that he had a looking-glass, framed in walnut, which bears the following inscription: "This glass belonged to Stephen Tarleton, who was my great-grandfather, and died in the year 1687. I have had the present frame put on it this 14th of December, 1794.—Charles Woodson." In 1712, Judith Woodson relinquished her dower rights in land deeded by her husband, John Woodson, merchant, of the parish and county of Henrico. He made his will in 1715, and was dead in 1716. Issue: 13 *Tarleton,* 14 *John,* 15 *Robert, Jr.,* 16 *Josiah,* 17 *Stephen,* 18 *Jacob,* 19 *Judith,* "married Stephen Cox." The will of Stephen Cox was proved in Cumberland January 5, 1743, and names wife Judith and children Stephen, William, Josiah and Judith. 20 Elizabeth, married "John Pleasants, of Pickanockie."

The will of 14 John Woodson (approved in Goochland May 21, 1754) mentions the land his father, John Woodson, gave to his children, John, Robert, Josiah, Stephen, Judith and Elizabeth Woodson.

13 Tarleton Woodson (John[3], Robert[2], John[1]) made a deed

in 1721 in Henrico county to William Randolph for land conveyed by Nathaniel Bacon to his grandfather, Robert Woodson, in 1674. In 1735 he presented in Henrico court an account of his deceased father's estate. "He married Ursula, daughter of Charles Fleming, of New Kent county." His will was dated in Chesterfield county December 4, 1761, and names six children, 21 *Charles,* 22 *Tarleton,* 23 Susanna Pleasants, married "John Pleasants, of Pickanockie." 24 Sarah Terrill, "wife of Henry Terrill." 25 Mary Pleasants, married "John Pleasants, of Henrico." 26 Judith Cheadle, married "Thomas Cheadle," had issue George, named in will of father.

21 CHARLES WOODSON (Tarleton[4], John[3], Robert[2], John[1]) "married, first, Mary, daughter of John Pleasants, whose second wife was Mary, sister of said Charles Woodson; married, second, Agnes, widow of Samuel Richardson and daughter of Joseph Parsons. Issue by Mary Pleasants. 27 Charles married Ann Trotter, and had issue, (1) Ann (2) Sarah, (3) Mary, (4) Elizabeth. Issue by Agnes Parsons, 28 George, married Sarah, daughter of Thomas Friend. Issue, (1) Margaret, (2) Caroline, (3) Charles F., married Ann Thomas, daughter of Dr. Goodridge Watson, Sr., of Prince Edward county, and moved to Missouri. 29 *Tarleton,* 30 Frederick, captain First Virginia State Regiment. 31 Agnes, married John Ellyson. 32 Sarah, married James Clark. She afterwards married Archibald Bolling, of Campbell Co. 33 Caroline Matilda, married Thomas Fleming Bates, and had (1) Edward Bates, attorney-general United States from Missouri. (2) Frederick, (3) James Woodson, (4) Tarleton, (5) Charles, (6) Fleming." 34 Ursula, married Francis Luddington.

22 TARLETON[5] WOODSON (Tarleton[4], John[3], Robert[2], John[1]), "served as major in the Continental line during the Revolution. He was made prisoner by the enemy in New York, where, as stated, he married. After the war he settled in Prince Edward county, which he frequently represented in the Legislature. He also served as major-general in the State Militia. He married Anne Van der Veer, of New York, and had issue, Charles, born 1781; died 1838; major in the war of 1812. Married Nancy Jackson, of Prince Edward county, and had issue, Mary Thompson, who married Nathaniel Venable; Tarleton, Frederick, Charles, Van der Veer, Anne Van der Veer, Elizabeth Jackson."

(To be Continued.)

TALBOT FAMILY.

Matagorda, Matagorda County, Tex., *December*, 1864.

Memorandum of the Talbot family in America, furnished in 1849 by Edmund Talbot, who was the son of Matthew Talbot. The said Edmund Talbot died in the year 1858 in his eighty-seventh year. He was the father of the present writer, M. Talbot.

The words of the memorandum are those of my father, as written by himself, which are now copied word for word, as follows:

"My grandfather's name was Matthew. When a young man he came from England, and settled in Maryland, where he married a Miss Annie Williston, by whom he had a son named Charles. He then moved to Amelia county, Va., where he had three other sons born, viz., Matthew, James and John. His wife died; he then moved to Bedford county, now Culpeper, where he married a Miss Clayton, by whom he had a son and daughter, Isham and Martha. He then died, age unknown. I have often passed by his grave in my boyhood in the neighborhood where I was born. There was a cousin, came from England with him, whose name was Edmund. Grandfather was by profession a High Churchman. Charles became a Baptist before his death, which took place during the Revolutionary War. He had several sons and two daughters. Williston, who lived over eighty years, David and another son, name forgotten, who died without any family. This branch of the family, I believe, at this date [1849] still reside in Virginia.

"Matthew, who was my father, when a young man married a young widow (with one child, a daughter) by the name of Day, her maiden name being Hale. There were born to him by her one daughter and six sons, viz., Mary, Hale, Matthew, Thomas, William, Edmund and Clayton. My mother died in the fall of 1785. Father married again, but had no other children. During this time he moved to East Tennessee, and finally settled in Wilkes county, Ga. His move from Virginia to Tennessee was in consequence of his business being stock raising. All his sons were engaged in the war except Edmund and Clayton, who were too young to enter the service. Matthew was commissary, and was at the retaking of Augusta; Thomas was wounded, a ball struck the top of his head and cut a furrow.

"Before the Revolutionary War a great revival of religion took place in Virginia, and father and mother became Baptists, but previous to that time father was a High Churchman. After that he became a preacher and continued so until his death, which took place in the eighty-second year of his age, and for fifty years a member of the church of Christ.

"James died during the Revolutionary War. He had four sons and a daughter, viz., Mary, Isham, James, John and Williston. They all went west. John was a member of the Legislature of Virginia for twenty-five years, and after he moved to Wilkes county, Ga., he was elected several years to the Legislature. He was a great Whig during the Revolutionary War. He was the pleasantest man I ever knew. I loved him dearly. He died at sixty years of age. He had five children, viz., Thomas, Matthew, Phœbe, Mary and Elizabeth. Thomas is still living in Wilkes county, Ga. Matthew was a senator of the Georgia Legislature for twenty years, and was candidate for governor, but died during the canvass in the year 1827. Isham moved to Kentucky from Virginia. He had as many as three sons, viz., Isham, James and Edmund. Isham became a great lawyer and statesman in Kentucky. He was generally called little Isham. James was a doctor, and married my brother Hale's eldest daughter."

The *Georgia Baptist,* a newspaper published in Georgia, states about my father, Edmund Talbot, as follows:

"Born in Campbell county, Va., 28th of March, 1767. When about twenty-two years of age joined the Baptist Church, and was baptized by Sanders Walker. In 1787 he married a daughter of John Harvey, Mary, of Washington county, Ga. He began soon thereafter to preach, and was ordained at Williamson's Swamp Church in Washington county. He continued to preach from that time onward until his death in 1858."

By my mother, as before stated, Mary Harvey, he had the following children, which arrived to maturity: William, Sally, John, Martha, Matthew (myself), Polly and Elizabeth. Sally married a Mr. Davis and settled in Georgia. Martha married Mr. Ashburn. Polly married Mr. Bullard [?], Elizabeth married Mr. Walker, all of Georgia. All of my brothers and sisters are long since dead, though they left families of children. My mother died some time near the year 1807, after which my father married a widow by the name of McCulloch, but whose maiden

name was Cauthorn. He had by her the following children, who grew to maturity, Eliza, who married Mr. Cason, who resides in Florida; Amelia, who married a Mr. Porter, of Alabama; Amanda, who married a Dr. A. I. Robinson, of Columbus, Ga. These three half sisters of mine are all living at the present date and have families. M. TALBOT.

Copy made by Mary Elizabeth (Robinson) Freeman, second wife of Col. Dandridge Claiborne Freeman, C. S. A., and daughter of Dr. Alexander I. Robinson and Amanda Fitzallen Talbot, half-sister of the above Matthew Talbot.

Communicated by Miss Rosa Freeman-Duckers, Kentucky, through Miss Kate Mason Rowland.

LEWIS FAMILY OF WARNER HALL.*

(*Continued from page* 91.)

It has been seen that there is nothing from the records to show the existence of any "General Robert Lewis" as the *propositus* of the "Lewis family of Warner Hall." The Robert Lewis who lived in York county and owned land on Poropotank Creek had only two daughters, Mary and Alice. He was, doubtless, a kinsman of the Lewises of Warner Hall. Major William Lewis, who lived about the same time had a plantation in New Kent called "Chemokins," or "Chemohocans," which afterwards was in possession of Col. John Lewis, of Warner Hall. He was also a kinsman beyond reasonable question.

Now there was a John Lewis who has better claims than either Robert or Major William Lewis to be considered the *propositus* of the family of Warner Hall. This was John Lewis, who patented 100 acres in Warwick county at the head of Deep Creek, and in 1653 patented 250 acres on a branch of Poropotank Creek, in Gloucester county, which branch was then called Lewis' Creek,

* This instalment, as far as 24 *Warner Lewis*, is based entirely upon original evidence, viz.: Land grants, Abingdon Parish Register, tombstones at Warner Hall, MSS. chancery suits, and *Hening's Statutes*. From 24 *Warner Lewis* the chief authority is *The Marshall Family*, by William Paxton. Where the matter varies, the new version is due to the superior authority of the parish records and other documents.

but formerly Totopotomoy's Creek. At the foot of the latter patent are given the names of those on account of whose importation he was entitled to the land (*i. e.,* 50 acres for each), viz., John Lewis, probably himself; Lydia Lewis, probably his wife; William Lewis, Edward Lewis and John Lewis, Jr. (probably his sons). William Lewis may have been Major William Lewis (eldest son) already mentioned, Edward Lewis, patented lands on the Rappahannock and King and Queen, and "John Lewis, Jr.," had a grant in 1655 for 250 acres at the main swamp of Poropotank Creek. As "Mr. John Lewis," he patented April 22, 1668, 100 acres in New Kent, northeast side of Cainhow's Swamp, and in 1667, 2600 acres in New Kent and Gloucester on both sides of Poropotank Creek, "next below the plantation of said John Lewis," 600 acres of which was granted to said John Lewis by patent dated November 23, 1663. His residence in 1676 being near Major Thomas Pate's, where Bacon encamped, he suffered severely from the depredations of his troops. In 1680, he was captain of horse in the militia of New Kent, and one of its justices. New Kent then took in King and Queen county as far down as Poropotank Creek. In 1675 he was termed major (in the foot service) and patented in New Kent 10,000 acres with Lieut. Col. John Smith, Capt. Philip Lightfoot, Mr. Thomas Royston and Mr. John Buckner (*General Court Records.*)

According to the tombstone of his son Col. John Lewis (QUARTERLY, II., p. 227), he married Isabella ——, and had issue, John Lewis, of Warner Hall.*

* It is not know how many sons John Lewis and Isabella his wife had. Another son may have been Zachary Lewis, who patented land in King and Queen in 1694, and in King William in 1703, and was ancestor of the Lewis family of Spotsylvania. (Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies,* p. 379.) Edward Lewis, named above, may have left descendants. In the Middlesex Parish Register are also these entries: John Lewis, of New Kent county, and Eliza O. Brissell, of this parish, were married 24 October, 1681. Thomas, born July 26, 1691, Eusebius, Mary, Elizabeth and Susan were children of this marriage. In St. Peter's Parish, New Kent county, "John Lewis, son of John Lewis, was baptized February 27, 1686-7;" David, baptized 1695; Abraham, baptized 1698, and William, baptized 1701—all sons of John Lewis. There was in New Kent a Nicholas Lewis, who had Mary, baptized Jan. 16, 1708-9; Angelica, William, John, James, Forrester. Then in New Kent, Elizabeth, wife of Owen Lewis, died March 27, 1719; Elizabeth, daughter of Owen Lewis, born December 10, 1719, died April 4, 1720.

Accordingly 3 JOHN[3] LEWIS, of Warner Hall, son of 2 Major John[2] Lewis and Isabella his wife, who was *probably* son of 1 John[1] Lewis and Lydia his wife, who first settled on Poropotank Creek in 1653, was born November 30, 1669, and departed this life November 14, 1725. He married Elizabeth Warner, daughter of Col. Augustine Warner and Mildred Read his wife (daughter of Col. George Read and Elizabeth Martian). She was born at "Chesake" * November 24, 1672, and died at Warner Hall February 5, 1719-'20. In 1715 Col. Lewis became a member of the council. His residence was at Warner Hall, which probably came to him from his wife. (See Note I.) They had fourteen children, of whom the following eight names are preserved (*Hening's Stats. and Abingdon Parish Register*): 4 Catherine, baptized November, 1702; 5 Elizabeth, baptized November 26, 1702; 6 *John*[4], born March 22, 1702; 7 *Charles*[4], 8 *Robert*[4], baptized May 4, 1704; 9 Elizabeth, baptized May 7, 1706; 10 Isabella, baptized Dec. 18, 1707, married Dr. Thomas Clayton on July 14, 1720, and had one child, Juliana, who died in infancy; 11 Anne, baptized February 14, 1712.

6 JOHN[4] LEWIS, son of Col. John Lewis and Elizabeth Warner, married Frances, daughter of Henry Fielding, of King and Queen county (Note 2). He was major in 1731, colonel in 1734, and member of the council in 1751 and during other years, and had issue, 12 *Warner*[5], born October 10, 1720; 13 ——, son, baptized September 15, 1723; 14 *Fielding*, born July 7, 1725; 15 Mildred, born December 12, 1726, died July 5, 1729; 16 John, born November 20, 1728; 17 Charles born, February 25, 1729-'30; 18 Frances. "Mrs. Frances, the wife of Major John Lewis, died October 27, 1731." Colonel John Lewis married, second, Priscilla Churchill, widow of Robert Carter, of Nominy, and daughter of Col. William Churchill. He died January 17, 1754.

12 COL. WARNER[5] LEWIS, son of 6 Col. John[4] Lewis, lived at

---

* After the Chiskiack Indians were driven from their ancient site on the York River above Yorktown, the remnants of the tribe settled on the Pianketank, in Gloucester county. Augustine Warner received a patent here for land. Hence the name "Chesake" for Chesecake, Chiskiack, etc.

Warner Hall and married Eleanor Bowles, daughter of James Bowles, Esq., of Maryland (Note 3), and widow of Col. William Gooch, son of Governor William Gooch. Issue: 19 *Warner*[6], born 1747, died December 30, 1791; 20 Francis, born May 16, 1749; 21 Rebecca, born August 2, 1750, died infant; 23 *Fielding;* 23 John, born November 28, 1754; 24 *Addison*[6] ("Hattison" in Abingdon Parish Register), born February 5, 1756; 25 Thomas[6], born November 12, 1760, married Ann Harwood, daughter of Major Samuel Harwood, of Weyanoke; 26 James, who married Miss Thornton and had (1) Eleanor Lewis, (2) Sarah, married Dr. Samuel Stewart Griffin.

19 WARNER[6] LEWIS, Esq., son of 12 Col. Warner Lewis, married, first, Mary Chiswell (died November 1, 1726), daughter of John Chiswell, of Williamsburg (Note 4), and Elizabeth Randolph, of Turkey Island, and had issue, 27 *Warner*[7], 28 John, married Anne Chiswell Griffin, only daughter and heir of William Griffin, brother of Judge Cyrus Griffin (Chancery Papers, in Williamsburg); 29 Elizabeth, 30 Eleanor, married, first, Fox; second, Oliver. He married, second, Mary Fleming, daughter of John Fleming and had issue, 31 Caroline, born June 28, 1783, died April 6, 1811, married Charles Barrett, Esq.; 32 Julia.

27 WARNER LEWIS[7], son of Warner[6] Lewis and Mary Chiswell, married Courtenay Norton, daughter of John Hatley Norton and Sally Nicholson, and had issue 33 Mary Chiswell Lewis, who married John Peyton, son of Sir John Peyton, and had Rebecca C. Peyton, who married Edward C. Marshall. 34 Elizabeth, who married Matthew Brooke, and had (1) Elizabeth, who married H. M. Marshall, (2) Courtenay W. Brooke, who married Robert Colgate Selden (Selden Pedigree, QUARTERLY, V., 266), (3) Mary L. Brooke, who married Dr. S. P. Byrd, (4) John L. Brooke, who married M. L. Ashby.

23 FIELDING[6] LEWIS, son of Col. Warner[5] Lewis, and Eleanor Bowles, married Agnes Harwood, sister of Anne Harwood above, and daughter of Major Samuel Harwood, of Weyanoke, and Margaret Woddrop, daughter of John Woddrop, merchant of Nansemond county. Issue, 35 Nancy, 36 Fannie F., who married Archibald Taylor, 37 Margaret Lewis, married Thomas Marshall, 38 Eleanor Lewis, married Robert Douthat, and had (1) Robert, married Mary A. Marshall, (2) Jane Douthat, married Dr. Sel-

den, (3) Agnes, married Robert L. McGuire, (4) Fielding L. Douthat, married Mary Willis Marshall.

24 Addison[6] Lewis, son of Col. Warner[5] Lewis, married Susan Fleming, sister of Mary Fleming above; was captain of the First Continental Dragoons in the war of the Revolution. He had issue, 39 Susan Lewis, married William Byrd, son of Col. William Byrd, who had (1) Addison, married Sue Coke, (2) Mary W. Byrd, married Richard C. Coke (who had Rebecca F. Coke, married F. L. Marshall), (3) Jane O. Byrd, married G. W. McCandlish, (4) Samuel P. Byrd, married Catherine C. Corbin, (5) John Lewis, (6) Rebecca, married Dr. Robert Lewis; no issue. (7) Thomas Lewis.

Plate.—I have seen pieces of Lewis plate in the possession of Mrs. Courtenay Selden and Judge Fielding Lewis Taylor, son of Archibald Taylor, and 34 Fannie Lewis. The tinctures are represented, but not, perhaps, always correctly. Thus the plate represents, 1 Lewis: Ar. a dragon's head and neck, erased vert., holding in the mouth a bloody hand. 2 Howell: Gu three towers, triple towered ar. 3, Ar three chevonels. 4, Ar three torteaus. 5, Fielding: Ar in chief az three lozenges or. 6, Warner: Or a cross engrailed vert, but it should be vert, a cross engrailed or. 7, Bowles: In the centre is placed, by way of pretense, Az. three standing bowls ar, out of each a boar's head or. The crest on the silver is Ar a dragon's head and neck, erased vert, holding in the mouth a bloody hand for Lewis.

The motto is *Omne solum forti patria est*—Every land is a brave man's country.

Mr. Brock, in the Richmond *Standard* (1881) describes a copy of an emblazoning or parchment received from Warner Lewis Baylor, Esq., of Petersburg, which had been at Warner Hall. His description gives about the same charges.

Mr. Conway, in his *Barons of the Potomac,* gives a Lewis emblazoning of thirteen shields, but I have not been able to ascertain its authenticity. He explains the fourth charge as standing for Courtenay Ar three torteaus, but it should be Or three torteaus. Moreover, the Courtenay marriage did not enter into the Lewis pedigree through the Nortons till the present century.

(*To be Continued.*)

Note 1. There are at Warner Hall the tombstones of Augustine Warner, the elder, and of Mary his wife. The former was member of the council, 1659-1667. He had Sarah, married Lawrence Townley, and Augustine Warner, speaker of the House of Burgesses. The latter married Mildred, daughter of Col. George Read, and had issue (1) George, baptized in 1677 (Abingdon Parish Reg.), but died *sine prole.* (2) Robert, but *d. s. p.* (3) Elizabeth, married John Lewis. (4) Mildred, married Lawrence Washington. (5) Mary, married John Smith, of Purton. In the York records, "John Smith, of Purton, in the county of Glocester, in Virginia, Gentleman," for thirty pounds current money, sells to "William Buckner, of York, in Virginia, Gent.," twenty-nine acres, which is "my share of a parcel of land my grandmother, Madam Mildred Warner, bought of Mr. Thomas Read, according to the division made between Mr. John Lewis, Esq., Mr. John Washington and myself, coheirs to my uncle, Mr. Robert Warner, deceased, to whom the said land was given by the said Madam Mildred Warner." Recorded 24 Feb., 1708. Witnessed by John Lewis, Robert Porteus, Paul Watlington. In 1715, John Washington sold to Philip Lightfoot a tract of land, "descended to him as son and heir of Lawrence Washington and Mildred his wife, deceased, one of the daughters and coheirs of Augustine Warner and Mildred his wife, as by one deed of partition made between John Lewis and Elizabeth his wife, surviving daughter of said Augustine Warner and Mildred his wife, deceased, of the one part, and John Smith, son and heir of John Smith and Mary his wife, deceased, another of Warner's daughters and coheirs, and John Washington, party to these presents, of the other part," etc.

Note 2. The will of Henry Fielding, of King and Queen county, in Virginia, Gentleman, was dated 26 October, 1704, and was proved 27 November, 1712. An abstract is published in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* Vol. LIII., p. 24: After certain legacies it gives "to my dear daughter, Frances Fielding, all the residue of his property both in England and in Virginia. But if she die before attaining the age of twenty-one years or marriage, then I give all my whole estate to be equally divided between my dear mother, Madam Frances Fielding, and John and Mary Howell, son and daughter to my late dear wife. But if my mother should die before my daughter or my estate be divided, that part I give to my cousin, Francis Thompson, and his children, etc. In case my negro ship or ships should arrive from the Royal African Company, etc., Col. Gawin Corbin shall have the whole sales and management of that affair to his own use. My dear mother, Madam Frances Fielding, Arthur Baly, Esq., and Mr. Francis Thompson, in England, Col. Gawin Corbin and Mr. John Story, in Virginia, to be exors."

The will of a Richard Fielding, dated July 16, 1666, was proved in Northumberland county, Va., April 8, 1667. To brother Robert Fielding, of Gloucester, 5 shillings; sister Elizabeth Gwyn, of Horton, in Gloucestershire, 5 shillings; brother-in-law Giles Mourning and his now wife,

5 shillings; to Francis Mourning, their eldest son, 5 shillings; to sister Margaret Fryer, 20 pounds in case the ship *Phoenix* shall arrive safe, and Walter Fryer, her husband, shall not intermeddle with it, which is to be paid to John Cocke, of Bristol for the use of said Margaret; to brother Ambrose Fielding, in case that the *Phoenix* arrive safe at Bristol, my plantation at Great Wiccocomico, in Northumberland county, Va., with all servants, stocks, utensils, etc., thereon, provided the said Ambrose shall follow the directions of my brother, Mr. Edward Fielding, in the management of his estate; to brother, Mr. Edward Fielding, of Bristol, all my part of the ship *Phoenix*, with the tobacco and other goods I have on board, and all the rest of my estate in England, Virginia and elsewhere.

Note 3. James Bowles made his will June 13, 1727, and names daughters Elenor, Mary and Jean, wife Rebecca and uncle George Bowles. Eleanor married (1) William Gooch, (2) Warner Lewis. Mary married William Armistead, son of Col. Henry Armistead, of Gloucester county, Va. James Bowles' wife Rebecca was a daughter of Thomas Addison (son of John Addison, an admiral in the British navy), and Elizabeth his wife, which last was daughter of Hon. John Tasker, of Maryland, and Eleanor Brooke, daughter of Hon. Col. Thomas Brooke, of Brooke Manor, in Maryland, who was grandson of Robert Brooke and Mary his wife, daughter of Roger Mainwaring, D. D., bishop of St. Davids. Rebecca-Addison-Bowles married, second, Sir Robert Henly, of the Grange, Lord Chancellor of England, afterwards Earl of Northington. James Bowles was a brother of Gen. Bowles, of the British army, and son of Tobias Bowles, formerly a London merchant. "Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie," Vol. II., 13; Keith's "Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison," page 17.

Note 4. Col. John Chiswell was the son of Charles Chiswell, of Hanover, who was clerk of the General Court. Col. Chiswell killed Robert Routledge in a personal quarrel in 1766, and ended by taking his own life in Williamsburg. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Col. William Randolph, and had issue (1) Susanna, married, first, Speaker John Robinson, second, William Griffin. (2) Mary, married Warner Lewis, of Warner Hall. (3) Elizabeth, married Charles Carter, of Ludlow. (4) Lucy, married Col. William Nelson, of The Dorrill. The house in which Col. Chiswell committeed suicide on Francis street is still standing, and is now owned by the family of the late Dr. Richard A. Wise. (See QUARTERLY, II., p. 235.)

ROBERT BROOKE.

(*See Inscription* QUARTERLY, IV., p. 64.)

Copy made by Miss H. R. Rooker, Charles Town, W. Va., of a letter from J. L. Chester, formerly of the College of Heralds, London.*

"I have just had sent me a rubbing of the inscription on an old brass, still existing in the church of Whitechurch. When I first inquired there, a long time ago, I was informed that no monument to the Brookes remained. This brass has since been discovered, stowed away in the belfry, where no one thought of looking. It is one of the quaintest I ever saw, and extremely interesting. Unfortunately it does not give us the parentage of Richard Brooke, who heads your pedigree, but it does give us the precise dates of the death of himself and wife, which you can now add to the pedigree. As they lived together forty-one years, they were, of course, married about 1552 or 1553.

Since last writing I have found that this Robert Brooke, the youngest son, who erected the monument, died intestate, and letters of administration on his estate were granted 14 December, 1614. I also learn that the parsonage house, in which the Brookes lived, at Whitechurch, is *still standing*. It is an interesting fact, that during the civil wars King Charles I. passed two nights and a day in this house, the guest of the Brookes."

NOTE BY MISS H. R. ROOKER.

Copied January 9, 1894. This Richard Brooke was grandfather of the Robert Brooke, who settled in St. Mary's county, Md., in 1650, and almost certainly was progenitor of the Brookes of Virginia. The oldest branch of the Virginia family lived at "Brooke Bank," Essex county, which place has remained in their possession to this date.

CATALOGUE OF MANUSCRIPTS.

BY GEORGE F. TUDOR SHERWOOD,

50 Beecroft Road, Brockley, S. E., London, England.

Mr. Sherwood has published a very interesting partial catalogue of his very valuable collection of wills preserved in England. This catalogue is most important to those Americans in-

* Copied and communicated to the editor by Miss Kate Mason Rowland.

terested in tracing genealogies. Mr. Sherwood expects ultimately to throw his quarterly issues into one great alphabetical catalogue, worthy of a place in any library of genealogical reference. Those desiring genealogical abstracts of the documents named in the list will be supplied at a crown apiece, or at the rate of five dollars for eight. The shilling office fees would be extra. Mr. Sherwood's labors have been immense, but great results have been achieved. Upon inquiry in regard to the list of Armistead wills mentioned in Mr. Sherwood's catalogue, the editor elicited the title, date and proof of seventy Armistead wills and administrations. Among these the following might be advantageously examined with respect to the origin of the emigrant to Virginia, William Armistead, who patented land in Elizabeth City county in 1635:

Archdeaconry of Richmond, Western Deaneries (chiefly Lancashire).

1590 Armestead, John, Clapham (Lonsdale), inventory bond.
1605 Armestead, Hewghe, Fezer, for Clapham, will and inventory.
1608 Armststead, James, Wharfe, will and inventory.
1613 Armtstead, Emott, Clapham, inventory and bond.
1615 Armtstead, Richard, Clapham, will, inventory and bond.
1615 Armtstead, William, Gressingham, inventory.
1636 Armitstead, William, Clapham, inventory and bond.
1666 Armitstead, Robert, Austricke, will, inventory and bond.
1667 Armistead, Richard, Austricke, will, inventory and bond.
1667 Armistead, Hugh, Stonegrove, administration and bond.
1669 Armestead, Christofer, Newby, will, inventory and bond.
1673 Armetstead, Alice, ditching for Clapham, bond.

Prerogative Court of Chancery.

1639 Armetstead, William, Norfolk, 24 Harvey.
1652 Armstead, Thomas, Lincoln, 17 Burgess.
1654 Armestead, Richard, York, 449 Aktin.
1657 Armsteed, William, gent., Essex, 136 Ruthen.
1658 Armitstead, Roger, York, 47 Wotton.
1650 Gleadston als Armistead, Agnes als Ann York, administration, fo. 189.

Mr. Sherwood will welcome the names of those who desire to see his catalogues.

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

WHITFORD-MADISON.—Foster Whitford, of Rhode Island, married, March 6, 1766, Mary Madison, a cousin of President Madison. The date of her birth is August 10, 1747. Can any one tell the exact relationship of Mary Madison Foster with President Madison?

SPALDING.—Edward Spalding was among the inhabitants of Virginia in 1624. Did he leave descendants?

MARTIN.—Marshall Martin, son of Abram Martin and Elizabeth Marshall, married at Alexandria, Va., Mary Isham Key, daughter of James Key and Judith Key, daughter of Rev. James Keith and Mary Isham Randolph. (Family Bible, 1784.)

BELL-CARTER.—Charles Bell married *circa* 1770-'3 Sarah Carter, and had issue Charles, married Willa Porter, Carter married Sarah Wofford, Willis married Polly Early, Thornton unmarried, Elizabeth married William Summers, Lucy married William Prather, Clarissa married Michael Summers. In 1792, when the youngest child was six years old, they moved to Mason county, Ky. Information desired about this Bell and Carter family. [The names of Bell and Carter figure extensively in the register of Overwharton Parish, Stafford county. Summers, Early, etc., also indicate that region.—EDITOR.]

GRIGSBY-BURKS-PAXTON.—Wanted information regarding the Grigsbys of Stafford county, Burks of Bedford and Paxtons of Augusta county, now Rockbridge county, Va.

Answer: GRIGSBY.—There is a deed in King George county, 1729, from Thos. Grigsby and Rose his wife, one of the daughters of Gerrard Newton, deceased, late of the county of Richmond, to Samuel Skinker. It also recites that Mathew Herbert, of Maryland, married Elizabeth, the other daughter of Gerard Newton. In the Overwharton register for Stafford county are these entries: Alice Grigsby married Benjamin Bush, April 1, 1744; John and Anne Grigsby had (1) William, born November 11, 1744; (2) Susannah, born October 10, 1747; (3) Rachel, born August 17, 1750; Margaret Grigsby married George Foster December 22, 1740; Lettie Grigsby married Joshua Owens November 10, 1747; Moses Grigsby married Mary Mathews August 20, 1753; Sarah Grigsby married William Rose June 5, 1753; John

Grigsby, son of Moses, born January 18, 1750; Jane Grigsby married William Rose March 14, 1758. (See "Genealogies and Reminiscences," by Mrs. Henrietta Hamilton McCormick, for *Grigsby Family.*) Paxton.—See "Marshall Family," by William M. Paxton, Platte City, Missouri.

Yankee.—Mr. Albert Matthews, of Boston, Mass., is pursuing some very interesting investigations in the origin of the word "Yankee." Lieutenant Anbury, in his *Travels in the United States,* says that the term Yankee is derived from a Cherokee word *eankke,* meaning "coward or slave," first bestowed upon the inhabitants of New England by the Virginians for not assisting them in a war with the Cherokees. But Mr. Matthews doubts the correctness of this explanation. The earliest uses of the term do not support this notion. One of the earliest examples of Yankee occurs in a letter printed in the Quarterly (Vol. II., 239-241) from Col. Hudson Muse, of Northumberland county, to his brother Thomas Muse. It is dated April 19, 1771, and in it Muse says that he has returned from a visit to Cambridge, and that about fifteen miles from that place the captain of his boat persuaded him to walk backwards and forwards on the shore side to show him "the Yankee girls," whom he found to be living in a very shiftless condition. In a note to his article on Education (Quarterly, VII., 75) this was assumed by the editor to be a reference to Cambridge, New England. But Mr. Matthews, in letter to the editor, shows the mistake, and the reference was undoubtedly to Cambridge in Maryland. It proves two things, the generality of the ignorance of the fishing population* and the difficulty involved in the study which Mr. Matthews has encountered. Here the term is used to mean a certain class of people in Maryland—not New England. And all other early examples present the same problems. "Not one of them," says Mr. Matthews, "shows exactly what the word meant."

Schooling.—In *Men and Manners in America One Hundred*

* John Adams said in 1776 that "the condition of the laboring poor in most countries, that of the fishermen particularly in the Northern States, is as abject as that of slaves." (*Jefferson's Works,* edited by Randolph, I., p. 23.) A correspondent in Cambridge, Md., writes that the description of Col. Muse of the population at "Hill's Point" would no longer apply, as the people there are now exceedingly prosperous and progressive.

Years Ago, by H. E. Lardden, 1887, we have the following ascribed to Joseph Tinker Buckingham, in New England (born 21 December, 1779): "I went to school only in pleasant weather, and never more than half a day at a time till the winter when I attained my fourteenth year. Admitting that I went half a day on every alternate day for the two months, which is a calculation that I know exceeds the truth, it would amount to no more than twelve days during the year. When I was fourteen I began to cipher, and the next winter my attendance at the school was more constant, amounting, in the aggregate, perhaps, to a couple of months."

THE MERIWETHER FAMILY.—Mrs. Annie Atmore Caine, 34 St. James' Court, Louisville, Ky., corrects the statement made on page 202 of January Magazine: "Miss Minor's book was not the first compiled or published. In 1848, Mr. George Wood Meriwether finished a sketch of the Meriwether family. It was prepared, as he says, partly from an old and mutilated register found among the old papers of his grandfather and partly from a sketch of the family by Hon. George R. Gilmer, of Georgia. George Wood Meriwether was the grandson of William Meriwether, who married Martha Cocke Wood, of Goochland, and removed with his family to Kentucky. In 1889, Mrs. Udolph Snead (born Emerin P. Meriwether) published this history. Only twenty-seven copies were printed, and these were given to various members of the family. I gave Miss Minor one, and when she enlarged her work, she gave the proper credit to George Wood Meriwether."

MARRIAGE.—Mr. James Geddy, Jr., to Miss Euphan Armistead, both of Petersburg.—*Virginia Gazette, May* 21, 1789.

CAPT. WILLIAM[1] PIERCE came to Virginia in the *Sea Venture* in 1610 with Sir Thomas Gates, and his wife, Mrs. Jane Pierce, in the *Blessing.* He was captain of the guard at Jamestown in 1617. His daughter Jane was third wife of John Rolfe. His house, a wooden building at Jamestown, was in 1624 "the fairest in all Virginia." He had a fine garden in which he raised abundance of figs and other vegetables. George Sandys had a room in his house in which he wrote poetry and raised silkworms. In 1618 he patented 650 acres at Mulberry Island, to which he removed and had a house there, as shown by a land grant for 2,100

acres in 1643. In 1632, he stood sixth in the Council of Sir John Harvey, and in 1646, "Capt. William Pierce, Esq.," was second in standing. Mr. William[2] Pierce, who patented lands in Northumberland, was doubtless his son. He was major and justice of Westmoreland county. He married Sarah Underwood, daughter-in-law of Capt. John Upton, of Isle of Wight county. His will, dated February 23, 1701, was proved in Westmoreland county in 1702. It names grandson William, son of son John Pierce, grandson Samuel Bayley; daughters Elizabeth Bridges, Margaret Graham and Mary Rowsy; devisees Pierce and Stanly Gower. His son John[3] Pierce had issue, William[4] Pierce, under age in 1707, who made his will in 1733, naming Joseph[5] Pierce as his second son. This last married Sarah E. Ransdell and among his children were son Ransdell and daughters Martha, Sally Ransdell, Margaret, married elder R. H. Herndon, Fannie and Sibella (married Samuel Templeman). Captain Joseph[5] Pierce (born 1719; died 1798), by his will, dated January 1, 1796, liberated a large number of slaves. He is honorably mentioned in Semple's *History of Virginia Baptists.* See QUARTERLY, p. 27; the account there is erroneous in making Joseph Pierce a grandson of William Pierce, who died 1702, whereas he was a great-grandson.

DRUNKENNESS AND ILLITERACY.—The prevalence of liquor drinking in England and Virginia during the colonial period is noticed on page 154 of this issue. New England, in neither sobriety nor learning, was ahead of either England or Virginia. Weeden in his remarkable work, *The Economic and Social History of New England,* says: "The quantity of rum distilled was enormous, and in 1750 it was estimated that Massachusetts alone consumed more than 15,000 hogsheads of molasses for this purpose." About this time, Newport, in Rhode Island, had as many as twenty-two still houses; Boston had the best example, owned by a Mr. Childs. "The consumption of rum in the fisheries and lumbering and shipbuilding districts was large; the export demand [for the slave trade] to Africa was immense." In the *Memoirs* of Baron Riedesel, it is stated that "the New Englanders all want to be politicians, and love, therefore, the tavern and the grog bowl, behind the latter of which they transact business, drinking from morning till night." The old Virginian, before the war of 1861, used to claim that every emigrant to Virginia

was the son of a duke or a lord. The New Englander used to set off against this the equally preposterous claim that everybody in New England was a saint and a scholar. The cold, hard facts of history have shivered the inordinate pride of the Virginian and blasted the conceit of the New Englander. The records of New England down to the Revolution show woful illiteracy. "Not one in ten of the men of New England," writes the Baron Riedesel, "can read writing and still fewer can write." This statement was, of course, a great exaggeration, for the Baron was no friend of the American people. But unfortunately we have the public declaration of John Adams in 1776 that "the condition of the laboring poor in most countries, that of the fishermen particularly in the Northern States, is as abject as that of slaves."

QUERIES BY MRS. J. C. HUTCHINSON,

1417 *McKinney Avenue, Houston, Texas.*

Want proof of any Colonial service rendered by Thomas Christian, the progenitor of the Christian family, and name of his parents. He patented land in Charles City county, Va., 1687. Also want name and parentage of his wife, and want Colonial service of his son James, of parish of St. Peter, New Kent county, Va.; and of James' son William, formerly of Goochland county, Va., his estate appraised in Charles City county, Va., 1771, and of William's son Henry, who was captain from Amherst county, Va., in the American army in the Revolutionary War, under Major-General Marquis de Lafayette. His will was proved in Amherst county, Va., 1805. His wife was Martha Patteson, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth Patteson, of New Kent and Lunenburg counties, Va. (See "Christian Family," in WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, Vols. V., VIII., IX.)

Want proof that said James Christian married Amy *Macon*, daughter of Gideon Macon, member of House of Burgesses for New Kent county, Va., 1696. (See WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, Vol. V., page 263.)

Who were the parents of said Elizabeth, wife of Jonathan Patteson, of New Kent county; his will proved in Lunenburg county, Va., May 12, 1774?

Want name of wife and proof of Colonial service for David Patteson, of New Kent county, Va.; he was father of said Jonathan Patteson.

Want names of parents of Susan (died 1728), wife of William Browne, who appears in St. Peter's register as owning slaves in New Kent county, Va., 1727. Said William and Susan Browne were the parents of Susan Browne, who married said William Christian above. And want name of parents of John and Elizabeth Browne, living in New Kent

county, Va., about 1680; they were the parents of said William Browne. (See QUARTERLY, Vol. VIII., p. 123.)

Want names of the parents of Martha, wife of Robert Palmer, and want names of the parents of said Robert Palmer; his will dated Richmond county, Va., March 12, 1732. Was he the son of Thomas Palmer, a member of House of Burgesses for Shirley Hundred, Va., 1629, and for Henrico and Charles City counties, Va., 1631? Want Colonial service for Dr. Robert Palmer and his parents. (See Neill's *Virginia Carolorum*, p. 72-90, and Hening's *Statutes*, Vol. I., pp. 138, 147, 168, 186.)

Want Colonial service for Parmenas Palmer, born in Richmond county, Va., May 27, 1719; will proved in Lunenburg county, Va., October 6, 1761. He was son of said Robert Palmer, and his wife Martha. He married Mary Ann Draper, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Draper.

Want Colonial service for Thomas Palmer, who was living in Halifax county, Va., 1785. Want name of his parents, and name of his children, and want name of his wife and her parents.

Want Colonial service, and names of parents of Elias Palmer, whose will was proved in Halifax county, Va., October 28, 1833. He married Hannah Le Grand (daughter of John and Betty Le Grand). Their son, Dr. Reuben D. Palmer's first wife was Martha Patteson Christian, daughter of said Capt. Henry Christian, and his wife Martha Patteson.

Want names of parents of Betty, wife of said John Le Grand. She was administratrix of her husband's (John Le Grand's) will, Halifax county, Va., June 17, 1784, and made deed to her son-in-law, Elias Palmer, September 21, 1786. Said John Le Grand was son of Peter Le Grand and his wife, Jane Maidlin Michaux, daughter of Abraham Michaux and his wife, Susanna Rochette ("Little Night Cap"), Huguenots.

Want names of parents of Sarah, wife of Thomas Draper; and name of parents of said Thomas Draper; his will dated Richmond county, Va., May 10, 1735. Also want Colonial service for him. Was he the son of Thomas Draper, who was a member of Virginia Company, May 23, 1609? (See Hening's *Statutes*, Vol. I., p. 84.)

Want proof that Robert Jones, Sr., who was a supporter of Bacon (and whose will was proved in Northumberland county, Va., March 1, 1675, re-recorded November 19, 1718) was an officer, as well as soldier, against Parliaments. (See QUARTERLY, Vol. VI., p. 90; and Sainsbury MSS.) He was high sheriff of Northumberland county, Va., 1670. (See Northumberland County Records, p. 49.)

Want name of parents of Martha, wife of said Robert Jones, Sr., above. Their son was said Robert Jones, Jr.

Want name of parents of Judith, wife of Robert Povall, second executrix of his will in Henrico county, Va., July, 1733. His son, Robert Povall, third, married Winifred Jones Miller, daughter of William Miller and his wife, Mary Heath, daughter of Thomas Heath and his wife, Winifred Jones, daughter of Robert Jones, Jr., and his wife, Sarah Garlington, daughter of Christopher Garlington, Jr., and his wife, Margaret.

Want Colonial service and name of the father and of the father's

parents of said Thomas Heath and their Colonial service. His mother was Mrs. Mary Heath, afterwards was Mrs. Bartholomew Shreever, Sr. She was a daughter of Capt. William Lee, who was member of House of Burgesses for Northumberland county, Va., 1680-1693. (See *Lee of Virginia*, by Edmund J. Lee, pp. 72-73, and Northumberland County Records.)

Want proof of any Colonial service rendered by said William Miller above. He qualified as sheriff for Goochland county, Va., 22 August, 1751, and as justice of peace June 17, 1747. (Order Book, No. 6, p. 337, and Order Book, No. 7, p. 74.) Want higher service than these. His will was proved in Goochland county, Va., 1777, Deed Book No. 12, p. 21.

Want name of parents of Winifred, wife of Thomas Miller. She gave bond as Thomas Miller (her husband), administratrix, August 19, 1719, in Northumberland county, Va. Said Thomas and Winifred Miller were the parents of said William Miller above. Want names of parents of said Thomas Miller.

Want name of parents of Margaret, wife of Christopher Garlington, Jr., who was living in York county, Va., 1651, and in Northumberland county, Va., 1683; was vestryman of Yeocomico Parish. Want name of his parents also, and Colonial service for them all.

Want name of wife, or wives (and name of their parents) of Samuel Branch, first. A lineal descendant of Christopher Branch, a member of House of Burgesses for Henrico county, Va., 1639; he was of Kingsland, Chesterfield county, Va.; had wife Mary. Said Samuel Branch, first, will was dated Chesterfield county, Va., December 11, 1789. He was of Parish of Manchester. He mentions his two sons Arthur and Samuel, and daughters Elizabeth Harris, Hannah Hopkins, and Mary Marshall; also his three sons William, Charles and Thomas. I take it that his last three sons were by a second wife. His son, Samuel Branch, second, married Jane Martin, daughter of Anthony Martin, and his wife, Sarah Holman, daughter of James Holman, Jr., and his wife Jane.

Samuel Branch, third (son of Samuel Branch, second, and his wife, Jane Martin), married Winifred Jones Guerrant, daughter of John Guerrant, Jr., and his wife, Mary Heath Povall, daughter of Robert Povall, third, and his wife Winifred Jones Miller. Said John Guerrant, Jr., was lieutenant-governor of Virginia 1805, and was a lieutenant of Charles Scott's Brigade of Virginia Continental Troops, of Goochland county, Va., in the Revolutionary War.

Martha Winifred Branch, daughter of said Samuel Branch, third, and his wife, said Winifred Jones Guerrant, married Edward Albert Palmer, at Lynchburg, Va., December 3, 1846. He was son of said Dr. Reuben D. Palmer, of Appomattox county, Va., and his wife, Martha Patteson Christian. Said Edward Albert Palmer and his wife, Martha Winifred Branch, had three children, viz., (1) William H. Palmer, (2) Bettie (Elizabeth H.) Palmer, married, first, Edward Milby, second, Joseph C. Hutcheson, Sr., and (3) Rosalie H. Palmer, married Sinclair Taliaferro.

Want proof of any Colonial service rendered by John Guerrant, Sr.

(father of said John Guerrant, Jr.). His will was proved in Goochland county, Va., February 15, 1813. He married Elizabeth Porter, daughter of John Porter, Sr., whose will was proved in Louisa county, Va., Aug. 8, 1791. Said John Guerrant, Sr., received his commission as lieutenant of militia in Goochland county, Va., June 17, 1771, and rendered active service in this capacity in Colonial wars and troubles, and afterwards in Revolutionary War. (See Goochland County Records.)

Want proof of Colonial service rendered by Peter Guerrant (father of John Guerrant, Sr., above). His will was proved in Cumberland county, Va., June 25, 1750. His wife was Magdalene Trabue, daughter of Anthony Trabue and his wife, Magdalene Flournoy, Huguenots.

Want Colonial service for Daniel Guerrant, Jr. (father of said Peter Guerrant, above). His wife was Frances Lorange, Huguenots, who settled in Manakintown, Va., about 1700.

Want name of the wife, and of her parents, of John Porter, Sr., whose will was proved in Louisa county, Va., August 8, 1791. He was son of Thomas and Elizabeth Dutoit Porter, of Huguenot descent.

Want name of parents of Margaret, wife of John Martin, a Huguenot, whose will was proved in Goochland county, Va., May 15, 1739, Book No. 3, p. 210. Want Colonial service for said John Martin.

Want proof of Colonial service for Anthony Martin, a Revolutionary soldier. His first wife was Sarah Holman (daughter of Capt. James Holman, Jr., and his wife Jane). His will was proved in Powhatan county, Va., June 19, 1805. He was born 1737; he was a commissioner in 1772; he was son of Peter Martin and his wife Mary Ann Rapine, daughter of Capt. Antoine Rapine and his wife Margaret.

Want Colonial service for said Peter Martin; his will was proved in Goochland county, Va., May, 1743; and for Capt. Antoine Rapine, whose will was proved in Goochland county, Va., November 15, 1737. Want name of the parents of Margaret, wife of said Capt. Antoine Rapine.

Who were the parents of Jane, who married Capt. James Holman, Jr., and of Sarah, who married James Holman, Sr.? Said James Holman, Sr., and Jr., were members of House of Burgesses for Goochland county, Va., and city of Richmond, Va., 1736-1740. (See Cabell's *Kin*, p. 38.)

The will of Capt. James Holman, Jr., was proved in Cumberland county, Va., November 23, 1761.

A deed is on record Goochland county, Va., 1742, from James Holman to his wife's daughters, Mary and Sarah Woodward. I take it that James Holman, Sr., married a widow (Mrs. Sarah Woodward). Who were her parents?

Will pay for proof of links, and proof of any Colonial services for names mentioned in above queries.

BOOK REVIEWS.

NOTES ON CULPEPER COUNTY, embracing a revised and enlarged edition of Dr. Philip Slaughter's St. Mark's Parish. Compiled and published by Raleigh Travers Green, Culpeper, Va.

The work of Dr. Slaughter is well known. He was the first person to conceive the idea of writing a history of the old parishes in Virginia upon the basis of the old vestry books and registers. He published the history of Bristol Parish, in Prince George, that of St. George's Parish, in Spotsylvania, and that of St. Mark's, in Culpeper. Now comes Mr. Green and adds very much to Dr. Slaughter's labors. While it is commendable in Mr. Green that he has taken few liberties with Dr. Slaughter's statements, he would probably have done better had he noted marginally some of his errors. Dr. Slaughter's account of Alexander Spotswood is a capital one, but it is not perfect. Thus Spotswood was never "Sir Alexander Spotswood," for he was never knighted, unless he derived his title from the knighthood of his own creation, "The Knight of the Horseshoe." It is a mistake that the right *habeas corpus* was "denied" to the Virginians till the arrival of Spotswood. He brought a confirmation of the right and that is all. So there is really no good evidence that Spotswood was buried at Yorktown. This idea first became current through the publication of Caruther's novel, *Knights of the Horseshoe*. In the first place, Temple Farm was never "a country seat" of Spotswood or any of his family. In the second place, the word "Spotswood" on a broken piece of marble, found by Dr. Shield in the yard of old York Church (misnamed a temple) is no sufficient indication that it was the tomb of Spotswood. In Bruton Church there is a slab which bears the name of "Spotswood" in the inscription. But the tablet states that it was erected to the memory of Dr. William Cocke, secretary of state during the administration of Spotswood. It is clear that all the myths of Spotswood's connection with Temple Farm arise from the fact that the place at the time of the Revolution was owned by a family of Moores. Now Governor Spotswood's daughter Kate married Bernard Moore, but Bernard Moore was not of this Moore family. The so-called "Temple" was the ruins of old York Church, and there is a deed, recorded at Yorktown about 1769, which calls the field in which it stood "The Church Field."

MEMORIALS OF THE QUISENBERRY FAMILY: In Germany, England and America. Compiled and edited by Anderson C. Quisenberry.

In 1897, the compiler of this little work issued a volume called *Genealogical Memoranda of the Quisenberry Family and Other Families*,

which contained all that could be found in the Virginia records and elsewhere concerning the European antecedents of the Quisenberrys in America, together with a good deal of more modern data relating to it. This is in nature of a supplement to Mr. Quisenberry's former work, and is devoted more especially to the European antecedents of the family. The Quisenberry name is taken far back into Germany, but the evidence which comes down from the grandfather of the Virginia emigrant is connected with the noble old county of Kent in England, the home of the Rebellion of the grand old Wat Tyler, and the noble family of the Wyatts. Mr. Quisenberry has shown great interest and indefatigable industry in compiling these splendid family records.

Biographical Sketch of Samuel Rowell, and notices of some of his descendants. By Rowland Rowell, Manchester, N. H.

This is a simple record of typical New England people. To illustrate how families intertwine, it may be stated that in one hundred and twenty years since Samuel Rowell and Sarah Dunstan were married, they have had descendants under one hundred and fourteen names. The book is neatly prepared and printed.

From Bull Run to Bull Run; Or, Four Years in the Army of Northern Virginia, containing a detailed account of the career and adventures of the Baylor Light Horse, Company B, Twelfth Virginia Cavalry, C. S. A., with Leaves from My Scrap-book. By George Baylor.

This is a handsomely printed book, containing 413 pages and 60 illustrations. It was written by Capt. George Baylor, of Charles Town, W. Va., and is an interesting description of the career of "The Baylor Light Horse," Company B, Twelfth Virginia Regiment, Laurel Brigade, Army of Northern Virginia. With a few brief intermissions, Capt. Baylor had command of this company from its reorganization, in 1862, to within a few weeks of the close of the war. He gives a clear and faithful chronicle of the many battles and raids in which the company engaged, which are supplemented by official reports of the same affairs from Federal commanders. Some of the latter are amusing, in that they grossly exaggerated the Confederate forces by which very frequently they were badly defeated. "Baylor's Light Horse" was composed largely of the flower of the youth of Jefferson and adjacent counties, and it had the unique distinction of having been granted a fifteen days' furlough by order of Gen. Robert E. Lee for a brilliant charge made at Rappahannock bridge in 1863, and which was witnessed by the distinguished commander of the Army of Northern Virginia.

COLONIAL VIEWS:

BRANDON, WESTOVER, SHIRLEY, JAMESTOWN,
WILLIAMSBURG, RICHMOND, CARTER'S GROVE,
TUCKAHOE, &C. OLD PAINTINGS, PHOTOGRAPHS.

G. S. COOK, Photographer. **RICHMOND, VA.**

GENEALOGICAL SEARCHES . . . .

Will be made on reasonable terms in the splendid and extensive collection of **English and American Genealogical Works** in the **Library of Congress**, and in the **Public Records** in Washington. Fifteen years' experience in this class of work enables me to do it thoroughly, expeditiously and satisfactorily. Exceptional facilities for establishing **Proofs of Services in the Revolutionary War.** Expert advice as to how to prosecute searches for genealogical information in England, after the data in the Library of Congress has been exhausted. I have access, in several libraries, to hundreds of works on English Heraldry, so that **Seals, Coats of Arms,** Etc., may be found and identified.

VIRGINIA GENEALOGIES A SPECIALTY.

For terms and more particular information, write to **A. C. QUISENBERRY,**
726 Fifth Street N. E., WASHINGTON, D. C.

..SOME OF OUR PUBLICATIONS...

Gildersleeve's Latin Grammar, Third Edition, 1894.
Gildersleeve's Latin Grammar, School Edition, 1898.
Gildersleeve-Lodge Latin Series: Bain's First Latin Book, Anderson's Ovid, and Tunstall's Cicero, Carter's Latin Elegiac Poets.
Venable's Arithmetic, Nicholson's Calculus.
Holmes' Readers, Maury's Geographies.

UNIVERSITY PUBLISHING COMPANY,
43-47 East Tenth Street, New York City.

CALIFORNIA CANNED and DRIED FRUITS.

OUR GREAT SPECIALTY.
We buy from first hands on the coast.
Shipments come to us in solid car lots.

C. W. ANTRIM & SONS,
RICHMOND, VA.

A. HOEN & COMPANY, LITHOGRAPHERS ... and ENGRAVERS.

FAMILY TREES ENGRAVED.

Photo-Engraving and
Half-Tone for Type Presses.

HOEN BUILDING.

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

MEDICAL COLLEGE OF VIRGINIA.

The sixty-third session will . . . open October 2, 1900.

MEDICAL COURSE FOUR YEARS. Matriculation and Tuition Fees, $65 per session.
DENTAL COURSE THREE YEARS. Matriculation and Tuition Fees, $65 per session.
PHARMACEUTICAL COURSE TWO YEARS. Matriculation and Tuition Fees, $60 per session.
No extras. For further particulars, address

Christopher Tompkins, M. D., Dean, Richmond, Va.

Medicine—Dentistry—Pharmacy.
University College of Medicine, Richmond, Va.
HUNTER McGUIRE, M. D., LL.D., President.
56 IN FACULTY.
RECORD of Graduates last year before 7 State Boards, **100 Per Cent.**
For 96-page Catalog, address
Dr. J. ALLISON HODGES, Dean.

Planters National Bank,

RICHMOND, VA.

CAPITAL, - - - $300,000.00
SURPLUS, - - - $700,000.00
JAMES N. BOYD, PRESIDENT.
RICHARD H. SMITH, CASHIER.

DIRECTORS:
James N. Boyd. J. J. Montague. W. J. Westwood. T. Wm. Pemberton. Morton R. Rosenbaum.

YOUR BUSINESS RESPECTFULLY SOLICITED.

W. H. PALMER, President.
E. B. ADDISON, Vice-Pres.
J. W. SINTON, Cashier.

CITY BANK OF RICHMOND,

Capital, $400,000.00
Surplus, $100,000.00

RICHMOND, VA.

DIRECTORS: Wm. H. Palmer. S. H. Hawes. Wm. Josiah Leake. E. B. Addison.
Geo. W. Anderson. James N. Boyd. A. L. Holladay. I. D. Cardozo.
E. T. D. Myers. W. R. Trigg. B. B. Valentine. S. W. Travers.

JAMES N. BOYD, PRESIDENT. MANN S. QUARLES, VICE-PRES'T. JOHN MORTON, SEC'Y & TREAS.

Virginia Trust Company,

INSURANCE DEPARTMENT.

P. O. BOX 927 — RO: LEE TRAYLOR, MANAGER. — TELEPHONE 184.
1200 EAST MAIN STREET, RICHMOND, VA.

Conducts a General Insurance Agency.

Representing the Following Companies:

NEW YORK LIFE INSURANCE COMPANY.
THE IMPERIAL OF LONDON.
NORWICH UNION OF ENGLAND.
SUN OFFICE OF LONDON.
CALEDONIAN OF SCOTLAND.
THE PALATINE OF ENGLAND.
HAMBURG-BREMEN OF GERMANY.
PHŒNIX OF LONDON.
FIREMAN'S FUND OF CALIFORNIA.
UNITED FIRE OF BALTIMORE.
NIAGARA FIRE OF NEW YORK.
ST. PAUL FIRE & MARINE OF MINN.
VIRGINIA FIRE & MARINE.
VIRGINIA STATE.
INSURANCE CO. OF NORTH AMERICA.

Aggregate Assets of Companies Represented, over $250,000,000.

Value of Bonds Deposited in Virginia, over $500,000.

SPECIAL ATTENTION GIVEN TO INSURANCE ON DWELLINGS AND HOUSEHOLD FURNITURE.
LOWEST RATES. CAREFULLY DRAWN CONTRACTS. ABSOLUTE SECURITY.

H. W. MOESTA, 111 East Main Street, RICHMOND, VA.

MANUFACTURER OF

Pure Ice Cream & Fruit Ices, Fine Confections, Fancy Cakes, Bread, &c.

SPECIAL RATES FOR CHURCH FAIRS, ENTERTAINMENTS, &c.

WRITE FOR PRICES. CATERING IN ALL BRANCHES.

Kessnich's Concert Band and Orchestra.

Address all communications to

JOS. C. KESSNICH, Manager and Director.

903 East Clay Street. RICHMOND, VA.

A. C. SINTON, PRESIDENT. MANFRED CALL, SECRETARY.

THE WATT PLOW COMPANY,

Farm Implements, Machinery, Vehicles and Harness,

1452 Franklin Street, Richmond, Va.

THE GET-UP AND DUST!—General Store:

Corner Main and Henry Streets.

All our Goods are the best, and cost the least for CASH. You want them, and we want your trade.

Buy your Supplies from **CHARLES E. DEAN,** and Save Money!

College Text Books and Stationery can be bought in WILLIAMSBURG.

TAKE THE LIST OF BOOKS YOU NEED TO **H. T. JONES,**

WHERE YOU CAN BUY THEM AT THE LOWEST CASH PRICES.

BUY OF **L. W. LANE & SON,** DEALERS IN **Clothing, Hats, Shoes**

AND A GENERAL LINE OF **Gents' Furnishing Goods.**

Main Street. **Williamsburg, Va.**

J. B. C. SPENCER & CO.,

. . . Main Street, WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

Gents' Furnishing Goods, Stationery and School Supplies,
Ladies' and Gents' Fine Shoes, Underwear, Hosiery, Groceries.

WILLIAM H. SWEANEY & SON,

General Contractors and Builders,

Dealers in all kind of **Building Material.**

P. O. Box 76. **WILLIAMSBURG, VA.**

AGENCY FOR VIRGINIA SPRINGS WATER. ☞ORDERS PROMPTLY EXECUTED.

Purcell, Ladd & Co., Dealers in Paints, Oils, Dyes and Varnishes.

. . . WHOLESALE DRUGGISTS, . . .

5 Governor Street. RICHMOND, VA.

FLEISCHMANN'S
VEGETABLE COMPRESSED YEAST
HAS NO EQUAL.

SYDNOR & HUNDLEY,
RICHMOND, VA.
A ROYAL STOCK OF **FURNITURE.**
COMPLETE AND AT ROCK BOTTOM PRICES.

Send for our new and handsome **Illustrated Catalogue,** with samples and rules for self-measurement. Free.

O. H. BERRY & CO.,

Clothiers, Hatters, Shoes and Furnishers. RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

MARX MITTELDORFER, MANUFACTURER AND DEALER IN . . .

SOCIETY AND MILITARY GOODS,

214 N. 7th Street, RICHMOND, VA.

MARX MITTELDORFER & SON, DECORATORS.

CHARLES F. TAYLOR & CO.,

WHOLESALE GROCERS and LIQUOR DEALERS,

14 & 16 S. 13TH ST. RICHMOND, VA.

Sole Agents and Proprietors of

SHENANDOAH VALLEY, CLIMAX, BLACKBURN, WESTMORELAND, CITY BELLE, GLENDALE, FLEETWOOD, AND JAMES MADISON

WHISKIES.

S. H. HAWES & CO.,

DEALERS IN **COAL,**

RICHMOND, VA. Also Lime, Plaster and Cement.

Troy Laundry Machinery Co., LTD.

OUR LINE IS THE LARGEST, BEST AND MOST COMPLETE.

WRITE US FOR CATALOGUE AND LAUNDRY GUIDE.

Troy Chicago New York San Francisco

Smith=Courtney=Company,

SUPPLIES FOR

Railroads, Contractors, Machinists, Mines and Mills,
Machinery for Iron and Wood-Working Plants,
Contractors and Dealers in Steam and Hot Water Heating,
Dealers and Contractors in Electrical Supplies and Machinery.

ESTIMATES CHEERFULLY FURNISHED IN ALL OF ABOVE LINES.

RICHMOND, VA.

THE F. M. WATKINS CO.,

MANUFACTURERS OF

High=Grade Laundry Machinery, .

Installation of Plants for Public Institutions and Steam Laundries a Specialty.

CINCINNATI, OHIO.

...Artesian Wells and Water Supply...

For Cities and Towns, Breweries, Manufactories, Cemeteries, Farms, Residences. Prospecting for Minerals, Testing for Building and Bridge Pier Foundations, Shafts for Elevators and any other Practical Purpose.

DRILLED WELLS, DRIVEN WELLS.

F. M. GOULD,

3417 East Clay Street. RICHMOND, VA.

VIRGINIA FEMALE INSTITUTE,

STAUNTON, VIRGINIA.

Diocesan School for Young Ladies. Elective courses in English, Music, Art, Elocution and Languages. Building, modern and complete. 57th session begins Sept. 19. Write for catalogue.

Miss MARIA PENDLETON DUVAL, Principal.
Successor to Mrs. GEN. J. E. B. STUART.

THE DAVID B. CROCKETT CO.,

NAMES OF FINE VARNISHES.

LEADERS IN OUR LINE DURING 20 YEARS PAST.

BRIDGEPORT, CONN., U. S. A.

No. 1 Preservative The best interior varnish for its purposes and price that brains and experience can produce. Less liable to scratch than any finish known. Is not affected by contact with chemical gases, steam, or washing with hot or cold water and soap. For finishing Hospitals, Dwellings, School Houses, Floors, Piazza Ceilings, Stables, Pantries, Laboratories, etc., interior work on Steamships, Yachts and vessels of all kinds. Can be rubbed and polished or left with an egg shell gloss.—**Price, $2.50 per gallon.**

Spar Composition Composed of the best materials purchasable, is the most durable, the best known and has the largest sale of auy Marine Varnish manufactured. Positively salt and fresh waterproof, is invaluable for Exterior Marine Work of any kind, particularly adapted for Spars of Steamships, Yachts and Canoes. Also a finish for Decks, Outside Doors, Piazza Floors, Store Fronts, etc. It will not crack, turn white, or blister.—**Price, $4.00 per gallon.**

Pale Hard Oil Finish The commendation and sale of this article have proved it to be superior to any in the market. For all interior work (except floors, bath rooms and stables; for which use Bath Room Finish, No. 1 Preservative or Waterproof Floor Finish). Will rub and polish, or can be left with an egg shell gloss. Can be relied upon to give full satisfaction when a cheap, easy flowing varnish is required.—**Price, $1.75 per gallon.**

Waterproof Floor Finish For Interior Floors, Laundries, Wash Rooms, Oil Cloths, Linoleums, or where a varnish is required that can be frequently washed with hot or cold water and soap without injury.—**Price, $2.50 per gallon.**

Send for our "Hand-book" giving full directions and particulars **Free.**

Samuel Swan, President. **Chas. F. Towner, Sec'y & Treas.**

VIRGINIANS, ATTENTION!

Buy goods made in **OUR OWN** state **by Virginians.**

Honest Shoes,

Fine and Medium Grades

By **Kenmore Shoe Company,**

Men's, Boys', Women's, Misses' and Childrens. **Fredericksburg, Va.**

ASK YOUR DEALER FOR THEM.

The Hooven, Owens & Rentschler Co.,

— BUILDERS OF THE —

Hamilton-Corliss Engine,

. . . HAMILTON, OHIO. . . .

CORRESPONDENCE SOLICITED. SEND FOR CATALOGUE B.

New York Office: 39 and 41 Cortlandt St., WM. B. MAYO, Manager.
Chicago Office: 46 South Canal St., J. J. SULLIVAN, Manager.
St. Louis Office: 317 Security Building, J. A. VAIL, Manager.
San Francisco, CHAS. C. MOORE & CO.

A. T. HAGEN COMPANY,

MODERN

Laundry.....
Machinery.

ROCHESTER, N. Y.

ADVERTISING RATES IN MAGAZINE.

	1 page.	½ page.	¼ page.	⅛ page.
One time,	$20 00	$12 50	$ 8 00	$ 5 00
Two times,	30 00	20 00	12 00	8 00
Three times,	40 00	30 00	20 00	12 00
Four times,	50 00	40 00	25 00	18 00

WORKS OF LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D.,

President of William and Mary College, and Professor of American History and Politics.

1. **Letters and Times of the Tylers.** In three volumes. Price, $7.00. For sale by HENLEY T. JONES, Bookseller, Williamsburg, Va.

   "The picture of Virginia affairs (taking in also those of the whole country) is admirably painted."—*Magazine of American Hist.*

   "It is a work of laborious collation and literary merit."—*Washington Post.*

   "The work possesses a great and almost unique interest—a history of our government from the beginning of the Revolution to the year 1861, from the point of view of a single Virginia family."—*New York Nation.*

   "Mr. Tyler wields a facile pen."—*Wash. National Republican.*

2. **Parties and Patronage in the United States.** Published by G. P. Putnam's Sons, New York. Price, $1.00.

   A history of party and civil service in the United States.

3. **Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Charter of the College of William and Mary.** A pamphlet. Issued in 1893.

4. **William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine.** Founded July, 1892. Price per volume, $3.00. Apply to the Editor. (All unsigned articles by the Editor.)

   "I consider your magazine is doing for Virginia what the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* has done for New Engand."—EBEN PUTNAM, *Editor Putnam's Magazine, Salem, Mass.*

   "Dr. Tyler's admirable magazine."—JOHN FISKE, LL. D., *Cambridge, Mass.*

   "I am always pleased with your magazine."—ALEXANDER BROWN, D. C. L., *Nelson County, Va.*

5. **Making of the Union: Contribution of William and Mary College.** Pamphlet issued in 1898.

The Cradle of the Republic:

JAMESTOWN AND JAMES RIVER.

By LYON GARDINER TYLER, LL. D.,

PRESIDENT OF THE COLLEGE OF WILLIAM AND MARY,

WILLIAMSBURG, VIRGINIA.

Price, $1.50.

From the New York "Critic," November, 1900:

"In a volume entitled THE CRADLE OF THE REPUBLIC, Jamestown and along the James River, from its settlement to the Revolution, is described by Dr. Lyon G. Tyler, the President of William and Mary College. The region is, as every one knows, overflowing with historic interest, and Dr. Tyler is an enthusiast well fitted for the task in hand. Many of the pictures show the splendid homes from which came the heroes of the Revolution and of later times."

From the New York "Independent," October 25, 1900:

"Here is a book to gladden the hearts of those who like to gather up the scraps of local history pertaining to places of particular interest. The Island of Jamestown and the banks of James River offer excellent opportunities for this kind of historical work, which President Tyler is thoroughly fitted to do, and has here done to fascinating effect. Maps, pictures of old mansions and other landmarks, genealogy, sketches of important personages of early days, and indeed a panorama of people, places and events, make the book one of those monographs dear to all lovers of well sketched local colonial history."

From the Chicago "Dial," a semi-monthly journal of literary criticism, etc.:

"President Tyler has succeeded in rehabilitating and revivifying it (Jamestown) so that one can have a pretty good idea of the place as it appeared more than two hundred years ago, and an excellent impression of the sort of people that walked its streets and shared the difficulties of its life in the formative days of our country. There are maps and charts, a number of pictures of the historic homes on the James, some reproductions of early prints of Jamestown, and a few other illustrations of importance. One of the most interesting chapters is that which gives the origin of the names used along the river from Newport News to Richmond, showing how old names are retained long after individuals who bear them have passed from the scene."

From the Boston "Transcript," August 25, 1900:

"Dr. Tyler has given a study on Virginia which, though brief, summarizes the subject so that he who wishes entertaining reading, a companion of the romantic novel, a history of the social, political and economic life of Virginia, or a guide to James River, will find a combination happily blended. Dr. Tyler is not a space writer, but an historical student, with a talent for concise statement."

From the Richmond "Times," August 19, 1900:

"It is the work of a scholar on the historic places from the head of tidewater on James River to the sea. . . . Prof. Tyler has never done a better piece of work."

From the Richmond "Dispatch":

"In this book and in the eight or ten volumes of the *William and Mary Quarterly Magazine of History and Biography*, of which President Tyler is editor and publisher, he has accomplished more for the preservation of materials for the history of Virginia than has been done through the efforts of any other single individual perhaps in this century, if we except Alexander Brown, of Nelson county, Virginia."

From the "Virginia Magazine of History and Biography," October, 1900:

"A study of this valuable work gives one for the first time a true idea of what the settlement was like."

MILLER & RHOADS.

We want to remind you that we sell a reliable class of merchandise at very reasonable prices. We buy largely and sell quickly—keep goods moving and fresh. Perhaps you know this, perhaps you don't. If you're a patron, you do; if not, it's the store where you can buy to advantage.

You can order from us by mail. Express is prepaid on orders of five dollars and over within 100 miles of Richmond.

Our lines are Dress Goods, Silks, White and Colored Wash Goods, Linens, Hosiery, Underwear, Gloves and Notions—Suits, Wraps, &c.

509-11-15-17 Broad Street, RICHMOND, VA.

W. E. FOSTER & SON,

Plumbers, Gas and Steam Fitters,

100 Brewer Street, - - - NORFOLK, VA.

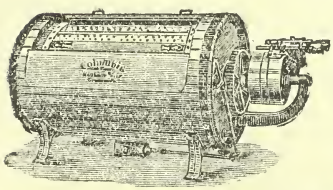
Estimates cheerfully furnished.

NELSON & KREUTER,

Improved Laundry Machinery,

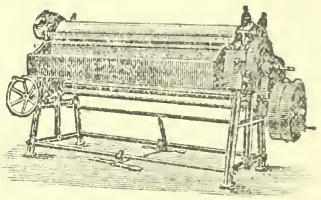
General Offices and Factory, 955-973 North Spaulding Ave. CHICAGO. Salesroom, 42-44 South Clinton Street.

"COLUMBIA" MODERN... **Laundry Machinery**



WASHER.

For Hotels, Institutions and Custom Laundries.

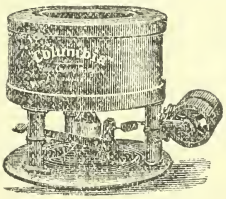


MANGLE.

Machinery "Up-to-date."

Guaranteed.

Prices Consistent with the Best Quality.



EXTRACTOR.

Send for ... Catalog "X."

Estimates Given on Application.

Wilson Laundry Machinery Co.

Main Office: COLUMBIA, PA., U. S. A.

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE

QUARTERLY

HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

ESTABLISHED JULY, 1892.

LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D., Editor.

"Dr. Tyler's admirable magazine."—JOHN FISKE, LL. D., *Cambridge, Mass.*

"I am always pleased with your magazine."—ALEXANDER BROWN, LL. D., *Nelson county, Va.*

RULES FOR MAGAZINE,

January 1, 1901.

1. No discount to the trade.
2. Queries, when sent by actual subscribers, published free, but the Query must not exceed fifty words.
3. Queries by subscribers in excess of fifty words and all Queries by non-subscribers must be paid for at the rate of two cents a word.

ADVERTISING RATES IN MAGAZINE.

	1 page.	½ page.	¼ page.	⅛ page.
One time,	$20 00	$12 50	$ 8 00	$ 5 00
Two times,	30 00	20 00	12 00	8 00
Three times,	40 00	30 00	20 00	12 00
Four times,	50 00	40 00	25 00	18 00

Subscription Price, $3.00 per year. **Single copies, $1.00.**

Back numbers furnished at current prices.

LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D., EDITOR,
(*President of William and Mary College.*)

Price per Copy, $1.50. • • • 187 Pages Octavo.

JUST PUBLISHED!

THE CRADLE ...OF THE REPUBLIC:

Jamestown and James River.

By

LYON GARDINER TYLER, LL. D.,

President of the College of William and Mary, Williamsburg, Virginia.

RICHMOND, VA.:

PRIVATELY PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR BY WHITTET & SHEPPERSON.

1900.

ANCESTRY OF BENJ. HARRISON, PRES. U. S.,

Showing also the Descendants of WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON, Pres. U. S., and Notes on Families Related. By Charles P. Keith. The descendants of the brothers of BENJ. HARRISON, the signer, appear in the Appendix.

Apply to CHARLES P. KEITH,

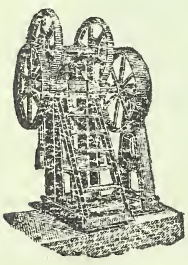
Price, $3.00. 210 S. Fourth St., Philadelphia, Pa.

ESTIMATES CHEERFULLY FURNISHED.

If you want any Heating, Plumbing or Tinning done, write to us for prices. We do first-class work, and guarantee satisfaction. If you need a Stove, we have them.

RICHTER & BRITTINGHAM,

216 Twenty-eighth St., Newport News, Va.



The Downie Pump Co.,

DOWNIEVILLE, PA.

DEEP WELL PUMPS.

Steam and Power Double and Single Acting Pumps

Of Large Capacity for

WATER WORKS, MINES, FACTORIES, Etc.

Estimates furnished upon application. Write for Catalog.

Date Due

UNIVERSITY OF FLORIDA
3 1262 07591 398 7

LAD